



# YADA YAHOWAH

## OBSERVATIONS



### VOLUME ONE

## PERSPECTIVE

CRAIG WINN

# YADA YAHOWAH OBSERVATIONS

VOLUME ONE  
PERSPECTIVE

CRAIG WINN

Craig Winn. *Observations: Perspective*.

1<sup>st</sup> edition. [www.yadayah.com](http://www.yadayah.com), 2009.

2<sup>nd</sup> edition. [www.yadayah.com](http://www.yadayah.com) and Claitor's Publishing Division, 2012.

3<sup>rd</sup> edition. [www.yadayah.com](http://www.yadayah.com) and Claitor's Publishing Division, 2013.

4<sup>th</sup> edition. [www.yadayah.com](http://www.yadayah.com) and Amazon, 2018

5<sup>th</sup> (revised) edition. [www.yadayah.com](http://www.yadayah.com) and Amazon, 2020.

6<sup>th</sup> (revised) edition. [www.yadayah.com](http://www.yadayah.com) and Amazon, 2023.

7<sup>th</sup> (revised) edition. [www.yadayah.com](http://www.yadayah.com), Amazon, BookVault, and Apple, 2024.

Copyright © Craig Winn 2009-2024

Copyright Statement - [About Us - \(www.yadayah.com\)](http://www.yadayah.com)

### *About the Author...*

Twenty-three years ago, Craig Winn was an entrepreneur. The turbulent story of his last adventure is shared in his first book, *In The Company*. It is an entertaining read, providing an eyewitness account into the culture of a private and then public company.

After the Islamic suicide bombings of 9.11.01, Craig met with al Qaeda and wrote *Tea with Terrorists* to explain – *Who they are, Why they kill, and What will stop them*. His most widely read book, *Prophet of Doom – Islam's Terrorist Dogma in Muhammad's Own Words* has now been updated and substantially expanded, becoming *God Damn Religion* after witnessing the sadistic savagery of Muslims on 10.07.23 in Israel. The resulting assessment of Islam is irrefutable because the deplorable nature of this death cult was revealed by reordering the *Quran* chronologically and setting it into the context of Muhammad's life using the earliest and most credible *Hadith*, notably Al-Tabari's *Tarikh* | History and Ibn Ishaq's *Sirat Rasul Allah* | Life of Allah's Messenger. Also, by citing the Torah and Prophets, he has conclusively demonstrated that Allah was invented in the 6<sup>th</sup> century CE and is not God, much less, Yahowah, the God of Abraham and Moses. If you want to know why fundamentalist Muslims commit 90% of the world's most heinous terrorist acts, these 5 volumes will answer your questions.

In his quest to resolve a puzzling prophetic anomaly, Craig began translating the text of the Dead Sea Scrolls. That endeavor led to the 3-volume series providing *An Introduction to God*, the 8 volumes of *Yada Yahowah*, the 5 books encouraging *Observations*, 3 exploring *Babel*, 5 for *Questioning Paul*, now *Twistianity*, and then to the 3 volumes devoted to *Coming Home*. Throughout, Mr. Winn has been committed to providing amplified translations, which are not only more accurate and complete, they are readily verified. As a result, he has been afforded

thousands of unique insights into the words Yahowah inspired, many of which are unheralded and profound.

Beyond his books, Craig Winn has been interviewed as an expert on religion, politics, and current events on over 5,000 talk radio programs and has hosted 5,000 more, leaving a vast quantity of archived shows from Shattering Myths to Yada Yah Radio. He currently produces a live podcast every Friday evening, where he discusses insights gleaned from his translations.

Mr. Winn is not a theologian, nor is he associated with any religious or political institution. He does not accept donations or receive financial backing from anyone. Everything he has written is shared freely online. Even his 35 printed books are offered without royalty.

Craig has devoted his life to exploring Yahowah's revelations. He enjoys God's company and is enriched by the experience. If you have an open mind and a desire to learn, you will enjoy his translations and insights.

He encourages readers to share his translations and resulting conclusions, albeit with two important caveats: 1) You may not use them to promote any religious, political, or conspiratorial agenda. And 2) You may not use them to incite or engage in a violent act. When it comes to exposing errant and counterproductive ideas, wield words wisely.

You may contact Craig at [YadaYah.com](http://YadaYah.com). He enjoys constructive criticism and will engage with readers. But be forewarned: he is immune to religious idiocy and will not respond to threats or taunts. The [YadaYah.com](http://YadaYah.com) site provides links to his books, to Yada Yah Radio, to many of his audio archives, as well as to friends and forums.

Lastly, Craig has a bias and an agenda. He knows and respects Yahowah, and he has devoted his life to advancing God's primary objective: which is to call His people home.





# OBSERVATIONS

## PERSPECTIVE

### Table of Contents:

1	Fatherly Advice	<i>For God's Family...</i>	1
2	Deceptive Testimony	<i>Things God Despises...</i>	75
3	Religious Idolatry	<i>Faith is Seductive...</i>	125
4	Reject Them	<i>'Ashtart, Palishty, and Ba'al, oh my...</i>	157
5	One Covenant	<i>Never Broken, Split, or Negated...</i>	192
6	God or Government?	<i>Who Do You Trust?</i>	242
7	Not Listening	<i>Committing Detestable Acts...</i>	285
8	The Right Way	<i>An Exceptional Experience...</i>	321
9	God Damn Religion	<i>Do Not Believe...</i>	407
10	Plague of Death	<i>From Sha'owl to She'owl...</i>	467
11	Alas Rebellious Nation	<i>Prayers are Worthless...</i>	493
12	Out of the Darkness	<i>In His Will There Is a Way...</i>	569



Fatherly Advice

*For God's Family...*

Should this be the first among the thirty-five books comprising the *Yada Yahowah* series that you have read, then you are about to embark on a journey few have traveled. It is to the Promised Land, a place painted with words. Along the way we are going to meet God. We will use evidence and reason, not faith, as our guide.

The Almighty's name is Yahowah. His people are Yahuwdym. His preferred language is Hebrew. His revelations to humankind are presented in His Towrah. And through His prophets, our Creator proves His existence.

Long before we have completed our voyage of discovery through words and time, you will know Yahowah, understand what He is offering, and appreciate what He is seeking in return. If you are like me, you will fall in love with Him. You will find every moment along the way uplifting and empowering, liberating and enriching.

The five volumes of *Observations* were written to share insights gleaned from Yahowah's *Towrah* | Teaching, *Naby'* | Prophets, especially, *Yasha'yah* | Isaiah, and Dowd's *Mizmowr* | Psalms and *Mashal* | Proverbs. This is not the beginning nor is it the end of our travels through the Dead Sea Scrolls. My love affair with Yah was initially shared as part of *Yada Yahowah*, which is a *Conversation with God*. Throughout those eight volumes, we investigate Creation, the Flood, and the Covenant in *Bare'syth* |

Genesis. I suspect that you will be as surprised as I was to witness the exact correlation with scientific discovery. We consider Yahowah's Feasts, which He calls *Miqra'ey* | Invitations to be Called Out and Meet. Then we contemplate what went wrong, analyzing *Howsha'* | Hoshea to better appreciate why so many *Yahuwdym* | Jews have been led astray.

My next adventure was *An Introduction to God*, in which I strove to teach those who were interested how they could translate and explore Yahowah's words for themselves. Comprised of three volumes, it presents the subjects of greatest interest to God.

This was followed by *Questioning Paul*, now rewritten and retitled *Twistianity*, a book that utterly destroys the Christian religion by excoriating its founder, the self-proclaimed apostle Paul. The case made against him and his religion is irrefutable.

*Observations* came next, followed by my most recent collection of translations and commentary, entitled *Coming Home*. Its volumes focus on Dowd's Mizmowr – beginning with the first and continuing as far as time permits. With each step, we find ourselves ever closer to God.

Prior to all of this, I wrote *In The Company of Good and Evil* to share the turbulent story of my last business. It provides an insider's view of what is troubling corporate America. This was followed by *Tea with Terrorists*, which chronicles my meeting with al-Qaeda immediately after 9.11.2001. Then I did the unthinkable. I used the Islamic Hadith to reorder the Quran chronologically, setting it into the context of Muhammad's putrid life, writing *Prophet of Doom* under my name. I have now rewritten it as *God Damn Religion*, and soon I will edit *Tea with Terrorists* scribed a score of years ago and place it on the shelf of YadaYah.com.

In the interim, I rewrote my analysis of Daniel from the *Yada Yahowah* collection and began a new series called Babel for false prophets. Its second and third volumes would excoriate Ezekiel – proving that he was a false prophet, and the book is actually Satan’s memoir.

As I began translating Yahowah’s testimony from the Dead Sea Scrolls, beginning with Shamuw’el and Howsha’, and sharing the insights derived from what God revealed, I considered myself irrelevant, and still do, but God does not. He has a lot to say about this endeavor and how He would like you to respond to what you are reading. That said, this is a labor of love. Every book I have written is offered free online and without royalty in printed form. This journey is not about me, but is instead Yahowah’s story, chronicling His love and disdain for the best and worst among us. It is His Son’s story as well – and his may be as important to us as God’s in that he is our Messiah, King, and Savior. His name is Dowd.

For the purposes of disclosure, I am not a scholar or theologian, nor am I associated with any religious or political institution. I am not a prophet. The insights and conclusions in these books are derived exclusively from Yahowah’s testimony. That said, I have had to work at it, as will you if you want to know the truth. I have devoted ten to fourteen hours a day, six to seven days a week, over the past twenty-two years exploring Yahowah’s revelations because I enjoy His company and benefit from what I am learning.

If you are overtly religious or political, if you are patriotic and support your military, crediting soldiers for your freedom and your faith for your salvation, you are not going to like God or what He has to say. You will not like me, either. And with that in mind, I would like to commence this journey to the Promised Land by obliterating the most prevalent mantra permeating our world today. Because until we do so, and begin to look at

life differently, we will never see it from God's perspective.

For example, I am mostly Irish of Celtic descent with a little Sioux, and yet I have had to embrace a Hebrew mindset to approach the Almighty. While Jews endure the brunt of the most hateful conspiracies, they have always been Yahowah's Chosen People. The Land of Promise is in Yisra'el – the most contested place on Earth. It is not in America, Rome, or Arabia.

God is universally associated with religion, and yet He hates the institution in every form and flavor. And speaking of hate, as shocking as it may sound, hate is a virtue. Under the right circumstances, it is appropriate to hate. Righteous indignation is the most rational, moral, and compassionate response to a great many things – especially malicious ideas and actions inspired by religious, political, and militaristic agendas.

If you are thoughtful and caring, you hate pedophilia and pedophiles, rape and rapists, sexual harassment and those who demean women, terrorism and terrorists, kidnappers, slave traders, and mass murderers. It would be immoral not to disdain and despise such crimes and criminals. Ignoring them would beget more violence. Forgiving them would be an affront to their victims. Excusing them would condone the worst in human behavior. We get what we tolerate.

I am sharing these realizations with you at the outset because what God is going to reveal about Himself is so contrary to popular perceptions, until your perspective is more closely aligned with His, you won't be able to process what He has to say. God's view of the world is fundamentally different than mankind's, and it is His we are going to consider.

Let me share an example: we know that all forms of racism are improper, especially anti-Semitism. And yet,

very few people are aware that Paul, the wannabe apostle who either wrote or inspired most of the Christian New Testament, is responsible for turning the world against God's Chosen People. His objections to the Towrah and to Yahuwdym have led billions of souls away from God.

He is the inspiration behind Replacement Theology, and it is what led to the Holocaust. These are horrid crimes with unconscionable consequences, which is why Yahowah calls Paul the Plague of Death, the Father of Lies, and the Son of Evil. God clearly hates him, so what about you? Are you willing to tolerate, even respect, someone who has misled so many, robbing them of their souls just because you don't want to offend the faithful?

While this book isn't about Muhammad either, did you know that the founder of the Islamic religion was a pedophile, rapist, terrorist, mass murderer, and raging anti-Semite who routinely abused women? Are you aware that he told Muslims to follow his example? Since this assessment is easily discernable and irrefutable, shouldn't every moral person despise Islam and hate Muhammad? After all, he and his religion have brought untold misery upon humankind.

Righteous indignation against an ideology that inspires the worst in humankind is the most reasonable response. Do you concur? Are you willing to go where the evidence leads, even if it reveals something that is uncomfortable and will make you unpopular? The religious, patriotic, and conspiratorial are not, nor are Progressives. So, what about you?

Our Creator is averse to Christianity and Islam, in addition to Judaism and Socialist Secular Humanism, as we shall discover. He does not support any government or political party. He is opposed to patriotism and to militaries. He despises conspiracies.

Even apart from history's most nefarious villains, the story of civilization is a litany of conquest and subjugation. Man has become the deadliest animal.

At a period in history when the preponderance of people are conditioned to being accepting and tolerant, why, you may ask, would anyone begin a book entitled *Observations* with the opposite approach? The answer: mankind is going in the wrong direction, and Political Correctness is making things worse, not better.

It's time for an about-face, for an entirely different approach, especially since almost every nation is bankrupt economically and morally. Within a decade the façade is going to collapse, society will implode, and there is nothing that can be done to forestall the inevitable.

The world is being besieged by contagious pathogens, debilitating deceptions, and is on the cusp of the deadliest war in human history. In fact, that war has already begun. So, if not now, when?

The epicenter of the impending conflict is right where God told us World War III would commence: Damascus, Syria. America's ill-fated invasion of Iraq, on false pretenses of course, set it off. The now splintered nation was given to Iran which used it to expand Shia Islam's influence into the heart of the Sunni Middle East and to the border of Israel.

The current phase of the conflict erupted when Shia Iraqis at the behest of the Iranian Ayatollah bombarded Sunni civilians, starting with Ramadi and Fallujah. In response, Sunnis, under the umbrella of the Islamic State in Iraq banded together to defend their sect. In the process, the jihadists captured copious amounts of American weapons, all of which were used to create the Islamic State – a Sunni Caliphate carved out of what had been western Iraq and eastern Syria.

Predictably, this war has divided the world, with Russia and China supporting Iran and their client, Assad, while the United States, Europe, and Saudi Arabia have pointed their guns in the opposite direction. With weapons literally falling out of the sky, every faction is armed to the teeth. It has become so ridiculous, in Syria, America is arming and bombing the same militants. Inexplicitly, after creating unmitigated disasters by militarily deposing Saddam Hussein and Muammar Gaddafi, the US is foisting the failed strategy against Hafez al-Assad. In a rational world, this would be considered insane.

With religion, politics, and militarism running amok, we should not be surprised that the region has become the realm of slavery and death, of kidnapping and rape. And as a result, Muslims by the millions are carrying the very pathogen that has plagued their homeland into Europe and beyond. This will end badly, engulfing the entire world in global war.

America's desire to impose itself on the region, and subsequent military invasions, have proved counterproductive, turning a bad situation into a living hell for everyone. And there are other examples, Afghanistan, Libya, Egypt, Yemen, and Somalia, even Ukraine, all screaming the same result: man's way is not working. But no one is listening. With bombs failing, the chorus is for more bombs.

According to God, at the time of this edit two weeks prior to Taruw'ah in 2023 CE, year 5990 Yah, we are on the precipice of the most hellacious period in human history, a time of great tribulation, when deception, destruction, and death will be commonplace. By the Fall of 2033, it will be all over – nearly eight billion people and every political, religious, and military edifice wiped from the face of the Earth.

All the while, the Communist Party in China is playing a deadly game with debilitating viruses, combining the worst of them in labs funded by the United States. It's only a matter of time before their careless behavior and disregard for life threaten the world. And when it occurs, truth will be the first thing to die. And if that does not begin to obliterate human footprints on the planet, then the pre-planned and ill-advised proxy war against the nation with the largest nuclear arsenal will do the trick.

Time is in short supply, as is the truth. It's now or never. For your benefit, and for those you love, we must be clear, unapologetic, and blunt about the choices before us.

For this reason, *Observations* presents a referendum between man's way and God's way. If you are not already aware, you will soon come to appreciate how different these approaches to life actually are. In fact, they are polar opposites. God is actually averse to the ways of man. Once you understand why, the hope is that you will be motivated to reject the institutions which have sought to mislead you, and then go in an entirely different direction.

I share this with you because, in a world where God and religion have become synonymous, where religion has become the biggest factor in politics, and where patriotism and militarism are bundled together as if they were one and the same, most people are unaware that God is opposed to man's belief systems, governments, and militaries. He has actually set as a requirement, establishing it as a prerequisite, that we dissociate from the ways of man before we engage in His Covenant.

Therefore, we are going to closely examine and carefully consider God's assessment of these human constructs, exposing their flaws, so that we understand why God is in opposition to the institutions which not only claim to have His support and blessing, but which also claim to speak for Him. In order to facilitate an informed



choice, we are going to closely examine and thoughtfully consider what God says that He opposes and what He claims to support.

Yahowah, which is God's one and only name, a name He spells out seven thousand times in His *Towrah* | Guidance, *Naby*' | Prophets, and *Mizmowr* | Psalms, is the most fascinating individual I've encountered along life's way. In the midst of a world unraveling at the seams, His explanations as to why we are tearing ourselves apart are sane. His testimony is brilliant, His words are enlightening, His promises are inspiring, His actions are enriching, and His guidance is empowering. And that's all before we meet His Son – who is very much like Him.

Yahowah is the antithesis of politically correct. He is no-nonsense. In spite of what you may have heard, God is not all loving, He is not all forgiving, He is not omnipresent. And He is not omniscient. He is not opposed to science, but He is opposed to faith. He is not so insecure that He wants His creation to bow down and worship Him.

God is not religious. He never asks us to pray, preferring that we listen. He does not want us to fear Him. He does not ask us to obey Him. He most certainly is not the Lord and does not want to control, own, or oppress anyone. His preference is to lift up, to liberate us, to enlighten and enable us. The religious claims that God eternally punishes those who don't acquiesce is irrational and invalid.

For Yahuwdym, Yahowah does not ask us to ritualistically recite rabbinic incantations before drinking a glass of water or restrict our diet in accord with rabbinic laws. He does not want us to prattle snippets of the *Towrah* to the dead at burial sites, for us to venerate the tombs of sages, or to rock back and forth, bobbing our heads at a rock Wall. He does not want His people denigrating women, as is the practice of Judaism. Religious dress up in

the black mourning clothes with curlicues is repulsive to God.

Yahowah would like us to know Him which is why He introduces Himself to us in His Towrah. It is not a book of laws but is instead a compilation of inspired instructions which teach us what is important in life, providing directions which guide the open-minded and willing from chaos to the Covenant. Yahowah dictated the first four books to Moseh (One who Draws Out, commonly called Moses), proving His authorship through countless presentations of history, past, present, and future. The fifth book of the Towrah, *Dabarym* – Words, is Moseh’s affirmation and explanation of God’s instruction, helping us apply His lessons to our lives. I have tried to follow the great prophet and liberator’s example and share insights which can be garnered from Yahowah’s revelations – doing so vocally and in writing.

Yahowah’s creative testimony is found in the first of these books, *Bare'syth* – In the Beginning. It is scientifically accurate in every respect, but it is also prophetic, revealing history over the course of fourteen billion and seven thousand years. Even the flood account has been proven correct, from finding the impact crater which precipitated the deluge to locating the Ark. But more than unearthing these verifications, considering the guidance Yahowah gave to *Noach* | Noah provides us with a perspective into how we should respond to His Covenant’s instructions so that we can embark on the journey of a lifetime.

All of this is addressed in *Yada Yahowah* – A Conversation with God. It is free in its entirety at: [www.YadaYah.com](http://www.YadaYah.com). If you have not yet read it, I hope you will. It not only introduces God in His own words, but it also reveals how Yahowah’s prophetic testimony proves that God exists and that He inspired the prophets who wrote in His name.

The Covenant relationship Yahowah established with ‘Abraham is the centerpiece of His *Towrah* | Guidance. So as should be expected, God clearly delineates the conditions and benefits of participating with Him in this family-oriented relationship. This Covenant is the sole impetus behind creation, the lone motivation for conceiving life, the very reason we exist. Yet, inexplicitly, as few as one in a million individuals knows about it, understands what is being offered, or has accepted those conditions, receiving its benefits.

The primary reason so few have engaged in Yahowah’s Covenant Family is a direct result of the corrupting confusion, the *babel* in God’s parlance, promoted through religion and politics. That is why *Observations* is focused on presenting Yahowah’s perspective on these human institutions. Vastly more people trust their government than God and rely on their religion instead of the relationship He envisioned.

As we shall discover, to appreciate Yahowah’s offer, to accept His proposition, to participate in His Family, we are asked to disengage from the human political and religious alternatives. That is why the initial condition of the Covenant calls for us to walk away from our country, from the family of man, from societal customs, and especially from the religious *babel* – corruption associated with Babylon. That is the choice before us. It is God or government, relationship or religion, the truth or conspiracy. It is a referendum on freedom over enslavement, empowerment over oppression, truth over deception, reason over faith, and life over death.

To make a responsible and reasoned decision in this regard, a person must have access to and then process accurate and reliable information. That was the intent of *An Introduction to God*. It provides Yahowah’s instructions on the seven most important topics relative to the relationship He would like to establish with us. But more than that, it

supplies those interested in knowing God with a toolbox they can use to converse with God by accurately translating His advice.

Since I have broached the subject, and since clearing away the corruptions which have polluted our thinking is an essential first step, you should know there is someone and something God hates far more than Muhammad, Allah, and Islam, far more than any government, more than any militia or military that has ever marched. This someone and something are related, one having founded the other.

The man is Paul, and his religion is Christianity – especially in its most popular manifestations: Roman Catholicism and Eastern Orthodoxy. For absolute and irrefutable proof of these conclusions, I invite you to read the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> volume of *Yada Yahowah* followed by *Twistianity* and *Babel*, all of which are available free, all 5,000 pages of detailed analysis. No one has read these books and has remained religious. And that is a step in the right direction.

Now that I've shared Yahowah's perspective on the world's best-known religions, a word of advice is in order for those who consider themselves Socialist Secular Humanists. This liberal mindset is a product of politically correct academic institutions, the mainstream media, and politicians coveting popular support. As a humanist, your head may be swimming. Hating haters has become the accepted social standard.

Progressives are expected to lash out viciously toward those who would criticize a global institution or a religion, ostracizing such rhetoric as ignorant and bigoted. For those of you beguiled into embracing any of these positions, I bid you farewell. Nothing I have to say, nothing God has to say, will resonate with you until you let go of such irrational propositions and come to value evidence and reason over political platitudes.

It is shocking to be sure. But nevertheless, it is true. God hates politics and religion – every variation and each incarnation. There are no exceptions. He will tell you why if you are willing to listen.

Yahowah is equally opposed to human governance as well as man's propensity within such power coveting schemes to build and deploy militaries. Over the course of the next three chapters, we will analyze the case that He has systematically laid out before us, explaining the reasons He disdains governments and despises those who lead them. Yahowah's testimony in this regard was presented between two thousand five hundred and three thousand four hundred years ago, and yet His commentary is more relevant today than it was then.

As we study what Yahowah has to say about religion, governance, and militancy generally, and Pauline Christianity specifically, God will irrefutably and unambiguously drive His message home. Therefore, it's time for me to step aside. I'm irrelevant. My conclusions only matter when they are consistent with Yahowah's, and even then, I'm nothing more than an echo along the way. Pay no attention to me.



Fatherly advice is especially valuable when it comes from God. He is the impetus behind the Family-Oriented Covenant, the Author of the Torah's Teaching, the architect of life, and the Creator of the universe. His credentials are impeccable, beyond compare, which is why I am surprised so few consider what He has to say, especially when His guidance provides the only means to eternal life.

What percentage of the world's population do you suppose has "*shamar* – closely examined and carefully considered" the text of Proverb 6, for example, in the language it was written? How many have come to realize what it has to say about forming allegiances with human institutions? Do you know anyone who advocates God's position on distancing ourselves from religious, political, national, and military entities? Probably not, because only one in a million speaks out against them. This is not due to a lack of evidence or reasons but to an abundance of indoctrination and a lack of reason.

Considering Yahowah's irrefutable opposition to government and religion, why do you suppose the overwhelming preponderance of people irritate Him by supporting both villains? Why do so many take oaths of office with their hand upon a Bible, sing religious hymns that purport to have God blessing their state, or even place their hand over their heart while reciting a national anthem whose lyrics erroneously associate God with their country?

Since the lone prerequisite for developing a relationship with God and for admission into His Covenant Family, and therefore into Heaven, is to walk away from one's country and from the *babel* – confusion of religion, it is surprising most people look to their nation for their retirement and healthcare, for their security and sense of identity, even parasitically for entitlements predicated upon wealth redistribution.

Others look to their religion for a sense of purpose, moral guidance, support during difficult times, and salvation. The reasons are many, and deeply ingrained, which explains why these human schemes are so intertwined in our society, so wrapped together in a curious bow with militarism and patriotism. Yet, they are an abomination to God.

Proverb 6 begins by telling us that we should dissociate from all human institutions because, in part, they are all estranged from God – as are their devotees. Yahowah then reveals why He hates man’s way. He labels political, religious, military, and economic leaders as deceitful, calling their messages corrupt and corrosive – especially when those listening to them are apathetic, too lethargic to notice that they are being played for fools.

The single best example of this is the self-proclaimed apostle Paul, the founder of the Christian religion and author of half of its New Testament. This Proverb, the one which follows, and another in *Chabaquwq* | Habakkuk, are prophetic in this regard, specifically identifying, exposing, and condemning him – which is why we will consider all three.

With regard to *Mashal* 6, there is no other individual who manifests every flaw in God’s list of hated abominations besides Paul. Furthermore, the context fits Paul perfectly, excluding all other infamous individuals from consideration. Moreover, this conclusion is underscored by the fact that Yahowah presents His Towrah, the very text Paul sought to annul, as the lone antidote against the man’s venomous pen. To a large extent, Proverb 6 also serves as a referendum against Paul’s endorsement of government.

However, Pauline Christianity is not the only target of this Proverb. Yahowah is also critical of the religion of man, Socialist Secular Humanism, and its merciless intolerance of hate, its desire to unite the world through multiculturalism, its amoral code of conduct that celebrates the abnormal, its debilitating attack on exercising good judgment, its propensity to deceive under the guise of political correctness, and its arrogant attitude, setting man above God. Once a person is rendered incapable of exercising good judgment, or being discerning, God becomes unknowable.

Beyond the prophetic indictment of Christianity, there is another remarkable aspect of this Proverb. It uses entomology to prove that it was authored by a being who knew more about the life He had created than His creation would know for another three thousand years. The conduct of the ant will be used to school us on the importance of expressing our disdain for all forms of human authority – political, religious, economic, and military.

It will also be used to impugn socialism's entitlement mentality where those lacking initiative and industry are rewarded for failing. God is not a proponent of punishing industry or productivity, but on the other hand, He does not advocate inactivity or irresponsibility. If you favor socialism, as most young people do today, of robbing the rich to indulge the poor, you will not find God in your corner.

While patriotism reigns supreme nowadays among the left and right, with liberal and conservative political parties now celebrating the military, I remember a time in which secular critics of the immoral and pointless carnage of the Vietnam War were accosted by the "Moral Majority," TV Evangelist Jerry Falwell's confab of Christians and Republicans. They belittled peace activists with the unconstitutional and irrational taunts, "Freedom isn't free," and "America: love it or leave it."

Now some fifty years later, and enlightened by a different constitution, this time the Towrah, I have come to realize that this is the very choice God is encouraging us to make. We can love our country or love Him. To walk to God, we must first walk away from our government. To be free, we have to free ourselves from man. These are the very propositions this Proverb was predicated upon.





Six is the number of man, a carbon-based lifeform whose atomic number is six, created on the sixth day. With this in mind, the Sixth Mashal begins:

**“My son, if you have at some point given a pledge, and if you have joined in with a foe to be accepted in association with your immoral country, then you have bound yourself to that which is illegitimate and unauthorized, foreign and estranged from the palm of My hand.”** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:1)

Now that we have framed the issue, noting that God’s perspective on government is the opposite of mankind’s, on behalf of those of us who want to be included in Yahowah’s Family, let’s delve into some very practical advice. If you are willing to walk away from the institutions man has conceived, God is speaking to you.

Here is the opening line once again, this time more fully amplified...

**“My son** (*beny* – My child), **if** (*‘im* – whenever as a concession and as often as) **you have at some point given a pledge and if you have joined in with a foe to be accepted** (*‘arab* – you have at some time made an adversarial bargain or a promise in association with others to be a participant in a societal, religious, or economic institution, or taken an oath to aid others similarly pledged, either providing a bond or offering a personal guarantee to engage in business or commerce, most especially with Arabs (and by default Muslims and OPEC), mortgaging yourself in some way, mingling in, promoting multiculturalism and tolerance to please others so as to be welcomed, to be found acceptable, and to be included, from *‘ar* – adversary and enemy (the qal stem frames a genuine relationship between the subject and object, in this case the reader and their country, while the perfect conjugation speaks of a completed action, conveying the idea that while this may have been something a person has done in the

past, this individual is no longer offering a pledge or seeking to be accepted by joining)) **in association with** (*la* – to draw near and to be included among) **your immoral country** (*rea'* – the loudmouthed and evil public speakers who are your fellow countrymen, and who comprise your troubling social, geographical, racial, or religious group, even your harmful neighbors and wicked fellow citizens, written identically to *ra'* in the text, meaning evil, no good, immoral, improper, troubling, and harmful), **then you have bound yourself to, having shaken hands with** (*taqa' la* – you have blown your trumpet and pitched your tent with, you have clasped hands with and pledged yourself to, joining with), **that which is illegitimate and unauthorized, foreign and estranged from** (*ha zar* – the stranger who is rejected for being wrong, with the one who is completely different and born into an inappropriate marriage with a whore, with the alien who is hostile in opposition to, akin to *zara'* – nauseating and loathsome, wholly estranged from) **the palm of My hand** (*kaph* – My open hand and thus My helping hand, My influence, provision, and grasp).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:1)

Even before we deploy our investigative skills, it is obvious that this statement is from a parent to a son. It is advice from someone who cares about the wellbeing of their child. He is concerned about the adversarial influences which lie outside the home. Further, this parent views national institutions with contempt, seeing them as foreign and evil.

Recognizing that the opening pronoun is masculine, first-person singular, in the context of Yahowah’s inspired testimony, this parent is our Heavenly Father. He is encouraging His children to disavow their country and its leaders – forsaking any oath or sign of allegiance to them. That is sobering because it is the antithesis of what the world asks of us.

Try disavowing your country in a public forum and see how its citizens respond. My son did so at a collegiate football game in Texas, and he was physically threatened by a patriotic Christian simply because he wanted to leave the stands before the national anthem began, knowing that it would be followed by public Christian prayer.

While we will not be this diligent or deliberate with every sentence, we are going to consider Yahowah's opening statement word for word, closely examining and carefully considering the nuances of every term, right down to the letters used to write them. If a word has a root, we will evaluate how this may influence the meaning. Likewise, if a word can convey many ideas, we will investigate each appropriate connotation.

The reasons for doing so are many. First, as a reader, you will gain an appreciation for the thought process that goes into providing a complete and accurate translation. Second, you will learn how to convey Hebrew terms on your own, equipped with the tools and perspective required to be observant. Third, the more you know about what went into forming these conclusions, the better equipped you'll be to question them.

Yes, you read that correctly. My advice is to challenge everyone and everything. For example, feel free to reject what I have to say – but do so rationally and thoughtfully, based upon a careful and complete examination of the evidence.

The truth is knowable and verifiable, even actionable and remarkably beneficial. It is enlightening and empowering, so long as you realize where to look and are willing to invest the time and energy required to facilitate understanding. There are no shortcuts. To progress on this journey, you must be willing to go where the words lead, even when they lead away from individuals and institutions you may have previously revered.

As for Yahowah's testimony, He does not need me to affirm His veracity. He does that for Himself, principally through prophecy. But for you to understand what He is predicting, you have to know what He is actually saying. So, while I claim no credentials that would impress anyone, I doubt you'll find a more useful translation anywhere. That is largely because I know Yahowah and I want you to know Him too.

I am enthusiastic about the process of understanding, I enjoy learning by making connections, and I am fond of words. Evidence and reason are two of my favorite companions. Moreover, I am always eager to share what I have discovered, largely, because I do not think anyone is as interesting or relevant as Yahowah.

Starting with the first word of Yahowah's opening statement in this Proverb, this parental advice was written from the perspective of, and is spoken in the voice of, a male parent and thus our Heavenly Father to His son. As I alluded to earlier, *ben*, the Hebrew word for "child" generally, and "son" specifically, was suffixed in the first-person masculine singular with a "y – yowd," a letter drawn to depict the very hand of God: י. This, therefore, is Yah's hand reaching out to His child.

God's name (written right to left in Hebrew), יהוה, begins with the graphic symbol of an open hand extended from an arm reaching down and out to His Family. His children are depicted reaching up to Him: י. They are grounded and supported by doing so, which is the purpose of the tent peg י set between His observant children.

When we search God's testimony regarding His "*ben* – children," besides the Covenant, only one other family stands out: "*beny Yisra'el* – the Children of Israel" for whom the Covenant Family was originally conceived, conveyed, and affirmed. This known, Yisra'el speaks to more than a nation or the descendants of Ya'aqob by way

of his twelve sons, because it addresses any “*ysh sarah ‘el* – individual who engages and endures with God” as well as “anyone who struggles and fights with God.”

Individually, however, there is one man who is designated as the Son of God, His Firstborn, and that is Dowd, who is likely the author of this Mashal. In this role, Dowd is comfortable speaking for his father and as the most beloved child of the Covenant.

The letters Yahowah selected to write “*ben* – son – בן” portray the word’s intended meaning. The initial letter, *b* – ב, through its depiction of the floorplan of a house, pictorially presents a family home. The letter’s name, *beyth*, even means “family and home” in Hebrew. The graphic representation of a sperm conveyed by the letter *n* – נ, represents a child born into a family with the right to an inheritance from the father. Addressing this, the letter’s name, *nun*, speaks of “infinity” and thus of inheriting eternal life. It is, of course, interesting that a letter designed to convey the idea of a child being born into a family was drawn to profile an object whose shape would not be seen or known for thousands of years – until the invention of the electron microscope.

The word *ben* is derived from “*banah* – to build and to establish a home, to rebuild and to reestablish a family, restoring and renewing a household.” This is what God cares the most about. If you want to know His will for your life, it is encapsulated in this word. He is inviting you to become part of His Family, to become His child living in His Home, inheriting all that He has to give. That is the essence of the “*Beryth* – Covenant.”

Since Yahowah is speaking directly to His son about participating in His Family, about the prospects of living as His child in His Covenant, it’s important to fully appreciate the fact that the initial beneficiaries of the *Beryth* were “*Yisra’el* – Individuals Engaging and Enduring with God.”

The rest of us can join them, but be forewarned, a careful reading of Yahowah's testimony affirms that God only has one Family, one Covenant, and one set of instructions regarding participating in it. If you want to spend eternity in His Home, you must come to know the conditions He has established and then act upon them, making this *Mashal* / Proverb especially relevant.

The second word in *Mashal* 6, '*im*, was translated simply as "if," because '*im* presents a conditional clause. It does not presuppose that you or I have made the pledge which follows, but instead states that, if we have done so, there is both a consequence and a cure.

The third term in our Heavenly Father's *Mashal* / Meaningful Saying, '*arab*, is one of the more intriguing Hebrew concepts because of its range of meanings – most of which seem to serve God's message in this situation. It is a compound of "'*ar* – adversary, foe, and enemy" and the letter "b – *beyth*" meaning "home" as a noun or, more commonly, "by, with, or in" as a preposition.

'*Arab* could, therefore, be translated as "in the home of the enemy." In this regard, Yisra'el's most numerous, most vicious, and most enduring foes are Arabs – 99% of whom are Muslims – a religion whose god, Allah, was modeled after the Adversary. It is also revealing that Muhammad, and therefore Muslims, see the world as divided between "*Dar al Islam* – House of Islam" and "*Dar al Harb* – House of War." Israel lies at the epicenter of the latter.

Based upon its component parts, '*arab* means "with the adversary." The term depicts any and every enemy of God or His people, but most adroitly, those individuals and institutions inspired by "*ha satan* – the Adversary – and thus the religion of Islam, but also to a somewhat lesser degree Roman Catholicism, Protestant Christianity, and Socialist Secular Humanism.

It is fascinating to see how all of these pieces fit together, especially as they seem to implicate the worst anti-Semitic institutions. For example, after expressly acknowledging that he had been demon-possessed during his initial encounter with Allah's spiritual representative, Muhammad modeled his god directly after Satan. As a result, the Quran became the most Anti-Semitic book ever written – far worse than Hitler's *Mein Kampf*.

Then thirteen centuries later, as the Western world became ever more politically correct, Muslims have tried to beguile the unthinking into believing that criticizing Islam is bigoted, as opposed to educated and rational, by promoting the notion that Arab is synonymous with Islam. This enables them to deploy the ad hominem fallacy to dispatch critics of the religion as racists. Yet Yahowah told us that this would occur 1,600 years before Islam was invented, correctly labeling the people who would become Israel's most vicious foe, mankind's greatest adversary, committing 99% of the world's terrorist acts.

To wit, Winston Churchill in his book, *The River War*, after extensive experience with Islamic political and military leaders, wrote: "Individual Moslems may show splendid qualities...but the influence of the religion paralyzes the social development of those who follow it. No stronger retrograde [backward, regressive, worsening, deteriorating, or degenerating] force exists in the world. Mohammedanism has already spread throughout Central Africa, raising fearless warriors at every step. How dreadful are the curses which Mohammedanism lays on its votaries [those who have made a vow devoting and dedicating themselves to advocate a religion]. Besides the fanatical frenzy, which is as dangerous in a man as hydrophobia [early name for rabies because painful throat spasms caused victims to refuse water] in a dog, there is this fearful fatalistic apathy [the world is displaying a self-destructive ignorance of the religion and is afraid to speak

out against its ill effects]. The fact that in Mohammedan law every woman must belong to some man as his absolute property [akin to sheep or cattle]—either as a child, a wife, or a concubine—must delay the final extinction of slavery until the faith of Islam has ceased to be a great power among men.” That is sobering.

And yet, there is more to *‘arab* than Arabs and Allah. Most Americans have said the “Pledge of Allegiance.” And there are countless other ways that we can “*‘arab* – demonstrate our loyalty.” A profession of faith, an oath of office, a vow to serve, or a promise to pay someone averse to God would qualify and, thus, disqualify an individual from participating in the Covenant Family. That is, unless they take advantage of the remedy – which is to dissociate and renounce prior affiliations.

Becoming a member of a church, aligning with a political party, joining the military, even singing a national anthem with one’s hand placed over their heart would put a person on the wrong side of this conditional clause. God does not accommodate divided loyalties. When Yahowah announced that He was jealous, this is what He meant. Every soul is deemed to be with Him, against Him, or to have nothing to do with Him. Individuals can choose to express faith in their religion, their country, or their military, but in so doing, they estrange themselves from God.

In this regard, the Covenant’s initial instructions are clear. Yahowah asks us to walk away from our country, from the institutions of man, and from the *babel* – confusion of religion and then after doing so, to trust and rely upon Him in lieu of these things. The choice is ours. The consequence is enormous.

Continuing to ponder the full implications of *‘arab*, engaging in certain types of business deals can actually place a person at cross purposes with God. That is because



one of 'arab's secondary connotations is to "buy and sell, exchanging one thing for another." Therefore, in light of the primary meaning of 'arab, which is aligning with the Adversary, doing business with Yahowah's enemies, the enemies of Yisra'el, whether it's supplying Arab Muslims with weapons or buying their oil, each would be an issue in need of reconciliation. This is of concern to God because, as I have demonstrated in *God Damn Religion*, Allah is Satan and Islam is opposed to Israel's very existence. And since the United States is the most extreme violator of both sides of this crime against the Chosen People, it pits God against the nation which inappropriately claims His blessings.

Those who would trade land for peace, who would seek a two-state solution, or who would side with the BDS (Boycott, Divestment, and Sanctions) movement of the Fakestinians, have made an enemy of God. Anyone seeking to make peace with Hamas, Hezbollah, or the PLO is immoral and irrational.

There are even more subtle ways of running afoul of God, especially in societies devoted to socialist secular humanism, like Europe and America, where 'arab's other implications, such as "mixing in and commingling to be accepted," are commonplace. The masses have been conditioned to "blend in" by way of "multiculturalism and tolerance" or face being harassed and ostracized. Academic institutions have persuaded the gullible to believe outright lies in the name of political correctness, most of which are in direct opposition to Yahowah's teaching. Refuse to accept their stipulations, and you'll be "deemed unacceptable to participate" in school, to engage in business, to run for public office, or to address the public through the media – even to be considered credible.

Fortunately, since almost all of us have violated this conditional clause countless times, and in many ways, the perfect conjugation was used to convey a completed action

and thus something that is not ongoing. This is good news because, while we may have erred in the past, the moment we stop, we are no longer encumbered by what we have previously done. God does not expect us to be perfect, only interested in what He has to say, to be rational, and responsive. Once we know something is wrong, He wants us to dissociate from it. This applies to our country, to a church, to a political party as well as to profess patriotic support for the military, in addition to any association with Yahowah and Yisra'el's enemies, most especially Arabs as a result of Allah and Islam.

The fourth word in Proverb 6, *rea'*, is often translated as “neighbor” even though its primary meaning addresses “those who shout out a message to the public to make themselves heard and known.” As such, it’s not just a “fellow countryman, a citizen from the same society, race, or religion,” *rea'* is specific to those who “speak publicly about society, race, and religion as political and religious leaders.”

What’s more, *rea'* was actually written *ra'* in the text, as רָא, at least before the Masoretes applied their unnecessary and often misleading diacritical marks in the 11<sup>th</sup> century CE. These letters convey the “perspective of man.” As such, *ra'* is the primary Hebrew word for “evil.” *Ra'* means “bad, immoral, and improper, undesirable, troubling, and harmful.” *Ra'* describes something that “hinders a relationship.” In this light, we ought to see *rea'* as vastly more menacing than “neighbor.”

Affirming this, *ra'* is also used to convey “flashing light,” the most common depiction of Satan’s appearance. It is how Paul, who was admittedly possessed by Satan and ought to know, depicted the demonic spirit’s presence on the road to Damascus. These added insights further strengthen the adversarial implications associated with ‘*arab*, with each subsequent connotation of *rea'*

reinforcing and clarifying the intended meaning of the other.

According to God, when we make a political, religious, or military pledge, we are in effect “*taqa*’ – forming a bond” with an “evil institution” that is “*zar* – illegitimate and estranged” from His “*kaph* – hand.” When it comes to Yahowah and His Covenant, we are either with Him and part of His Family, or estranged, existing outside of His Home.

“*Qodesh* – set apart,” as one of the most important Hebrew concepts, serves to convey this distinction. From God’s perspective, to be set apart unto Him, we must first separate ourselves from the ill effects of the institutions of man. Appreciating His terminology and perspective is essential to appreciating the intent of Yahowah’s Fatherly advice.

Moving on to *kaph*, we find it written כפ. The initial letter, Kaph, was drawn in the form of an open hand with the fingers extended outward and upward. It conveys all of the things we’d normally associate with an extended and open hand: “a greeting and welcome, an offer of assistance and support, friendship and provision,” even “a vow of inclusion.” And yet, when the כ is followed by a פ, the Hebrew letter Peh, or “mouth,” this “greeting and welcome,” this offer of “assistance and support,” this symbol of “friendship, provision, and inclusion,” is expanded to encompass a verbal affirmation of these things.

This is God in word and deed. The contrast Yahowah is making is between a pledge of allegiance to an adversarial institution, giving them unwarranted control over us, and making a vow to Yah based upon His testimony, whereby God is certain to liberate and enrich us. Therefore, it is appropriate for us to affirm our acceptance

of the conditions of His Covenant because doing so opens the door to eternal life as part of His Family.

As the familial variation of God's name implies, **א-י** – Yah wants to be seen reaching down and out to His children with an open hand in order to lift us up to be with Him. But for Him to do that, we first must let go of the human religious and political institutions that are holding us down. You'll notice, those standing next to Yah's hand have nothing in their hand. They are not clinging to anything, and they are not bowed down, paying homage to anyone or anything. They are reaching up to God, not out to man.

Yah will not drag those who cling to their country or to their religion into heaven. He will absolutely forego a relationship with those who prefer that which is inappropriate and illegitimate – who prefer man's counsel to His. So, in a way, we have returned to the phrase we initially considered: "America: love it or leave it," and now its corollary, "Yahowah: love Him or leave Him." If you cling to your country, you cannot grasp hold of God.

In this light, let's consider 'Eden. There was no religion in the garden, no shrines, mosques, or churches, and no pastors, priests, imams, or rabbis. There was no government in the garden, no political parties, capitols, parliaments, congresses, kings, or presidents. God has no use for these things. And as we shall soon discover, He not only hates them, He considers those who promote them to be an abomination.

Digging a bit deeper into the text, *taqa*'s secondary connotations reinforce this sentiment, and that is because living in the Garden of 'Eden is synonymous with *Sukah*, the seventh and final meeting each year with Yah, where we "Camp Out" with God. Therefore, in this situation, *taqa*' is implying that those enamored by religion or politics, militarism or patriotism are "pitching their tent" with someone foreign to God.

It wouldn't be surprising if there were still some of you who may be thinking that you don't know Yahowah well enough to justify leaving your familiar and popular association with religion, politics, or patriotism – flawed and counterproductive as they may be. It's a bit scary to reject the known for a spiritual being few have ever met – especially one so many have tried to stain with all manner of religious myths. But I dare say that if you were aware of the depraved character of the men who preside over these human institutions and were cognizant of their duplicitous and self-serving plans, you'd realize that by disassociating from them you'd be improving your lot in life. As I have learned over a lifetime of study and personal experience, all you'd be abandoning is a litany of false promises promoted by those who should not be trusted. As for Yahowah, get to know Him as He reveals Himself, and then decide if you would like to spend an eternity with Him.

The imagery associated with our next word, *zar*, is no less revealing: זר. These letters graphically present fields of endeavor plowed by men. Defined as “illegitimate, unauthorized, and inappropriate,” and thus “foreign and estranged,” *zar* describes individuals and institutions which are “separated and distant,” from God because they advocate notions which are “different” than God's teaching. In that He created the universe and all life in it, that which is averse to Yahowah's approach is untrue and unreliable – at least as it pertains to subjects God is addressing.

From Yahowah's perspective, if an institution advocates designs which are contrary to His plan, such ideas are “unauthorized and thus illegitimate.” In so doing, at least from God's viewpoint, such individuals are seen as if they were “married to a whore” and, thereby, seductively soliciting others into an ill-advised relationship for money. They are considered “in hostile opposition” to God and are

thus “nauseating” to Him. Further, since *zara*’, the root of *zar*, speaks of “offspring,” Yahowah’s disapproval isn’t limited to the founding fathers of these schemes, but also to those beguiled by them.

With these things considered, let’s review where we have been before we move on...

**“My son, if as a concession and as often as you have given a pledge and if you have joined in with a foe to be accepted, you have at some time made an adversarial bargain or a promise in association with others to be a participant in a societal, religious, or economic institution, or if you have engaged in business with Arabs, even mingled in by promoting multiculturalism and tolerance to please others so as to be found acceptable and to be included in association with your immoral country touting a social or religious agenda, then you have bound yourself to and joined in with that which is illegitimate and unauthorized, foreign and estranged from the palm of My hand, from My help and influence, My grasp and provision.”** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:1)

If we have joined in to be accepted, offered a pledge of support or allegiance, made a proclamation of faith to associate with or engage in any human institution, whether political or religious, by this act, and by our failure to dissociate from the leadership of our country, we have aligned ourselves with that which is illegitimate, estranging ourselves from Yahowah’s offer of assistance and inclusion. As such, this opening statement serves to affirm the lone prerequisite for participating in the Covenant which is to “walk away from our country.”

Yahowah’s instruction to ‘Abraham was remarkably revealing because the country He asked him to walk away from was *Babel*, known to us today as Babylonia. This is where Satan used the integration of religion and

governance to be worshiped as if he were God – empowering clerics and kings while duping the unsuspecting. It is from whence the Adversary derived his influence and power over humankind – confusing millions into believing that the Prince of Lies should be believed, and that the Lord was God.

The word *babel* serves as the basis for the English word, “Bible,” and is a compound of “*ba* – with” and “*bel* – the lord,” the title and name God applies to the Adversary, Satan. The word means “to confuse” which is the consequence of most Bibles with their errant translations and inclusion of a “New Testament.” The spiritual being that religions present as the Lord is actually Satan. And the paths such human institutions claim lead to God, actually lead to the Adversary.

For even greater insights into the connection between Babel and the Adversary, consider reading volumes 2 and 3 of *Babel: Abominable* and *Venomous*. They are based on what Satan revealed to Ezekiel in Babylon.



As much as God despises religion and human governance, patriotism and militarism, He will not allow those victimized by these human institutions to absolve themselves of the stigma of their inappropriate association simply by claiming they were deceived, by implying that it was not their fault. And that is because God not only sees such devotees as empowering the entities with which they are aligned – recognizing that their very participation and numbers give these institutions credibility they would not otherwise possess, His testimony has left us without excuse. It is our fault if we have disregarded His message. He has been prolific in His pronouncements, direct and unambiguous, consistent and clear.

We are responsible for our decisions according to God. And as is unequivocally proclaimed in 1 Samuel 8, a declaration we will dissect later, Yahowah views the acceptance of governance as a rejection of Him and His guidance. So, when it comes to expressing our allegiances, there is a consequence. What we say in this regard matters.

And that is why in *Mashal* 6, God announced: **“You lure others into relinquishing their freedom and are yourself ensnared and controlled by the statements of your mouth. You are caught by way of the words which comprise your speech.”** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:2)

Digging deeper into this text, we discover...

**“You lure others into relinquishing their freedom and are yourself ensnared and controlled by** (*yaqas* – you entrap others and you are entrapped by, you constrain others and are governed by, you bait and ensnare, enticing others while being entangled and robbed of freedom by (the nifal stem reveals that such individuals by manipulating others are temporarily entrapped by their words as reflected by the perfect conjugation)) **the statements** (*ba ‘emer* – in the brief utterances and minimalistic discourse, with the uttered promises, appointed commands, and approved answers) **of your mouth** (*peh* – of your oral communication and speech).

**You are caught** (*lakad* – you are seized and taken captive, you are captured and controlled) **by way of** (*ba* – with) **the words** (*‘emer* – the brief statements and minimalistic discourse, the uttered promises, appointed commands, and approved answers) **of your speech** (*peh* – of your oral communication).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:2)

Few things rival words in importance and influence. Yahowah created the universe and conceived life using words. God introduces Himself to us in His own words. He explains what He is offering and what He expects in return



in His Word. Similarly, we introduce ourselves to others using words. We reveal who we are, what we believe, with whom we are associated, all through words. They define us, expose our ambitions, and affirm our affiliations. They can also reveal our ignorance or brilliance, whatever the case may be.

Politicians are elected and they establish their objectives in their speeches. Clerics are paid to deliver sermons. Newscasters in the media earn their living one word at a time. And military officers bark out commands, ordering subordinates to obey, thereby starting wars using words. Ultimately armies march to words and kingdoms are established the same way. Every relationship begins with an introduction. They typically end with a denunciation.

Our words matter. What we say can either unite us with God or divide us from Him. They can be used to expose and condemn religion and governance or to promote these bastions of false hope. And our words can just as easily affirm the truth, a worthy endeavor which is most reliably promoted by observing and then conveying Yahowah's testimony.

The most extraordinary example of this endeavor is Dowd, known to the world as "David." His lyrics encourage us to reflect upon Yahowah's testimony. His Psalms are prophetic and inspiring, and none more so than the 119<sup>th</sup>. His most important *Mizmowr* systematically conveys twenty-two stanzas, each comprised of eight statements (the number of eternity), one for each letter in the Hebrew alphabet, to teach us how to properly observe the Towrah. Should you be interested, I've devoted the third volume of *An Introduction to God* to this Psalm.

Beyond the prophetic implications and enlightening aspirations of Dowd's *Mizmowr*, the most intriguing and insightful thing we can learn from this man involves the

dramatic contrast between his enlightening revelations and less than ideal behavior. He demonstrates that when it comes to Yahowah's Word, it is vastly more important to be right than good.

Further, it is Dowd who made the sacrifices to make the children of the Covenant appear perfect in God's eyes. In his second of three lives, the Messiah and Son of God fulfilled Pesach and Matsah to deliver the benefits of Bikuwrym so that we might come home of Shabuw'ah. As such, Dowd is not only our eternal leader but, also, our Savior.

This is as good a time as any to share something vitally important relative to our understanding of God's Word. Hebrew grammar is unlike other languages. It was conceived to convey Yahowah's nature and plan, designed with its eternal, relational, and volitional qualities in mind. For example, Hebrew verbs are not stuck in time but instead convey truths which are valid for all time. There is no past, present, or future tense in the Hebrew of divine revelation. In this regard, Hebrew words are akin to light where time exists without measure or distinctions between that which has been and that which will be. It is why Yahowah equates Himself and His Towrah to light. It is the means He uses to witness our future and report what He has seen in our past, referring to this timeless endeavor as prophecy.

In Hebrew grammar, the perfect conjugation addresses a completed action either in the past or in the future. The imperfect depicts something that is ongoing, consistent, continual, or habitual with unfolding consequences over time. In the opening lines of this *Mashal* / Proverb, for example, the perfect was deployed to depict something that has occurred or will occur but is either no longer occurring in the present or will be limited in the future.

The imperfect is relevant, because, once we cease and desist from such actions, we are no longer in conflict with God's guidance in regard to those verbs. This means that we can be imperfect, so long as we are willing to listen to what God has to say and then respond appropriately. And by using the perfect, we discover that the issue has either been resolved once and for all, or that there is an end in sight.

In *Mashal* 6, Yahowah is telling us that, before His cure for institutionalized estrangement can be put to use, we must first dissociate from human institutions which vie for our devotion. Once this is done, the path to God is open and the cure is readily available.

This aspect of God's Fatherly advice should not be surprising since, as I've shared before and will affirm again, our participation in the Familial Covenant relationship is predicated upon walking away from our country, from the *babel* of religion and politics, before we can walk into the Promised Land. With Yahowah, the path Home is neither convoluted nor haphazard. There is nothing random about the relationship. There are seven steps along the way. They follow a prescribed order. There are no shortcuts, detours, alternative routes, or exceptions. It's His Way or the wrong way.

The second unique aspect of Hebrew verbs is that they are all framed by relational stems. The qal, which is the most common, establishes a genuine relationship between the subject and object of the verb and should always be interpreted literally as something that has or will actually occur. With other stems, like the hifil, the subject engages the object. Or in the case of the niphil, the object is both perpetrator and recipient of the action. The Covenant is a relationship, so since it is the prime objective, Hebrew verbs are relational.

Third, Hebrew moods are also consistent with Yahowah's nature. They are volitional, expressing choice, will, or desire in the first, second, or third person. God gave us freewill and wants us to use it to choose to engage in the Covenant relationship with Him. Everything God reveals should be seen through this lens. As such, there are no commandments, no laws, no orders which must be obeyed. God is not demanding that we submit to His Covenant but is instead inviting us to participate in it. His Towrah is designed to teach and guide us, to liberate and enrich us, not control us or deprive us.

Yah used these stems, conjugations, and moods to augment the precision of His communication, the depth of our understanding, and the reliability of His guidance so that we are all empowered to make an enlightened and reasonable decision regarding His offer to join His Family. The more we know, the more likely it becomes that we will be right.

Fourth, as we have seen, Hebrew letters were drawn graphically in the form of pictures. These images help define the words they comprise. In this way, even those who are not literate, or who haven't studied Hebrew, can discern much of what God is saying.

As a result, the more closely we observe Yahowah's testimony, right down to the letters which comprise the words, the more we will understand. This is so important, a chart of the twenty-two letters, along with the meaning of each, is presented for your consideration in the Word volume of *An Introduction to God*. Once familiar with the alphabet (even here the English word is a composite of the first two Hebrew letters, Aleph and Beyth), we can deduce God's intended meaning – leaving us all without excuse.

The fifth aspect of Hebrew worthy of our consideration, while not uncommon, differs from English. Most nouns are either masculine or feminine. This is

especially relevant when trying to understand the role the Set-Apart Spirit plays as our Spiritual Mother and why things related to Her involvement in our lives are also feminine, such as the *Towrah* and *Beryth* – Covenant. Typically, a Hebrew word shifts from masculine to feminine with the addition of a concluding Heh – h – ה.

Sixth, just as there are consequences to choices, there is a dark and light side of many Hebrew words. *Yare'*, for example, can mean “revere” or “fear.” Similarly, *'anah* can convey “respond by answering” or “be afflicted.” So, we will have to be careful to choose the meaning most consistent with Yahowah’s character and most appropriate in the context of the discussion.

And seventh, rabbis have made a mess of Hebrew. Pretending there were no vowels among the twenty-two letters, they have made a mockery of the conversations recorded throughout the *Towrah* | Torah and *Naby'* | Prophets, because they could not have occurred if the language was unpronounceable. And yet, as if they didn’t think anyone would hold them accountable for the fraud they were perpetrating, the Masoretes created a system of diacritical markings in the 11<sup>th</sup> century CE which they deployed to alter the divinely revealed text to suit their religious traditions.

Their corruptions were so deliberate, so horrendous, they actually named the system they developed of diacritical markings, *Sheva*, which was previously pronounced *showa'*. This word, which appears twice in the third statement Yahowah scribed on the first of two tablets, means: “to negate the result, making it worthless, to belittle by falsifying, to make it impossible to discern the truth,” and thereby “to mistreat, inflict injury, ravage, and destroy.”

Their first target was Yahowah’s name, altering the pronunciation of the Wah and Hey, turning the w “o” sound

into a v and changing the “ah” pronunciation of the h to “eh,” thereby claiming yhwah was unpronounceable. Knowing that they would do this very thing, and base their system on *showa*’, explains why, in the third of ten statements Yahowah etched in stone, He wrote:

**“You should not, therefore, habitually bear, lift up, accept, promote, nor tolerate (*lo’ nasa’ ‘eth*) the personal and proper name (*shem*) of Yahowah (*yahowah*), your Almighty (*‘elohym*), with anything approaching (*la*) that which negates or falsifies, destroying its value while making it impossible to discern the truth (*ha showa’*), because surely (*ky*) Yahowah (*yahowah*) will not ever pardon, release from guilt, or leave unpunished (*lo’ naqah*) those who (*‘asher*) accordingly, consistently bear, lift up, accept, promote, or tolerate (*nasa’ ‘eth*) His name (*shem*) in a way which is (*la*) destructive, injurious, irresponsible, ignorant, irrational, belittling, and negating (*showa’*).”** (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 20:7) And yet, they did it anyway.

Fortunately for us, by turning to the Dead Sea Scrolls which predate their copyedits by 1,200 years, and by ignoring their markings, which is easily accomplished by examining the textual spelling of each word, we can systematically remove their stain from Yah’s testimony.

If you are willing to invest a few hours’ time, you can easily prove for yourself that there are five vowels and seventeen consonants in Hebrew. In so doing, you will not only gain a key competency that you can deploy as you seek understanding, but you will also come to appreciate why you ought not trust religious scholars or the institutions that deploy them.

This search is done simply enough. Open a Hebrew dictionary or lexicon, dozens of which are available in bookstores or free online and examine how words with the

vowels Aleph – א – a/e, Ayin – ע – e/a, Hey – ה – ah, Wah – ו – o/u, and Yowd – י – y/i are pronounced. Some of the best examples are T-oW-R-aH, Sh-aL-oW-M, G-oW-Y-M, and the Hebrew verb, Ha-Y-aH, upon which Y-aH-oW-aH’s name is based.



Moving onto the third, fourth, and fifth instructions in *Mashal* / Proverb 6, our Heavenly Father provides advice on how to undo what we have done to ourselves. This is one of countless examples demonstrating that Yahowah’s *Towrah* | Teaching does not exist to condemn us, as Paul errantly claimed, but instead to guide imperfect people to vindication.

**“So then, decide to engage thusly, My son, and of your own freewill elect to tear yourself away, delivering yourself from harm.**

**For if, even temporarily, you have actually come to bow down before the hand, influence, or control of your immoral country, choose to actually go in an unpretentious way, willing to get a bit dirty, and press one’s reasons for contention with the adversarial individual or institution, boldly astonishing and overwhelming them, showing great courage against your loudmouthed and evil public spokesmen. (6:3)**

**Do not give yourself over to slumber, to being oblivious, concerning your eyes or altered state of awareness by closing your eyelids. (6:4)**

**Choose to escape, defending yourself, like a gazelle, from the hand of power. And similar to a chirping bird, be free of the hand of the fowler.” (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:5)**

As an example, Noah and his family listened to Yahowah's instructions and then they responded, acting upon what God had to say to receive the benefits the Ark would provide. Since Yahowah is consistent, we too must carefully consider what God is telling us before responding. If you have shown support for or pledged your allegiance to your nation, a military institution, political party, or religious establishment, here is your opportunity to remove that roadblock from approaching God.

More completely, accurately, and thoughtfully presented, here is *Mashal* 6:3 once again for your consideration.

**“So then, decide to engage thusly** (*‘asah zo’th ‘epow’* – now choose to act upon this, actually doing this at this time as a logical, thoughtful, and sequential response to that which has just been expressed (the qal stem tells us to interpret this literally while the imperative mood expresses second-person volition, meaning that this is our choice)), **My son** (*beny* – My child), **and of your own freewill elect to tear yourself away, delivering yourself from harm** (*wa natsal* – and choose to escape, defending yourself, saving yourself from unfavorable circumstances (the nifal stem indicates that, by separating ourselves from national pledges, we are spared their consequences while the imperative mood, as the second-person expression of volition, reveals that this is our choice to make under the auspices of freewill)).

**For if** (*ky* – because indeed, upon the condition that), **even temporarily, you have actually come** (*bow’* – you have at any one time, especially for a limited period of time, arrived with the goal to be included, having caused this to happen (the qal stem denotes an accurate and literal interpretation of the relationship while the perfect conjugation clearly limits the activity to a certain and finite period of time, to something that either has or will come to a conclusion)) **to bow down before the hand, influence,**



**or control** (*ba kaph*) **of your immoral country** (*rea'* – of the loudmouthed and evil public speakers who are your fellow countrymen and who comprise your troubling social, geographical, racial, or religious group, even your harmful neighbors and wicked fellow citizens, identical to *ra'* in the text, meaning evil, no good, immoral, improper, troubling, and harmful), **choose to actually go** (*halak* – elect to walk, deciding to literally move, conducting your life (the *qal* stem denotes a genuine relationship whereby this should be interpreted literally and should actually occur in the imperative and, thus, as a result of our decision and out of our desire (since there is no conjugation, God is not specifying if we should do this once or often because it has to be our choice and each situation is different))) **in an unpretentious way, willing to get a bit dirty** (*raphas* – devoid of arrogance and making the decision to tread upon them in the mud), **and** (*wa*) **press one's reasons for contention with the adversarial individual or institution, boldly astonishing and overwhelming them, showing great courage against** (*rahab* – boisterously, boldly, and bluntly make your case, expeditiously demonstrating that you are in opposition against) **your loudmouthed and evil public spokesmen** (*rea'* – your dishonest and decadent country, and those who comprise your troubling social, geographical, racial, or religious group, even your harmful neighbors and immoral fellow citizens, identical to *ra'* in the text, meaning evil, no good, immoral, improper, troubling, and harmful, and that for which you have shown affection, devotion, and love).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:3)

The verb, '*asah*, meaning “to act upon” or “to engage in,” was scribed in the imperative mood – which typically conveys volition in the second person. This means that we are being encouraged to decide for ourselves, to freely choose our response based upon the instruction. God will

not force anyone to dissociate from the influence of human religious, governmental, or patriotic institutions.

It's our choice. In fact, the reason Chawah was created for 'Adam was expressly to provide an alluring, often enjoyable, potentially enriching, comforting, and temporarily productive alternative to a relationship with God, all in a way that still reflected the best aspects of the loving and familial relationship He desired. Yahowah does not want us to choose Him by default, just because there is no alternative. So, from the very beginning, we have been offered the choice to engage in a relationship with our fellow man which brings us closer to Yah or estranges us from Him – all based upon how we respond to and apply Yahowah's instructions regarding His Covenant Family.

That said, Yahowah has expressed His position on human leadership and institutions, and He has articulated instructions to properly guide us, teaching us what we need to know to make wise decisions. Over the course of the next two chapters, these conclusions – the realization that God is overtly opposed to governments and to religions and that He allows us to choose our own way – will be thoroughly reinforced.

Not only does Yahowah want us to consider the consequences of our allegiances, but He also wants us to realize that politicians and religious clerics mislead and abuse those who believe them. Just as parents encourage their children not to associate with liars, drunkards, bullies, and thieves, God wants His creation, for our own wellbeing, to avoid the most abusive people and schemes. Likewise, He wants us to know that He can be trusted. Therein is a summary of His *Towrah* | Teaching, *Naby*' | Prophets, and *Mizmowr* | Psalms.

Yahowah asked 'Abraham to walk away from his country, which was *Babel* | Babylon, before He would converse further with him, develop a relationship with him,

or travel with him to the Promised Land. God is asking the same of us and for the same reason. If we individually bring aspects of political and religious *babel* into His Home, the Covenant Family would soon become as corrupt and aggravating as that which we experience everywhere else on Earth. Therefore, it is vital for us to appreciate the full implications of *babel* which, as a place, is Babylon and, as a concept, is “corruption and confusion.”

Yahowah’s Home in Heaven is “*qodesh* – set apart” from *babel*, from corruption, from the confusion of religion and politics, and from the Lord, who is Satan. His “*beryth* – Covenant Family” is similarly *qodesh*, as is His “*shabat* – promise of seven,” His “*ruwach* – Spirit,” His “*miqra’ey* – Invitations to Be Called Out and Meet,” His “*towrah* – teaching,” His “*’erets* – Land,” and His “*shem* – name,” Yahowah. They are all set apart from the confusing and corrupting influences of man’s deceitful and destructive tendencies.

Our Heavenly Father is extending an open hand to those of us willing to reach out to Him after letting go of political and religious alternatives. The verbal basis of “*kaph* – open hand” is *kaphaph* which can be good or bad depending upon whose hand one is addressing. That is because *kaphaph* speaks of “bending down,” something which is good when it is Yahowah bending down and reaching out with an open hand to lift us up. However, it is awful when we bow down before the hand of human authority, placing ourselves in submission to or under the control and influence of another – such as a religious or political leader.

Most of us have recited a “Pledge of Allegiance,” or at the very least, we have at some time removed our hats, stood at attention, hands over our hearts as we have sung a “National Anthem.” Many have professed faith in a religious institution, sworn an oath to the military, or taken an oath to support a country and its constitution. Many have

made a pledge with their hand on a book named after *Babel* (a Bible), not realizing it meant “With the Lord (a.k.a., Satan),” the author of “*babel* – confusion.”

Fortunately, so long as we have come to realize our mistake, and so long as we show that we are willing to walk away from human religious, political, governmental, military, and academic institutions, we are freed of the consequences of them and, thus, free to associate with Yahowah by way of His Covenant. That is why this is the first condition of the Covenant, its lone prerequisite. Yahowah asked us to walk away from our country. Therefore, in this open letter to His children, He has asked us to be blunt and bold, showing courage in confronting those who would mislead us, overwhelming and astonishing them with what we have come to know about the Covenant by observing the Towrah.

By doing so, we are going to get a bit dirty, just as Yahowah has insinuated. The filthy lies pontificated by the individuals and institutions promoting political and religious myths are disgusting – as are the tactics they deploy to prevent their schemes from being exposed. They routinely try to sully the character, competence, and motives of those confronting them. Since they cannot refute God, since they cannot challenge His logic, their only option is to muddy the argument and slander the messenger.

Most people acquiesce, accepting whatever makes their life easiest. They don’t make an informed, much less rational, decision about any of these things. They were born Muslims and remain Muslims no matter how irrational. They were raised in a Roman Catholic family, so they are going to die members of the Church that has lied to them about almost everything. The likelihood of child born into a politically or religiously active family continuing to support their parents’ party affiliations and

faith is better than eighty percent. It is seldom a matter of careful examination or thoughtful consideration.

Therefore, Yahowah is encouraging us to wake up so that we are not victims of our own apathy and inactivity. In other words, ignorance isn't bliss.

**“Do not give yourself over** (*‘al nathan* – don't allow or give way to) **to slumber, to being oblivious** (*shenah* – to sleep, to being complacent or comatose, to a state where you are not fully awake and alert, and by implication are ignorant, and thus not fully alive), **concerning** (*la* – regarding) **your eyes** (*‘ayn* – your perspective and understanding, your sight and ability to be observant, even your outward appearance) **or** (*wa*) **to an altered state of awareness** (*tanuwmah* – the apathy and lack of focus, inactivity and the resulting drowsiness) **by blinking your eyelids** (*‘aph’aph* – by flirting with the flashing rays of light perceived through squinting eyes).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:4)

The realization that ignorance comes with a consequence is further developed in *Howsha'* / Hosea, where Yahowah explains: **“My people** (*‘am*) **are destroyed by ceasing to engage** (*damah* – are ruined and will perish, are silenced and are comparatively dead (in the nifal perfect, the people will be destroyed, at least for a while, because they have ceased to engage, they perish, dying a mortal death, because of their silence)) **as a result of being ignorant, of not being perceptive, and by corrupting and negating information regarding the relationship** (*min bely ha da'ath* – from being without knowledge which facilitates learning and understanding, by failing to be discerning and rational, on account of negating, corrupting, and destroying accurate testimony regarding the relationship as well as by failing to pass judgment on others).” (*Howsha'* / Salvation / Hosea 4:6)

To be “observant,” we must use our eyes. When we are asleep and they are closed, we are not engaged in the process of learning what we need to know to make good decisions regarding God. Most people go through their whole life this way, at least figuratively. As a result of their ignorance and their decision not to be discerning, they are easily misled by those who negate and corrupt the testimony Yahowah has provided regarding His Covenant Relationship. The consequence is death, a condition the ignorant and irrational, the faithful and patriotic bring upon themselves.

Yahowah wants us to be observant and then engage – with one step following the other – because one without the other is useless. He enjoys the company of curious individuals ever ready to explore and enjoy everything He has provided for our edification. It is how we grow. It is what makes relationships meaningful.

In this world, danger is lurking almost everywhere. So, we have to be vigilant, able to recognize the threats and then respond to them.

**“Choose to escape, defending yourself** (*wa natsal* – and of your own freewill, elect to tear yourself away, delivering yourself from harm, saving yourself from unfavorable circumstances (the *nifal* stem indicates that, by separating ourselves from that which is injurious, we are spared its consequence and the imperative mood, as the second-person expression of volition, reveals that this is our option, a choice to make under the auspices of freewill)), **like** (*ka* – in a fashion similar to) **a gazelle** (*tsaby* – the upright and righteous, the honorable and glorious, the sleek, beautiful, and graceful which are considered clean, always using a keen sense of awareness and agility to rapidly escape danger, akin to *tsadeq* – those who are right, upright, and innocent, righteous and vindicated, those proven to be right), **from** (*min* – out of) **the hand of power**

(*yad* – the possession, control, and reputation of the enabled and influential).

**And similar to** (*wa ka* – so then like or akin to) **a chirping bird** (*tsipowr* – a creature that sings and has the ability to fly, a sparrow which departs early) **stay out of** (*min* – be removed from and free of) **the hand** (*yad* – the influence and control, the power and possession) **of the fowler** (*yaquwsh* – of the trapper who baits and snares birds, of the one who lures and entices in order to entrap, to capture, constrain, or kill).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:5)

Do not hesitate. Open your eyes, pay attention, and act now, expeditiously walking away from the influence of and dependency upon your country, your religion, your political party, and your military. Flee all human influences and institutions forthwith so that you are free to scamper and fly to God.

There are three important aspects of this statement that are worth affirming. First, the only way to rapidly and appropriately respond to actual threats is prior preparation. Those who are unaware, for example, of what makes the corruptive and counterproductive nature of religion and government a threat, have neither the means nor inclination to avoid them. Prior preparation enables us to be properly focused and discriminating, thereby choosing the battles that are worth our attention while avoiding others.

Since there is no way to dissociate from every human endeavor and still maintain the time and means to make a difference by sharing Yah’s testimony, we should pick our battles and then prepare to engage against the most pervasive adversaries in the most thought-provoking manner possible. The best approach would be to study Yahowah’s Word and then oppose the institutions Yahowah finds the most appalling. And according to God, public enemy number one is religion, two is government,

and three is militarism. They are all deceptive, destructive, deadly, and damning.

Second, gazelles and sparrows share something in common. They are not equipped to respond to their attackers in kind. Neither their teeth nor their claws are adequate to fight off a predator. These are not lions and bears. Gazelles and sparrows avoid their foes and stay safe by being observant, rapidly assessing the threat, and then quickly distancing themselves from it.

By contrast, man is prone to fight fire with fire, to attack foes with fists and swords, with bullets and bombs. God does not want us to be violent, especially to be militaristic. He wants us to use our eyes, to be observant, to be educated and thus prepared, and to be ready to respond using words – wielding the truth, not weapons.

This known, there is something more. A timely response, even if it is brief and imperfect, is vastly more effective than a blank stare and silence. Once we come to know Yahowah and understand what He is offering and expects in return, we are in a position to effectively confront any adversary. There are few meaningful accusations without an appropriate reply, few meaningful questions without an informed answer. For ignorance, there is knowledge. For irrationality, there is logic. For every corruption, there is clarity. For confusion, there is understanding.

But there are no shortcuts. The process that leads to understanding is as long as it is straightforward, as time consuming as it is timeless, as detailed as it is all-encompassing. But do not be dismayed by the challenge because you will always get more out of your study than you put into it – so long as you know where and how to look.

For example, if we merely glanced over the gazelle and sparrow references, there would be no way to



understand why they were chosen as examples or to appreciate how their approach to danger applies to our lives. If we had not thoroughly investigated the meaning of *rea*’ and *’arab* at the beginning of this Proverb, we would have remained unaware of why pledges to adversarial individuals and institutions are inadvisable, precluding a relationship with God.



On the surface, this next example from entomology, at least at the beginning, would seem to merely reinforce Yahowah’s disdain for lethargy. Ants are busy. They are always actively engaged doing whatever is required to foster the wellbeing of the nest. However, on further inspection, God is actually revealing one of the many problems associated with mankind’s relationship with the leadership of religious, governmental, military, and economic organizations. He wants us to appreciate how these institutions differ from His nature and approach.

**“The habitually inactive and lethargic should observe and examine the movement of the ant, her ways, and be wise. (6:6)**

**Beneficially, and from a relationship perspective, she has no leader or ruler, no commander or officer, no government or imposed authority, (she has no) work foreman or public official, not even a clerk or scribe, nor anyone claiming to be in charge or in control, and most especially not a lord who reigns over her. (6:7)**

**She prepares in the summer, during the warmer period when the fruit of plants is plentiful. She gathers in the harvest, storing it as a source of nourishment. (6:8)**

**For how long and to what extent, inactive, apathetic, and lethargic one, will you lie there and remain sedentary? When and what will it take for you to arise and stand up from your altered state of awareness? (6:9)**

**A little inactivity leads to laziness, to folding one's hands together in a lethargic manner to rest.” (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:10)**

Now that we have the gist of Yah's advice, to more clearly and completely appreciate the guidance our Heavenly Father is providing, let's reexamine His admonition one word at a time. This segment begins...

**“The habitually inactive and lethargic** (*'asel* – the lazy bones who are sluggish or sedentary, lacking discipline, ambition, and remorsefulness) **should see, observing and examining** (*ra'ah* – should use the faculty of sight to view and perceive, to behold and consider), **the movement of** (*halak 'el* – the conduct, walk, behavior, and goings on of) **the ant** (*namalah* – the insect known for its industrious nature, from *namal* – to be circumcised), **her ways** (*derek* – its conduct and vigorous approach, its journey), **and be wise** (*wa chakam* – and be knowledgeable to develop understanding, be prudent, skillful, and thus empowered). (*Mashal* / Meaningful, Vivid, and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:6)

**Beneficially, and from a relationship perspective** (*'asher* – where relationally, fortuitously, happily, and joyfully), **she has no** (*'ayn la* – it is devoid of and without a) **leader or ruler, no commander or officer, no government or imposed authority** (*qatsyn* – no dictator, governor, chief, prince, or royalty, no superior individual or magistrate; from the verbal root *qatsah* – one who cuts down, shears off, and scrapes away, determining borders and limits), **[she has no] work foreman or public official, not even a clerk or scribe** (*shoter* – overseer or manager,

civil servant or military officer, judge or court clerk), **nor (wa) anyone claiming to be in charge or in control, especially not a lord who reigns over her** (*mashal* – anyone acting as a lord or master exercising authority or claiming dominion over governments, citizens, or slaves).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:7)

Ants operate under the highest level of eusociality which is to say that their interactions are defined by the following characteristics: “cooperative and supportive care of offspring with overlapping generations engaged and sharing responsibility, along with a division of labor whereby every ant works diligently at their specialty, contributing to protect the colony, harvest food, enhance the nest, fertilize the eggs, or care for the young without an organizational hierarchy.” While there are “queen” ants, such nomenclature is an unfortunate human extrapolation because “queens” are not married to kings, they have no organizational authority, and they often share colonies with many other “queens.” Their function is to lay eggs. Nothing more.

Ants function harmoniously without any leadership. Ants thrive without a military officer, a political official, a business executive, or any individual establishing laws, rules of conduct, morality, or justice. They survive nicely without a government or religion. Ants work together and engage cooperatively for the betterment of their offspring. Also telling, the overwhelming preponderance of ants are females which is why the ant is referred to as “she” throughout this presentation.

The largest known colony of ants contains an estimated 306 million “worker” ants and one million “queens,” all living in an interconnected mesh of 45,000 nests. The colony flourishes even in the most hostile climates because the workers collect more food and material than is immediately required, storing much of

what they gather to see them through tough times and for the benefit of future generations. Of course, none of this was known 3,000 years ago when this *Mashal* was penned.

The common denominator among religious, government, military, and economic institutions is their propensity for hierarchies. They all have organizational structures. Men have long ruled over and oppressed humankind in this way. But with God, the opposite is true. There are no chains of command, no orders to obey, no being told what to do. God teaches those who want to learn. He guides those looking for direction. He instructs those who want to exercise freewill in an informed and rational way. He provides direction to those seeking to know Him.

In His Covenant Family, inside of His Home, we are all the same. Even the massive difference in knowledge and power between Yahowah and ourselves is mitigated with God enriching, enlightening, and empowering each of His children, making us ever more like Him. That is the very essence of His nature and purpose. As a loving Father, He gets down on His knees to lift us up so that we can stand and walk with Him.

With Yahowah, we have no need for anyone to act as our intermediary, especially our superior. We can observe, closely examine and carefully consider, Yahowah's testimony on our own. We can listen directly to what He has to say.

This book, and those which came before it, strive to serve in this way. All I'm actually doing is sharing what I'm learning from Him – something you will want to do as well. And ultimately, even if you are more comfortable coming to know and understand Yahowah by way of these translations and supportive comments, a time will come when God is going to communicate directly with you. He has promised to personally place a perfect and complete copy of His "*towrah* – teaching" inside of His children

upon His return. To be counted among them, come to know Him first, come to appreciate what He is offering second, come to understand what He is asking in return, and then come to accept His conditions, acting upon them, thereby engaging in the Covenant relationship prior to His return.

Storing up useful and nourishing information in advance, so that we are not found wanting, is the reason God said...

**“She prepares** (*kuwn* – she fashions, forms, and establishes) **her food** (*lechem* – grains and fruit to be consumed) **in** (*ba*) **the summer** (*ha qayts* – during the warmer periods when fruit and plants are plentiful). **She gathers in the harvest** (*‘agar ba ha qatsyr* – she harvests the crop and brings it into a storehouse), **storing it as her source of nourishment** (*ma’akal* – as something for her to eat).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:8)

A moment or so ago, I suggested that the only way to respond correctly and quickly to those things which threaten our relationship with Yahowah is to prepare well in advance of confronting them. So then if I’m correct in assessing this advice, God is encouraging us to collect and store every nurturing nuance He has provided in His Word so that we are prepared for whatever challenge comes our way.

Even if I have extrapolated beyond His intent, you’ll be the wiser for the diligence and for the investment collecting and storing His advice will provide. In the process of studying His instructions, your mere willingness to prioritize listening to Him, your desire to spend time with Him, your decision to learn from Him will all endear you to Him. God was an active participant in providing His Towrah, talking the talk and then walking the walk. He laid out His plan and then He enabled it. His example is one we

would do well to follow. Apathy and inactivity destroy relationships.

**“For how long and to what extent** (*‘ad matay* – until when or to what extent), **inactive, apathetic, and lethargic one** (*‘asel* – lazy bones who are sluggish and slothful, lacking motivation, discipline, ambition, and remorsefulness), **will you lie there and remain sedentary** (*shakab* – rest, relax, be slothful, and sleep)?

**When and what will it take for** (*matay* – how long will it be and when is there a time in which) **you to arise and stand up** (*quwm* – be established) **from your altered state of awareness** (*shenah* – your sleep and slumber, from being unaware and unresponsive)?” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:9)

It is a good question, one mostly unanswered. The lone remedy for lies, for religious and political deception, is the truth. But it is never free in the sense of being obtained without effort. Truth is not dispensed at the corner market, at the local church, or at city hall. It is not popular. It will not make you rich or powerful, at least not in this world.

While it is not hard to find, no one stumbles upon the truth. While it is exceedingly valuable, no one is selling it either.

But the effort associated with a diligent quest for truth, the time and energy which must be devoted to the search, is just a small part of what God is communicating here. He is reiterating something far more essential. He wants us to choose to participate in a relationship with Him. Relationships require both parties to engage and contribute for them to be productive, beneficial, and meaningful.

This may represent one of the greatest divides between religion and relationship. With religion, the faithful are simply asked to believe. A God they do not know is then expected to save those He does not know. And to what and

to where? Wouldn't the religious under this scenario be spending their eternity in a place devoid of religion and everything else the faithful have been told to believe? Wouldn't heaven appear like hell to them?

And since hell is a very religious place, wouldn't the inclusion of the religious make heaven like hell? Why would God want to do such a stupid thing? It would make Heaven just like the insanity we are experiencing now on Earth. It would bring eternal misery. Man may be that foolish, but let us not project our irrational nature on Yahowah.

A God worthy of the title would want those He saves to come to know Him first before choosing to spend an unlimited period of time with Him. He would want those He saves to appreciate what He is offering before committing to spend an eternity in that environment and under those conditions. And since it is incumbent on God to provide the way Home, once He has done so, He would be insane to ignore the path He has provided, to contradict it, or to accept those who do likewise.

If an individual does not care enough about what God has said and done to study His approach, understand it, trust it, accept it, and act upon it, why would God want to be around them, much less spend eternity with anyone who is not interested in anything He has to say or offer? So, what is it going to take for mankind to pay attention to Him, to listen to His advice, to answer His invitations, and to participate in His Family?

The second great divide between religion and relationship is also stipulated in this Proverb. Religions require the faithful to bow down before their god. But in a relationship, we stand together. This makes the religious god pathetic and insecure, needing and demanding that his creation worship him. Once again, a God worthy of the title would want no such thing. So, let's all get off of our knees

and take a stand. Let's stand up against the lies that destroy lives. Let's take a stand on behalf of the truth.

**“A little inactivity leads to (*ma'at shenah* – a relatively small amount of idleness or slumber will cause) laziness (*ma'at tanuwmah* – a limited amount of sleep), to folding one's hands together in a lethargic manner (*chibuy yad*) to rest (*la shakab*).”** (*Mashal* / Meaningful, Vivid, and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:10)

Bad habits are hard to break. If we allow our eyes and brains to atrophy from lack of use, it will become more difficult to examine and process the evidence necessary to know the truth. Once we become comfortable with religious and political deceptions, we lose the motivation to question the institutions that are misleading us. We can easily find ourselves in the well-worn rut of humankind, a rut so deep that it is difficult to emerge.



Yahowah wants us to extricate ourselves from the ways of man, to climb out of the ruts humankind has worn in the roads that continually lead to our destruction and demise. If we don't, we will be ill-equipped to confront the seductive overtures of those who will lure the unsuspecting onto the path of no return. This is why His next five statements read...

**“For he will come, walking and behaving like a leader and guide, taking control. And you will lack what is needed, demonstrating a scarcity of something absolutely vital, needing what you do not have, causing you to be bereaved and diminished. (6:11)**

**A confusing and destructive, corrupt and beguiling man dishonest and vain, travels about with speeches which are wrong, perverting, and corrupting. (6:12)**



**With a sinister winking of his eyes, he subtly signals the vacillating nature of his proclamations. By shuffling about with regard to his stance on circumcision, he casts aspersions with his fingers. (6:13)**

**With confusing and false perceptions which invert reality and corrupt his judgment, he devises and inscribes antagonistic schemes without consideration for their consequences which are adversarial, creating contentious strife, all while claiming to be sent out as a messenger to do away with something important. (6:14)**

**Upon this, therefore, suddenly, unexpectedly, yet openly, albeit briefly, he will come with his destructive opposition and ruinous calamity. He will breach and break something vital, and as a result, he will suffer affliction, surprising many. And there will not be any remedy or cure.” (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:15)**

If you know Yahowah, you will not be led astray by this man. If you know the Towrah, he will not be able to fool you. If you are part of the Covenant, you will be inoculated against his deadly plague.

Yahowah will enrich you. This man will bereave you. Yahowah will empower you. This man will diminish you. God will give you what you need while this man will strive to take it away.

Since this is a life-and-death issue, let's be especially observant as we consider what Yah just revealed. Speaking of one lone man, a man born as Sha'uwl but known to Christians as Paul, God revealed...

**“For he will come (*wa bow*'), walking around and behaving like a leader and guide, taking control (*ka halak*). And you will lack what is needed (*wa resh* – so then you will be impoverished, without what is required to survive, from *ruwsh* – you will be wanting, lacking, hungry, poor, and disadvantaged). Then (*wa*) you will**

**have a scarcity of something vital, causing you to be bereaved and diminished** (*machsor* – causing you to be decreased and abated, from *chaser* – to be without and to be in need).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:11)

The individual Yahowah is addressing here is well-known, just as one would expect. What other reason would there be for directing our attention to a singular “*iysh* – male individual” in what has been an all-encompassing essay on the ills of affiliating with human institutions? So I would ask you, what famous individual in human history, one not only known to us, but one known to have guided mankind away from what’s needed, from Yahowah, from His Towrah, and from His Covenant, “took control, acting like a leader and guide?” I can think of one.

Only one man claimed that God authorized him as the lone authority on salvation, as the exclusive spokesman to the entire Gentile world. And this same man repudiated Yahowah, renounced and discarded His Towrah, and replaced His Covenant. Of the two men responsible for misleading billions of people, Paul and Muhammad, only one of these two men will embody each and every accusation God is about to bring against him. And since this is a solitary infamous individual, we are compelled to choose between the world’s most beguiling souls.

If I’m right, and I’m certain of it because there is no other viable alternative, Yahowah is warning His children, telling us that if we are not properly prepared in advance, that we risk being misled by Paul and, thus, forfeit everything He is offering through His Covenant by accepting Christianity and its replacement, New Testament.

**“A confusing and incorrect** (*balya’al* – a wicked and worthless, mystifying and vile, troublesome and abhorred, detested and valueless, unGodly and destructive, corrupt

and inconsistent; from *balal* – baffling and confounding, difficult to understand as a result of commingling, and *baly* – to be lacking and without, to be negated and for naught) **man** (*‘adam* – person, masculine singular), **a dishonest and vain** (*‘aven* (more correctly: *‘aown* | *‘awon*) – an egotistical, deceitful, invalid, and unreliable, false, harmful, relationally damaging, fraudulent, and religious, troublesome and idolatrous (also the name of a prominent Egyptian religious center)) **individual** (*‘iysh* – person, singular and masculine, thus a lone individual), **travels about** (*halak* – actually walks, literally going through life (singular masculine qal participle active – his travels distinguish him and result in what follows)) **with speeches** (*peh* – with words spoken out of his mouth, edicts and declarations) **which are false, perverting, and corrupting** (*‘iqashowth* – which wickedly distort and misrepresent the meaning of something by twisting, misapplying, and corrupting it with distortions based upon circuitous and serpentine reasoning, thereby deviating from the path which is right, from *‘aqash* and *‘iqesh* – a crooked and twisted path, a perverted and perverse way, a warped and wayward course which should be condemned as wrong),...” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:12)

Yahowah is describing one “*‘adam* – man.” This is a warning regarding a singular “*‘iysh* – individual.” The words themselves leave us with no other viable option. And that’s profound. It means that sometime between when this was written, some years prior to 1000 BCE (Year 3000 Yah), and 2033 CE (Year 6000 Yah), there would be a nonconformist, someone whose message would be unlike any of the prophets and psalmists. There is only one of those to be found in today’s Bibles, and he sticks out like the proverbial sore thumb.

This man’s message would be confusing and incorrect, mystifying and baffling, deceitful and destructive.

Yahowah is alerting us to the arrival of an individual who would be known for his travels. There is only one man who claimed to speak on behalf of the God of ‘Abraham who traveled extensively. And to this day, he is among the best known and most influential individuals in human history.

Sha’uwl, who chose the Roman moniker, Paul was in Amphipolis, Apollonia, and Philippi in Macedonia, but also Antioch and Damascus in Syria. He traveled to Antipatris en route to Caesarea, Greece, then to the Appi-Forum along the Appian Way in Rome. His walk through the Gentile world took him to Assos in Mysia as well as to Athens, the capital city of Greece. Paul’s mission to mankind brought him to Attalia in Pamphilia, Berea which lies west of Thessalonica, a city to whose inhabitants he wrote two very hostile letters. And speaking of expressing hostility, Paul penned two angry retorts to the people of Corinth along the Isthmus of Greece because they, like the Thessalonians and Galatians, immediately rejected his message.

Eager to leave before his lies could be repudiated, Paul sailed off to Paphos and Salamis on the Island of Cyprus in the eastern Mediterranean. As if in a hurry, he would quickly pass through Derbe and Troas in Asia Minor. He was also known to confront his foes in Ephesus.

Paul’s journey through history took him to Fair Havens on the Island of Crete, Iconium and Lystra, both in today’s Turkey. He was, of course, born and raised in Tarsus. His travels migrated to Malta, an Island off the coast of Rome, Mitylene on Lesbos, Miletus in Asia Minor, Myra and Patara in Lycia, Neapolis in Philippi, Perga in Pamphylia, and Puteoli on the Gulf of Naples outside Rome in addition to Rhegium.

And speaking of Rome, Paul was the only man to claim to speak on behalf of the God of Yisra’el in the city of Rome – in the very heart of the Beast. He was in the

Phoenician cities of Sidon and Tyre, in addition to Syracuse on the coast of Sicily. Considering the fact that this is all documented throughout Acts by Luke, his attaché at the time, it's obvious why Yahowah identified this man based upon his "*halak* – travels."

The fact that God revealed that the individual of ill repute would be arrogant, even egotistical, and totally lacking humility is telling, not only because a conceited attitude wholly disqualifies a person from conveying His message, but also because Paul admits that his ego was so out of control, in order for Satan to keep it in check, he had to be demon-possessed.

God warns us that this man would be dishonest and thus deceitful, fraudulent and thus unreliable. And that is what would make him evil, harmful, and damaging. Religion is not a victimless crime because it is unreliable. It gives the faithful false hope. Moreover, by selecting a word which can be translated as "fraudulent," Yahowah is revealing that this devious man would deliberately and knowingly misrepresent himself and his god. Confessing to this, Paul admitted that he routinely misrepresented himself to gain an advantage, pretending to be whatever suited his interests.

The speech of the abhorred man of confusion would be so perverting and corrupting that God needed to warn His children about the corrosive and debilitating aspect of his edicts. His words would be false, a product of circular reasoning, of distorting and misrepresenting God's testimony. He would twist and misapply the Towrah to lead believers astray, causing the faithful to deviate from the right path. As such, Yahowah's every word encapsulates the serpentine, warped and wayward, nature of the Pauline epistles. And keep in mind, Paul was one of only two people to have misled billions by claiming to be a divine leader and guide, an apostle and messenger of God.

Therefore, we should also be asking ourselves, what testimony would someone have to distort and corrupt to engender being exposed and condemned by Yahowah in this way? What document would have to be twisted in a serpentine fashion to not only cause multitudes to deviate from the right path, but to leave them lacking and, thus, spiritually dead? The answer, of course, is obvious: the Towrah. So, who not only distorted the Towrah, perverting Yahowah's plan with his speech, but was also egotistical, becoming a harmful and invalid fraud, corrupting enough people with his warped and wayward religious pontifications, while traveling throughout the Gentile world, other than Paul?

I would argue that the candidates are few and far between, and ultimately singular, because Yahowah is only concerned about those who influence the lives of the Chosen People and the safety and sanctity of their nation, Israel. So, to be thorough in our search, other than the self-proclaimed Apostle Paul, in the order of their appearance, we might consider Sennacherib, the Assyrian king who conquered Israel and laid siege on Jerusalem beginning around 720 BCE, followed by Nebuchadnezzar, whose Babylonian army captured Jerusalem in 597 BCE, and then returned to bludgeon the city a second time in 586 BCE. However, since Yahowah wouldn't care what they said, or to whom they said it, we can rule out these men. They knew nothing of the Towrah.

While the Greeks had a negative influence on Israel, Alexander bypassed Jerusalem after ransacking Phoenicia en route to conquering Egypt. Although he had an ego and he walked through much of the known world, his personal influence on Israel and Jews was minimal.

The father and son Emperors / Generals Vespasian and Titus, who leveled Yahowah's Temple in 70 CE, are on God's short list of least likable fellows, but once again Yahowah would have no reason to warn us about their

deceptive and debilitating proclamations. I suspect that the Roman Emperor Hadrian cracks the top five of God's all time most despised Homo-Sapiens, and he was egotistical and vicious to a fault for crucifying hundreds of thousands of Jews, for destroying Jerusalem, for burning every copy of the Towrah he could find, for wanting to rename the city after himself, for renaming Yahuwdah "Palestine," for salting the Promised Land, and for choosing to build a shrine deifying himself on the Temple Mount, all around 133 CE.

But it would have been this man's actions God would have protested, not his testimony. Further, there is no real distinction between these six militant kings, and so the fact that Yahowah is exposing and condemning a single individual precludes our consideration of these despicable despots.

A contemporary and adversary of Hadrian, Rabbi Akiba, is also among God's most reviled men, not only for antagonizing the Romans militarily resulting in the Diaspora, and for promoting the false Messiah Simon bar Kokhba, but because he concocted the form of Judaism practiced today. So, while he stands out as a unique individual, and while he had a lot to say that was misleading, he did not renounce the Torah and there is no indication that this bad boy ever left Jerusalem.

Emperors Constantine and Theodosius in 325 and 400 CE, were responsible for the transition from Imperial Rome to the Roman Catholic Church and its Holy Roman Empire. They were stunningly anti-Semitic, and their rhetoric was as rotten to be sure. So, if it were not for the fact that they had almost no effect on Yahuwdah and that there were two equally horrible coconspirators, not one individual, these Christian converts would be candidates.

Muhammad is second only to Paul on God's most hated list. Shortly after 600 CE, he was inspired by Satan

to create the most deceitful, destructive, deadly, and demonic religion in human history. No malady has ever been more anti-Jew or caustic to Israel. The religion of Islam began as a criminal enterprise and grew through terrorism to infect 1.5 billion souls. Muhammad was a pedophile and rapist, a kidnapper and slave trader, a mass murderer and terrorist, traits which place him in contention for this infamous distinction.

Pretending to speak for a god he called Allah, Muhammad perverted the words and deeds of 'Adam, Noah, 'Abraham, Moses, David, and Solomon to falsely posture that they also served the Black Stone of the Ka'aba. His pathetic and twisted characterization of "Jesus" was named Issa, a transliteration of the Hebrew Esau.

Claiming that his Quran confirmed the Torah while it was the antithesis of it, Muhammad gave birth to the most despicable religion of all time. And in keeping with this Proverb's opening admonition, the Messenger of Allah epitomizes every derogatory aspect of 'arab. Further, he acted alone in the creation of Islam – a word that means "submission." But he is disqualified because he and his camel wore out a track between Mecca and Medina, never venturing out of the western Arabian dunes. Moreover, Muhammad was illiterate.

Maimonides codified Rabbinic Judaism in the 12<sup>th</sup> century, composing the *Mishnah Torah* – which he wrote in Arabic using Hebrew letters. Forced out of Islamic Spain during the anti-Jewish riots, he fled to Fez, Morocco, where the streets had been stained with blood as a result of one of the worst Islamic atrocities, before visiting Israel and settling in Egypt – so he was on the move. The Talmudist, physician of Sultan Saladin, and philosopher was even hailed a "Halchist," a derivation of the Hebrew "*halak* – walk." Somehow, he came up with the preposterous notion that the Torah contained 613 commandments.



However, his most deceitful claim was that HaShem was incorporeal – which is to place limits on God which He did not place on himself. And while the Rambam's *Mishnah Torah* was called "Second to the Torah," it wasn't actually based on the Towrah, but was instead a commentary on the Babylonian Talmud. And even though Maimonides established the 13 Principles of Judaism, and orchestrated Jewish reverence for the Talmud over the Towrah, he had no effect on Israel.

*Der Führer* (the Leader and Guide) Adolf Hitler, and his coconspirator, Muhammad al-Husseini, the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, were the masterminds of the Holocaust. They forestalled the creation of the Jewish state for a score of years, seeing to it that six million Jews wouldn't make the journey. But neither spoke of the Towrah, meaning that understanding it wouldn't serve as an antidote for their vitriol.

Further, had it not been for al-Husseini, Hitler would have served the interests of Israel because his original plan was to expel Jews from Europe to their original homeland. *Der Führer* wanted them gone. The Grand Mufti wanted them dead.

The last potential candidate would be the Towrahless One, known to Christians as the "Antichrist." While we do not know how much he will travel or what he will write and say, he will most assuredly mirror the attributes and rhetoric of Paul. Possessed by the same demon, serving the same Lord, they will be so similar this is a distinction without a difference.

Realistically, this leaves us with Paul, Muhammad, and the de facto reincarnation of Paul, the Towrahless One. The first two were the founders of the world's most popular religions, while the third will blend them into one.

Paul was born Sha'awl, a Benjamite. He was trained to be a rabbi in Yaruwshalaim. And his message was

overtly anti-Jewish, bringing great harm to Yahowah's Chosen People. He even told Roman believers to submit to their leaders and their government, words which facilitated the Roman destruction of Yahowah's Temple, the Chosen People, and the Promised Land, while enabling the conversion of Imperial Rome into the most pervasive and oppressive beasts of all time, the Roman Catholic Church.

Muhammad's parents, having lived in Yahthrib, were likely Jewish. His Quran was based largely on Talmud stories he bastardized after paying rabbis in Yahthrib to recite them to him. While claiming that his revelations "confirmed" the Towrah, his Quran is the antithesis of it, perverting everything Yahowah had to say. And since Muhammad modeled his god, Allah, after Satan, we should not be surprised that the Quran is the most anti-Semitic book ever written, more averse to Yahowah's Chosen People than Hitler's *Mein Kampf*. A warning regarding dealings with Islam's Arab founder would be valuable indeed.

But unlike Paul, Muhammad was as dumb as the stone he claimed was God. And unlike Paul, he bastardized the Talmud, not the Towrah. No one in their right mind would ever confuse Allah with Yahowah, but Paul's case for his god was far more obscure. In this regard, Paul's rhetoric was serpentine, while Muhammad's was just plain stupid. If you are apathetic and thus unaware, it's easy to become prey to Pauline Christianity. You have to have your eyes open and be alert to recognize his perverse corruptions of the Towrah. But you have to be completely comatose to accept Muhammad's immoral rant as Godly.

There is one additional clue provided by our Heavenly Father we should consider. By using *balya 'al*, He revealed that this detestable and unGodly individual would confuse the unwary and ill-prepared by "mixing together and commingling inconsistent myths." Paul would cite Dionysus' most famous line, "It is difficult for you to kick

against the goad,” attributing it to his god during his conversion experience. He would promote the Gospel of Grace in honor of the Roman Gratia and Greek Charities.

His appeal to the Greco-Roman world was largely a result of his propensity to use Gnosticism to demean the Towrah, extolling the virtues of his faith over the flesh. He embraced the Roman government and Greek philosophy, mixing all of this together into a toxic and inebriating brew. And even more telling, the religion which emerged out of his “new covenant” grew by syncretizing all manner of pagan mythology. Christianity is an amalgamation of the Babylonian, Assyrian, Egyptian, Greek, and Roman religions.

Fortunately, should you not be convinced, Yahowah has a lot more to say about the man who dared contradict Him while claiming to speak for Him. And with each word, the identity of this lone individual becomes obvious and undeniable. It is the very soul God would identify by name four hundred years hence through His prophet *Chabaquwq* | Habakkuk, calling Sha’uwl the plague of death. But it gets even more obvious because *Mashal* 7 is a continuation of Proverb 6, and it concludes by stating that this all pertains to “the way of Sha’uwl.”

So, at this point, be aware that a man “will come, acting like a guide, depriving, bereaving, and diminishing” those who believe him. This “singular wicked and worthless, abhorrent and destructive, man who commingles religions will be a conceited and fraudulent individual, egotistical and invalid, unreliable and harmful.” His “speeches will deploy circular reasoning to advance distortions which deviate from the path” Yahowah has provided in His Towrah. Rather than being recognized for advancing the Way of Yahowah, He will be known for *his* travels as well as *his* way.

With this in mind, we discover that the man of ill repute “will be sinister, duplicitous, and insidious, deliberately and maliciously slandering and denouncing” something Yahowah cares deeply about (His Towrah, perhaps), “casting aspersions while pointing his fingers at a rival” (whom I suspect is Yahowah).

**“...with a sinister winking** (*qarats* – with a genuinely insidious and revealing narrowing and a malicious and telling blinking, from the verbal root: *qarats* – to accuse maliciously, slandering and denouncing as well as to reveal a desire to hoodwink (qal participle active)) **of his eyes** (*‘ayn* – perspective and understanding), **he subtly signals the vacillating nature of his proclamations by shuffling about regarding circumcision** (*malal* – he conveys his wavering stance through his words by shifting side to side, making a non-verbal sign that the content of his announcements are muddled by waddling, and those who vacillate on circumcision will wither away; *malal*’s primary definition is circumcision (qal participle active)) **with his stance** (*regel* – with his feet), **all while casting aspersions** (*yarah* – while hurling destructive accusations which overturn valid teaching (note: *yarah*’s meaning is defined by its context because it can denote “throwing, casting, shooting, hurling, setting up, or starting something which is destructive, overturning that which had been previously established,” as it is here, or as it is when *yarah* serves as the basis for *towrah* – “teaching, instruction, guidance, and direction, making the nature of the teacher and teaching openly and widely known”)) **with his fingers** (*ba ‘etsba’*).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:13)

As I write these words, the likes of Trump and Clinton are waddling to rostrums in the Granite State pretending that they love New Hampshire. The expressions on their faces, and their propensity to shuffle out of town once the voting is over, reveal their duplicity and deviousness. I

suspect that Paul was the same way, shuffling from town to town quickly, hoping that no one would fact-check his allegations, hoping that no one would rationally analyze his proposition, condemning it as preposterous. And speaking of ridiculous, Paul actually admitted to his duplicity, telling the Corinthians that he pretended to reflect the race and religion of his audience – not unlike a chameleon that reflects its environment.

This considered, it is *malal* that grabbed my attention. Yes, it does mean to “vacillate and shuffle,” but more than that, it speaks of “revealing the wavering nature of a proclamation, showing that the one making it is shifty, and thus should not be relied upon, causing those who are fooled to fade away.” Even more revealing, the same letters, *mll*, written exactly the same way in the text, suggest that this insidious man would not only “*malal* – vacillate in his position” but would also “*yarah* – cast aspersions” at “*malal* – circumcision.”

Paul attacked Yahowah’s Towrah, saying that it was of the flesh and enslaved as a result of circumcision, telling all who would listen that if a man was circumcised, he could not be saved. Then hypocritically, he circumcised his lover, Timothy – just as he was circumcised, himself. The fulcrum upon which Pauline Doctrine pivots away from Yahowah and His Covenant is “*malal* – circumcision.” This was Paul’s argument, and it is his alone. At this point, the only way to dismiss Paul as the target of this warning necessitates complete ignorance on our part.

If you have not yet read *Twistianity*, this would be an excellent time to do so because, rather than proving my case against Sha’uwl with each new aspersion Yahowah is throwing at him, I’m going to assume, as has God, that you are fully apprised regarding his disgusting ways. That is why He warned us all about the consequence of being apathetic and ill-prepared in this regard.

Continuing to build His case, Yahowah's next statement coincides with my assessment of Paul's letters, especially with his first, Galatians, and also with Romans, his sixth and most important epistle – indeed, also with the pair scribed to the Corinthians. And it's not that Yahowah agrees with me that matters, it is instead that after completing a thorough investigation of Paul's positions, and then comparing what he wrote to Yahowah's Towrah, we have both come to the same informed and rational conclusion. And that is why I consider what follows to be the single most accurate and relevant assessment of Paul ever written...

**“With confusing and false perceptions which invert reality** (*tahpukowth* – irrational hallucinations and perverted myths which lead to annihilation, from *haphak* – to overturn or overthrow, inverting and upending, changing by reversing, converting through confusion with catastrophic results) **affecting his judgment** (*ba leb* – central to his inner nature, his ambitions, and his motivations, in the way he processes information and makes decisions, guiding his thoughts and conduct, preferences and purpose), **he devises and inscribes antagonistic schemes without consideration of their consequence** (*charash* – he engraves and writes down wicked plans which conceal the truth, drawing lines in the sand, whereby the ends justify the means, motivating many to remain silent for the sake of peace, meanwhile, scheming to craft and implement clandestine and conspiratorial plots which cause some to be silenced and unresponsive (akin to political correctness)) **which are evil and adversarial** (*ra'* – objectionable and wrong, depraved and perverse, malignant and miserable, universally harmful and essentially bad, causing profound injury and suffering) **in everything, continuously** (*ba kol 'eth* – with everyone, completely and totally, all of the time) **creating controversies and contentious strife** (*madanyim* – stirring up heated, bitter and often violent conflicts through human

knowledge and academic philosophy while claiming kinship; from *madow* – to be in discord based upon an object of contention, to engage in a quarrel while pleading to administer judgment) **as one who claims to be sent out as a messenger to do away with something important** (*shalach* – one who claims to be dispatched and sent away (one claiming to be an apostle), reaching out to many while giving them free rein to dismiss something (replacing the “old” covenant), releasing and freeing them from something (doing away with the Torah), sending them away from another message or messenger (Yahowah and His Word), sowing and impelling that which divorces).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:14)

Paul was a self-proclaimed apostle. He alone claimed to speak for God while doing away with the single most important communication from God, His Towrah. He was in constant strife with everyone, his religious teachers, his fellow countrymen, all of the Gentile communities he visited, and, of course, he was in opposition to Yahowah, His Towrah, Beryth, Miqra’ey, and Mashyach. He even admitted to being demon-possessed, something that would make him quintessentially adversarial and evil. But more than anything, the hallmark of Pauline Doctrine is confusion born out of false perceptions. He literally inverted reality.

He was delusional, epitomizing a person with poor judgment. This was never more evident than at the midpoint of Paul’s first letter when, in Galatians, he said that the Covenant affirmed on Mount Sinai, which would be the Towrah’s Covenant, was with Hagar and thus enslaved. It was at this point that he created his new covenant, which became the Christian New Testament, replete with its Gospel of Grace.

With this *Mashal*, Yahowah tore asunder the founder and foundation of the world’s most popular religion one

thousand years before it was conceived. And He was just getting started.

**“Upon this, therefore** (*‘al ken* – in your proximity and among you, on account of this and for this reason, surely, in reference to what has just been conveyed), **suddenly, unexpectedly yet openly, albeit briefly** (*pith’owm* – in an instant and for a short moment in time, unexpectedly, from *petha’* – to quickly, albeit briefly, open the eyes), **he will arrive** (*bow’* – he will come, intensely pursuing and bringing) **with his destructive opposition and ruinous calamity** (*‘eyd* – with his disastrous animosity and violent rancor between parties, with his harmful attacks and his misfortunate burden, from *‘uwd* – with his brand which causes people to congregate together).

**He will breach and break something vital, and as a result, he will suffer affliction** (*shabar* – he will scatter and destroy and he will suffer and be destroyed, he will grieve and cause grieving, he will break (the Torah) into pieces and thus be broken, he will maim and be maimed, he will alienate and estrange and be alienated and estranged, he will be bought and he will sell out, he will interpret and exasperate and he will be interpreted and annoy (the nifal stem reveals that this will actually occur and should be interpreted literally and that the subject, “he,” will carry out and receive the action of the verb, and thus he will break and be broken while the imperfect conveys that the scattering and suffering will be ongoing)) **surprising many** (*petha’* – suddenly, astonishing many, thereby opening some eyes, albeit briefly).

**And** (*wa*) **there will not be any remedy or cure** (*‘ayn marpe’* – there will be no restoration or return to health, there will be no peace or civility, only harshness, anger, and hostility, therefore, the situation will become horrible and incurable).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:15)



Dowd, as the Son of God, in collaboration with the *Ruwach Qodesh* | Set-Apart Spirit, fulfilled the first three *Miqra'ey* | Invitations to Be Called Out and Meet with God in year 4000 Yah, 33 CE on the Roman Catholic calendar. To do so, he would walk directly out of the pages of Yahowah's *Towrah* | Guidance and his *Mizmowr* | Songs to enable all of the promised benefits of the *Beryth* | Family-Oriented Covenant Relationship. Within a decade, Paul's demonic assault against everything God's Son had said and done was in full swing, culminating with his first epistle just twenty years later.

His rancor was sudden, even surprising, brief, albeit laid out before the eyes of the world. He shattered the Covenant Yahowah had offered, tearing the *Towrah* apart along with it. In an instant, the blink of an eyelid in time, one man broke God's greatest gift. Dowd's deeds were for naught. And sadly, there would be no remedy for what Paul had done. Even God would not be able to save those who came to believe Sha'awl.

He, however, was not the only one to mislead while falsely claiming to speak on behalf of God. Akiba, the forefather of Judaism, did not recognize Dowd as the *Passover Lamb* either. Worse, he was unaware that the Messiah he sought had served his people and would return as their king. Dowd is the man in the middle of God's story – and yet, even Jews can't seem to get his story right.

Yahowah encourages us to disdain politics and religion, to walk away from those who advocate them, because He can only save those who do. And the best way to accomplish this is to properly assess the nature of the rival force seeking to influence our souls, comparing their character and plan to Yahowah's.

This brings us back to where we began. To the realization that hate is often the best possible response, especially when it is properly controlled and directed.

One of the most debilitating and deceptive delusions promoted today under the banner of love and tolerance, multiculturalism and political correctness, is that we ought not hate. But if we do not hate those things that are wrong, especially those that are injurious to those we love, we not only lose our appreciation for what is right, we put those we care about in harm's way, failing to guide or protect them.

Our righteous indignation, like Yahowah's, should be directed at those institutions and individuals who arrogantly promote lies as if they were true, debilitating and killing the unsuspecting. Public enemy numbers one, two, and three – Akiba, Paul, and Muhammad.

✠✠✠

2

Deceptive Testimony

*Things God Despises...*

Let's reconvene by reviewing what Yahowah inspired Dowd | David to share at the onset of the 6<sup>th</sup> installment of the *Mashal* | Proverb. By so doing, we will be better equipped to understand why God hates the three religious founders delineated at the conclusion of the first chapter. Yah's every word sheds light upon what is otherwise a dark world.

Speaking of a very nefarious fellow, Yahowah warned...

**“For he will come, walking around and behaving like a leader, taking control. And you will lack what is needed, demonstrating a scarcity of something vital, causing you to be bereaved and diminished. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:11)**

**A confusing and inconsistent, difficult-to-understand man, a vain individual, will travel about giving speeches which are wrong, perverting, and corrupting. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:12)**

**With a sinister winking of his eyes, he will subtly signal the vacillating nature of his proclamations. And by shuffling about regarding his stance on circumcision, he will cast aspersions with his fingers. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:13)**

**With confusing and false perceptions which invert reality, he will devise antagonistic schemes without consideration for their consequences which are**

**adversarial, creating controversies and contentious strife, all while claiming to be sent out as a messenger to do away with something important. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:14)**

**Upon this, therefore, suddenly, unexpectedly, yet openly, albeit briefly, he will come with his destructive opposition. He will breach and break something vital and, as a result, he will suffer affliction, surprising many. And there will not be any remedy or cure.” (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:15)**

Addressing the eyes, feet, fingers, and troublesome heart of the ruinous soul who spoke and inscribed these confounding words, Yah reveals...

**“Behold, look up and pay attention, these six things Yahowah hates and considers adversarial, and the seventh is an abomination to His soul: (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:16)**

**haughty eyes and visions of grandeur, including a rebellious perspective, a deceptive tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:17)**

**a heart which devises and writes troublesome, false doctrines, feet which impetuously run to and fro, darting about on behalf of that which is evil, (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:18)**

**a maligning soul whose breath utters sedition, breathing out slanderous and deceptive testimony which incites the deluded to worship false gods,**

**and one who claims to be sent out as a messenger to do away with something important, creating controversy and strife between brothers.” (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:19)**

Much of this would apply generally to most who preach religion or pontificate politics. The first six points are also directed at the media and militaries. But the

seventh point, in that it echoes the sentiments expressed in the previous one, is purely Pauline. And indeed, in context, this is all about Paul.

If you are Jewish and wonder why the God of ‘Abraham, Yitschaq, and Ya’aqob would bother to excoriate the inspiration behind the Christian New Testament, the answer is simple. No one has done more harm to Yahuwdym specifically, and humanity generally, than *Sha’uwl* | Paul. He conceived and promoted the most anti-Semitic conspiracy in human history, creating mankind’s most popular religion in the process.

And Dowd, the author of this *Mashal*, had a bone of contention with *Sha’uwl* | Paul. The author of the Christian New Testament robbed him and then lied about him. He gave his titles to a myth and then sought to negate his sacrifices.

In that this is a Proverb, a *Mashal* – a collection of Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings, Yahowah presented man’s failings by way of our biology so that we are less likely to forget His warning. He has addressed our eyes, tongues, hands, hearts, feet, and souls. His anatomical review culminates with His disdain for “*shalach* – someone who claims to be sent out as a messenger to do away with something important.”

We don’t have to guess who that self-proclaimed apostle might be, or what he sought to dismiss, because Yahowah immediately draws our attention to the “*mitswah* – terms and conditions of His relationship agreement” as they are presented in His “*towrah* – source of teaching and instruction, guidance and direction.”

So here now is our Heavenly Father’s perspective on Paul and Christianity...

**“Behold, presently these (*hineh* – now, at this time, pay attention, stand up and look up, elevate your**

perspective, become observant and focused, considering) **six things** (*shesh*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **hates** (*sane*’ – abhors, detests, loathes, and considers adversarial), **and the seventh** (*wa sheba*’) **is an abomination** (*tow’ebah* – is disgusting and unethical, like a religious ritual; from *ta’ab* – is abhorrent ethically, rationally abominable, relationally detestable, and slanderous idolatry) **to His soul** (*nepesh* – His inner nature, consciousness, persona, and character):” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:16)

1) **“haughty eyes and visions of grandeur, including a rebellious perspective** (*ruwm ‘ayn* – a self-exalting attitude or public display, a defiant view, a proud outward appearance, arrogant eyes, and an individually improper perception or understanding, an egotistical attitude whereby one claims or projects superiority over others by way of defiant and self-aggrandizing observations, exalting oneself improperly),

2) **a deceptive tongue** (*sheqer lashown* – false and misleading statements, rhetoric which leads to mistaken beliefs, irrational propositions, vain and useless claims, speeches comprised of lies which deceive and betray, a witness providing false hope which disappoints and injures, fraudulent testimony),

3) **and hands that shed innocent blood** (*wa yad shaphak dam* – in addition to acts which cause the spilling and pouring out of the blood of those not proven guilty and thus not in self-defense), (6:17)

4) **a heart, as the seat of judgment** (*leb* – an attitude or internalized core belief, an inclination or understanding, a resolution or determination, a strong desire or will, a character or persona, the place from which attitudes and

desires are manifest, that which constitutes the purpose of one's life, the place where that which is considered and accepted serves to provide perspective, guiding thoughts and conduct, becoming the source of motivations, goals and ambitions, preferences and purpose) **which devises and writes** (*charash* – that which engraves, inscribes, or conceals, remaining silent and holding one's tongue in the name of peace, those who plot to craft secret, clandestine and conspiratorial schemes which cause some to be deaf and others to be silenced or unresponsive) **troublesome and idolatrous, unjust and fraudulent** ('*aven* (more correctly: '*aown* | '*awon*) – wicked, egotistical, invalid, and unreliable, corrupt, harmful, relationally damaging and untrue) **plans** (*machashebeth* – cunning designs and doctrines, imagined and imputed propositions and plots; from *chashab* – to devise a scheme which inverts),

5) **feet** (*regel* – legs and footsteps) **which rashly and impetuously** (*mahar* – hurriedly and foolishly, without thinking, fearfully or hopefully, impulsively and recklessly, hastening one's demise, indistinguishable from *mahar* – eager to profess allegiance or consent, ready to pay a price to receive acceptance, obtaining that which does not exist in exchange for money) **run to and fro, darting about** (*ruwts* – intently chasing after, causing others to run away) **to approach** (*la* – to associate with) **that which is evil** (*ha ra'ah* – objectionable, wicked, and wrong, that which is depraved, perverse, and miserable, that which is harmful and essentially bad, causing injury and suffering),” (*Mashal* / Meaningful, Vivid, and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:18)

6) **a maligning soul whose breath utters sedition, breathing out slanderous and deceptive testimony which incites the deluded to worship false gods** (*puwach kazab* – he who breathes out dishonest religious speeches, a blowhard, testifying loudly and formally, zealously proclaiming a deceptive delusion which is contrary to

reality, contemptuous, condescending, derisive, mocking, slandering, and insulting while wrongly claiming to be a valid witness, blasting away and enraged, demanding that others accept and submit to his contradictions and errant testimony regarding pagan gods even though he is easily proven to be a liar and that the religious deceptions cause the victim to be wrong (since the primary definition of *puwach* speaks of breathing and breath being blown out to excite sedition by uttering lies, we ought to be cognizant that the Hebrew word *nepesh* – soul is synonymous with breath, breathing out, and blowing)) **as a false** (*sheqer* – deceptive and misleading, promoting mistaken beliefs, irrational and vain, useless, disappointing, fraudulent and betraying, from *shaqar* – to deal falsely, tricking and cheating others as a lying) **witness** (*‘ed*),

7) **and then also** (*wa* – in addition) **one who claims to be sent out as a messenger to do away with something important** (*shalach* – one who claims to be dispatched and sent away (one claiming to be an apostle), reaching out to many while giving them free rein to dismiss something, releasing and freeing them from it (such as to disavow the Towrah), sending them away from another message or messenger (as in Yahowah and His Word), sowing and impelling that which divorces), **creating controversy and contentious strife** (*madan* – stirring up a heated, bitter and often violent conflict through human knowledge and academic philosophy while claiming kinship, from *madowan* – to be in discord by way of an object of contention, to engage in a quarrel while pleading to administer vindication or judgment) **between** (*byn* – betwixt, tearing asunder, from within, and by making connections between) **brothers** (*‘ah* – those who are related).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:19)

Throughout the annals of human history, especially from the perspective of Yahowah and Yisra’el, there is



only one man who fits this prophecy in its entirety. Paul alone, among all Jews, claimed to be sent out by God as a self-proclaimed Apostle, only to have his every word, both spoken and written, pervert and annul our Heavenly Father's Covenant and Towrah.

The opening word in this salvo, *hineh*, is so vital to our perspective on God and our approach to His provision for life, we will devote an entire chapter to it – Volume 2 Chapter 5, *Pay Attention*. But between now and then, be aware that Yahowah uses *hineh* to get our attention, to encourage us to focus intently upon what He is about to say, to encourage us to be especially observant, closely examining and carefully considering what follows. For those who would bow down and worship a god of man's making, *hineh* tells us to stand up, reach up, and look up to Yahowah – a name predicated upon these depictions.

With *hineh* in mind, let's consider why six of these things draw God's ire and why all seven are an abomination, that is to say, disgusting and detestable. Beginning with the first item on the list, we find the motivation behind the flaws that follow: man's ego, improper perspective, and misguided focus. Yahowah is averse to arrogance, which He depicts as "haughty eyes displaying visions of grandeur."

God has no use for those who are self-exalting and self-aggrandizing. Only God can lift us up, elevating, empowering, and enriching us. And He does so on behalf of those looking down on His Towrah, reading it, rather than those looking elsewhere. It's not a coincidence that every bifocal eyeglass design positions the lens for reading at the bottom of the optic, not the top.

There is a marvelous and empowering humility that comes over His Covenant children. On one hand, we realize that we have been adopted into Yahowah's Family, and as His children, we not only inherit the entire universe,

and everything in it, but we are enriched, enlightened, and empowered beyond anything a mortal three-dimensional entity such as ourselves can imagine. And yet, still in this world, we are keenly aware of our flaws and limitations, especially when compared to our Father. We are confident but not conceited. Our eyes are open, but in curiosity and appreciation, always wanting to learn more, not say more. Our view is grand because it is from Yahowah's perspective. We see ourselves as imperfect implements in perfect hands.

It is not just that ego breeds self-exaltation and self-reliance, it is also that a false and mistaken view of oneself invariably leads to deceptive and misleading rhetoric – the second hated abomination on this list. Man's irrational political propositions, and especially his religious betrayals, are a composite of lies whereby useless and fraudulent claims are grasped upon and clung to by the masses who are duped and then deprived by false hope. It is as cruel as any crime ever committed.

This all leads to the third thing God despises and considers despicable, the shedding of innocent blood. This is something we humans have mastered. The Babylonians, Assyrians, and Egyptians were merciless marauders. But the Greeks and Romans made killing a science with the latter perfecting the most excruciating form of death – one they used on the author of this Mashal.

However, they would be outdone in the art of shedding innocent blood. Engineering and then deploying the most inhumane implements of torture was something the Roman Catholic Church would advance with a religious devotion to deter their critics. But no one has been better at killing innocent people than Muslims, having at one time wiped out half of the Earth's population, killing unarmed civilians via terrorism. But it would be left to the Americans to perfect the art of assassination, doing so without evidence of a crime being committed, without trial or conviction,

without the interference of a human conscience, all by remote control by way of drones.

There is a myth, one promoted by Socialist Secular Humanists, that liberals are more civil and compassionate than their overtly religious predecessors. Their claim that religions are principally responsible for the scourge of death that has plagued our planet, is only accurate if we remove the veil of denial and actually consider the bloody history of Islam's first century, something that's not all that easy to do since the jihadists were illiterate and dead men tell no tales. But apart from Islam's war against all mankind, for the Humanist myth to endure, we must also ignore the fact that Socialist regimes, during the first century of their existence, systematically eliminated over one hundred million lives.

Should you be an American, a patriot desirous of extricating your nation from being considered a prodigious player in promoting body counts, the United States murdered tens of thousands of innocent German and Japanese civilians, burning women and children alive, night after night with incendiary bombs prior to dropping not one, but two nuclear bombs on cities rather than military targets.

A million Muslims have died as a result of America's counterproductive invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq, and subsequent bombings of Libya, Yemen, and Syria. Americans have fought 101 wars in the four hundred years since the first European bloodied the New World, beginning by annihilating the native inhabitants under the claim of "Manifest Destiny."

The next two detestable items on God's list may be related. The fourth addresses the founders, leaders, and advocates of man's unjust and invalid religious, political, military, and economic schemes. As such, this would be included among the things God hates. The fifth reveals His

disgust toward their willing accomplices, those we may otherwise have excused as victims.

Yahowah hates the likes of Paul, Akiba, Hadrian, Muhammad, and Hitler, abominable men who were inclined to devise false and idolatrous religious schemes, all of whom saw to it that their plots were ultimately memorialized in writing so that their evil plans would infect future generations. (Even though it has been lost, Hadrian wrote an autobiography.)

Paul, in association with the demon Satan had placed inside of him, claimed that he, and he alone, had been selected and inspired by God to criticize and contradict, to invalidate and make obsolete, everything God had said and done over the course of the previous four thousand years. He wrote that God's "old system" was "*poneros*," the basis of the English word, "pornography." He said that God's Towrah could not save, declaring that God's "old ways" were impotent, completely incapable of delivering on their promises to protect those the Author had created.

Then he struck a chord with the Gentiles he claimed belonged to him. He did so cleverly by using their religious philosophy, Gnosticism, to besmirch the Towrah's Covenant. He said that it was "of the flesh," and thus evil, as a result of circumcision – something the self-infatuated Greeks saw as defacing their masculine beauty.

Once he had demeaned and annulled the centerpiece of Yahowah's plan, protesting that it enslaved, he presented his "new covenant," writing that it was "of the spirit" and thus good. While he offered no evidence or proof of any kind, he opined that those who believed him could be saved by faith in his Gospel of Grace.

Introducing his every alteration with "But I say," Paul used the myths and festivals associated with Dionysus to recast Dowd as the Messiah and Son of God into a character the Gentile pagans could readily accept, even

citing Dionysus' most famous line, "It is difficult to kick against the goad," from *The Bacchae* by Euripides, while never once quoting anything Dowd actually said.

The religious edicts inscribed by Paul's poison pen were of course insane, utterly irrational, and totally incomprehensible. His premise was preposterous. But nonetheless, on the basis of his fourteen epistles, Christianity, Paul's "New Covenant," and his resulting New Testament would become a million times more popular than Yahowah's Covenant and Towrah. Unbeknownst to the billions of souls blighted by Paul's faith, the wannabe and self-proclaimed apostle "was inclined, even determined, to devise and inscribe a cunning plan which was completely unjust and invalid, idolatrous and unreliable, fraudulent and corrupt."

Sadly, Christians have no one to blame but themselves. Yahowah's witness and plan did not vanish; it did not go away. It can still be found and read in the opening chapter of the book they lug around under the dubious name, the Bible. Yahowah actually proves that He exists therein, demonstrates that His testimony can be trusted, that He has done what He promised, and that, as a result, we can rely upon Him. In that same book, 666 years before Paul would pen his first letter, Yahowah was kind enough to warn us that "Sha'awl would be the plague of death." It is little wonder he changed his name, embracing a Roman moniker.

An endless and contrarian torrent of "But, I, Paul say" did not erode a single letter of Yahowah's Towrah. No matter how insistent this disgruntled and demon-possessed Jew may have been, his Gentile church will never replace Yisra'el or Yahuwdah.

And let's not forget, Yahowah specifically states that this man's injurious schemes would be "*charash* – written, engraved, and inscribed." In identifying the culprit, we are

searching for someone who not only conveyed his deceptions in writing, but whose writings have been read and believed by millions if not billions.

Hadrian's scheme was particularly egotistical and maniacal. But he did not act alone. One of his predecessors, the general who became Emperor Titus, had besieged and conquered Yaruwshalaim, sacking the city and destroying Yahowah's Temple between Passover of 66 and 70 CE with the V Macedonica, XII Fulminata, and XV Apollinaris Legions.

It was Titus who used the treasure he looted and the men he enslaved to build the Roman Colosseum, inarguably the most reprehensible tribute to the hideous nature of man's political, religious, and militaristic schemes ever erected. In his shadow, Hadrian called the Jews, who had fled his predecessor, back home in order to rebuild the city and temple.

However, when they returned, he announced that his actual intent was to construct a city in its place which would serve as a retreat for his legions. His design would include two massive shrines on the Temple Mount, one for Jupiter and the other to present himself as a god, renaming this resulting edifice to Roman depravity after himself.

Adding insult to injury, and after outlawing circumcision and then crucifying 100,000 Jews, murdering up to 500,000 in total, he had his soldiers round up every copy they could find of the Towrah, directing them to wrap burning copies of it around those who cherished it. Thereafter, he would head to Athens with his homosexual lover to lead the celebration of the Dionysian mysteries, religious rites that paved the way for the Christian acceptance of Easter. In this way, he played an essential role in advancing anti-Semitism, anti-circumcision, and everything anti-Towrah, anti-Hebrew, and anti-Israeli, together with the pro-Gnostic, pro-Greek, pro-Roman, pro-

pagan, and pro-Dionysian characteristics of Pauline Christianity.

I would not be surprised if he, as the leader of Rome, ranks as Yahowah's third-most hated individual of all time. In light of this, is it any wonder Paul's foundational letter was dedicated to the Romans or that it proclaimed that all governments, and especially Rome's, and therefore Hadrian's, were Godly and good, and to which everyone should submit? Paul even went on to say that Roman swords were only wielded for good purposes – which was hardly the case in Judea.

Contemporaries of Hadrian, Rabbi Akiba and his false Messiah wouldn't fool as many people as Paul because he was targeting Jews, not Gentiles. His scheme, while false, was considerably more credible. He extrapolated that, since Yahowah, whom he called "*Ha Shem*," was a proponent of freewill and therefore choice, the truth could be decided by popular vote. If a minion of rabbis held one position and Yahowah articulated another, the rabbis prevailed due to their superior numbers. While not sufficiently clever to rise above pathetic, his argument has managed to fool the best and brightest.

Using this formula, he led the parade to inscribe a different Towrah, one based on rabbinic arguments which was ultimately codified in, of all places, Babylon. His greatest crime, however, was far worse than authoring Judaism's version of a New Testament. His response to Hadrian was to announce the arrival of a false Messiah, Simon bar Kokhba, a failure that would lead hundreds of thousands of Yisra'elites to their death, send millions into diaspora as slaves, cause the Land to be salted and then renamed, going from *Yahuwdah* | Related to Yahowah to *Philestina* | Terrorist Invaders. And yet, in spite of his deadly and oppressive lies, Akiba is venerated as Judaism's founding father.

At the risk of sounding offensive, what in the %^@!&\*){: is wrong with the twenty percent of Jews who remain religious? Akiba was wrong about everything. He was a complete failure. He has done more to deprive Yahuwdym of the life Yahowah intended than anyone – and that includes Paul, Hadrian, Muhammad, and Hitler.

If any man deserved his fate, it was the Father of Rabbinic Judaism. Rome put him to death by combing, whereby his skin was flayed with iron combs intended for the sheep he misled.

Speaking of misleading, the current year on the Jewish calendar at the time of this edit, of 5784 BCE (in the summer of 2023), is a product of Maimonides' inability to count. The current Jewish calendar is not based upon genealogies in the Towrah but instead upon the Rambam's musings in the *Mishnah* in the section called *Sanctification of the Moon* (11,16)! It is all based, as is Islam, on a lunar calendar and 19-year cycles (19 is the presumed magic number of the Quran). As in all things, religious Jews prefer the idiocy of men to the verifiable truth of Yah.

He was also oblivious of Dowd becoming the cornerstone of Yahowah's Home on Mowryah in 968 BCE, in year 3000 Yah. Worst of all, Akiba chose his Messiah in 133 CE because he failed to notice that the Passover Lamb had already been here, fulfilling the promises of the Miqra'ey in 33 CE – Year 4000 Yah.

As a result of Maimonides' moronic musings, religious Jews are expecting the arrival of their Messiah in 2240 on the Gregorian calendar rather than in year 6000 Yah, 2033 (based upon the Catholic way of accounting, which is also predicated on numerous false assumptions). Rather than today being 5782 Akiba / Maimonides Time, it is actually Year 5990 Yah. My Jewish friends, you have a lot less time than you have been led to believe.



However, Akiba wasn't the only foul fool in the coop. Muhammad was the living embodiment of an egotistical man who was resolved to plot an insidiously evil proposition. He even modeled his god, Allah, after Satan using the Adversary's name, *Halal*, to depict the purest Islamic condition. His Quran, while claiming to confirm the Towrah, is the antithesis of it. He, himself, was a pedophile, a rapist, a kidnapper, a slave trader, a mass murderer, and a ruthless terrorist.

Muhammad's religion demeaned women and became unapologetically anti-Semitic. Islam, as the world's most prevalent inspiration for terrorism, has become the sole motivating factor behind 99% of the world's terrorist acts making Islam the most vicious and destructive religion in the annals of human history.

It is also the most murderous. Muslims killed nearly 5 million Zoroastrians during their conquest of Persia within a decade of Muhammad's death. Next, the mujahideen slaughtered almost 10 million Christians in Asia Minor as part of their invasion of the Byzantine Empire. Then they murdered 20 million Africans during their conquest of that continent, selling 20 million more into the slave markets in America and the Middle East.

Moving southeast, and still during Islam's Golden Age, jihadists wiped out over 40 million Hindus in India, and nearly 5 million more throughout the Caucasus region and into Southern Russia. In Western China, they killed an estimated 5 million Buddhists. Reaching 105 million murdered or enslaved, the Islamic killing spree during its Golden Age consumed half of the world's population circa 700 CE, which was just over 200 million. Muhammad's legacy remains the largest genocide in human history, both as a percentage of the Earth's population and in gross numbers of people decimated.

There have been other obnoxious Roman leaders, such as Julius Caesar, Augustus, Caligula, Claudius, Nero, Vespasian, Titus, Constantine, and Theodosius, in addition to virtually every pope, but I am of the conclusion that with Emperors Titus, Constantine, and Theodosius vying for the fifth position along with Saint Augustine and the Grand Mufti Mohammed Amin al-Husseini, the aforementioned four – Paul, Muhammad, Hadrian, and Akiba – are atop the list of most despised by God.

None of these evil men, however, could have done anything on their own. They needed accomplices and thus followers. And that is why Yahowah despises those who impetuously run to the aid of evil men, something we should be able to appreciate, since we witnessed the consequences of this human failing fairly recently with Hitler in Germany, Stalin in Russia, and Mao in China. Had it not been for those who rashly and recklessly rushed to their side, 120 million or more lives would have been spared. Of course, the same is true with Muhammad and the first Muslims, Paul and the first Christians, Akiba and his fellow rabbis.

Nationalism is not a victimless crime, nor is patriotism or militancy. So, while Germans claimed that they were just following orders and therefore should not be blamed for the Holocaust, that's not the way God sees it. The coconspirators, especially the likes of the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, Mohammed Amin al-Husseini, the actual inspiration for the concentration camps and their murderous result, will endure the consequence of Yahowah's righteous indignation along with all of those who ushered millions into the trains, into the camps, and into the showers of death.

Patriotism, and a resulting rush to support the military, is a deadly proposition. And when you realize that political, military, and economic leaders are the sole beneficiaries of war and that the justifications for almost every conflict are

fictitious, indeed, comprised of deliberate lies, the consequence of millions rushing to join these evil crusades has become a deadly and debilitating affair.

Religion is no better in this regard. Christianity, like Islam, is so utterly absurd, so clearly false, it would have as little credibility as the appeal of Gnosticism today if it were not for the appeal sheer numbers provide. No one would choose either after a thoughtful evaluation of their scriptures. These religions are popular only because they are pervasive. It is why they represent a plague of death. Without thinking and questioning, one generation blindly follows the next, believing the lies, foolishly squandering their souls and those of their children.

For example, can you imagine continuing to practice Islam in a Western country knowing that your religion is responsible for ninety-nine percent of the world's terrorist acts as well as the kidnap, enslavement, and systematic rape of hundreds of thousands of little girls? Who, in their right mind, and given a choice, would knowingly trust the spiritual advice of a pedophile and rapist, of a kidnapper and slave trader, of a mass murderer and terrorist? Who would worship a god that spends all of his time in hell tormenting those who did not submit to him? Shouldn't we view those apologizing for the religion as accessories to the crimes perpetrated by the Islamic fundamentalists?

Thoughtlessly aiding and abetting religious atrocities and rallying around one's military with the zeal of a patriot, while despicable in Yahowah's eyes, may be the lone behavior on this list that does not engender God's personal animosity. While He hates the ring leaders, the founders, promoters, and perpetrators of these religious, nationalistic, and militaristic schemes, the lowly and little participants are unknown to God and therefore not hated by Him.

And this is no small distinction. Those who are deemed, in God's sole determination, to have perpetrated or advanced a fraud which leads people away from Him, will be judged and sent to She'owl. It is a lightless prison separated from God and from those He loves, serving as an eternal punishment for crimes against His creation.

Perpetrating any of the other six things on this list (self-exalting, deliberately deceiving, murder, conniving, abetting evil, or false testimony) will earn such an individual an express ticket to She'owl, where they will forever endure the aggravation of similar religious, nationalistic, and militaristic individuals. But those who moronically follow them, those who impetuously rush to their aid, are mostly hurting themselves and their children. They will have squandered their lives and forfeited their souls, but there is no punishment for stupidity, only a consequence. Such souls will simply cease to exist – no penalty, no reward, nothing.

Moving on to the sixth abomination, we have returned to the realm of those who are hated by God. We are now entering the realm of the religious, the work of popes, cardinals, bishops, and priests, that of rabbis and pastors, theologians and religious scholars, of imams and monks, of clerics of every ilk. With each breath, they utter sedition, providing deceptive testimony that not only slanders Yahowah but deludes the faithful into worshiping false gods. They are all false witnesses.

As is the case with every religion, the blowhards claim they are preaching the truth while they are in fact zealously proclaiming deceptive delusions that are contrary to reality. Rather than serving God, they are mocking and insulting Him – all while stripping the faithful of their money, time, and souls.

As an example, I spent six hours one afternoon with the world's most popular and respected Protestant pastor,

systematically laying out before him all of the ways his religion and preaching were contrary to God's testimony. At the conclusion of our meeting, he agreed, confirming that everything I had said was true, making everything he stood for a lie. But then he said, "If I were to support any of these things publicly, no one would come and sit in the pews of my church, and the letters filled with donations supporting my university would no longer arrive in the mail. And if you go on to tell anyone else what you have discovered, they will call you a kook." He was as right as he was wrong.

This pastor was among the millions of Christian clerics who hold up a book named after the Adversary, their Bible (from *Babel* | to Confound and Confuse which is a compound of *ba* – with *Bel* – the Lord), claiming that it is the inerrant word of God even though they know that it is filled with countless contradictions. They hold Easter Sunrise Services and Christmas Masses knowing full well that these rites are pagan, long ago conceived as Babylonian holidays – having nothing to do with God.

Most Christian ministers realize that there is no basis for their church, or any church, nor any justification for Sunday worship, and yet they endorse and promote both as if they were divine. Their every word is false, making them misleading and deceptive witnesses, as corrupt and corrupting as are their religions – and most know it, making them all frauds who should be imprisoned for the crime of betraying and robbing their constituents.

There is only one trustworthy witness. And He has provided a number of ways for us to know when men are speaking for Him. First, they will speak and write in His name, Yahowah, and only in His name. If you do not read or hear Yahowah, by name, addressing readers and listeners in first person, in a message that purports to be inspired by God, tune it out and toss it away. It is invalid.

Second, if God is addressed by any other name, such as Allah, Shiva, Jesus, Buddha, Confucius, or the Lord, the message is not from Yahowah. It should not be trusted. God does not have a Gospel of Grace.

Third, Yahowah is consistent and inerrant. If you read or hear something which is contrary to His Towrah, or note a contradiction, it isn't worth your consideration. If it misstates a historic event, it is not true. You might think that meeting this criterion would be the minimally acceptable standard for a religious text, but in fact, almost all of the historical presentations in the Quran are false, and the book is so filled with contradictions it provides a means to decide between conflicting accounts.

Fourth, Yahowah has witnessed our future. Having seen the consequences of our choices, some good but mostly bad, He uses future history to validate His testimony. Yahowah goes so far as to say that if someone claims to speak for Him, but his testimony does not include prophetic predictions, He did not inspire it. And if it includes prophecy, God inspired it only if every prediction is accurate. This, of course, eliminates the entire Quran and all of Paul's epistles because there isn't a single accurate prophecy in the lot of them.

This brings us to the final hated abomination, to someone God views as despicable and abhorrent. There are only two men of world renown who "claimed to be sent out as a messenger" of God, Paul and Muhammad. But only one did so for the express purpose of "doing away with something important" to God, His Covenant and its Towrah. Paul created a New Covenant and a New Testament to replace God's gift and message. Muhammad, on the other hand, stupidly stated that his Quran confirmed the Towrah.

Both of these men, as well as most of the others I mentioned, "created controversy and contentious strife,

inspiring violent conflicts,” even “between brothers,” but God does not care if Romans are slaughtering Celts, or Sunni Muslims are killing Shias. His concern is for Yisra’el, and therefore His hatred is directed toward those who split His people apart and away from Him. Paul not only pitted Gentiles against Jews, he opposed Dowd, God’s beloved Son. Akiba was worse, separating Jews from their land and their God.

It is Yah’s intent to reconcile Yisra’el and Yahuwdah with each other and with Himself, something He will accomplish upon His return with Dowd on *Yowm Kipurym* in year 6000 Yah at sunset, 6:22 PM, October 2, 2033, on the Roman Pagan Catholic calendar. The only thing worse than working in opposition to Yahowah’s interests is doing so while claiming to speak for Him.

And so there it is, all laid out before us. God has exposed and condemned Paul, the founder of the Christian religion, the author of half of its New Testament, for breaking His Covenant, for doing away with His Towrah, all while claiming to be a messenger chosen by God, and for creating controversy and strife between members of His Family.

Beyond the warning against this evil man, we have also discovered what God hates and why He hates these specific things. We know what He finds detestable as well. Realizing this, doesn’t it make sense for us to align our thinking with His, especially if we want His assistance? Or at the very least, now that we know what He finds most objectionable, wouldn’t it be reasonable to avoid such things?

By the way, did you consider the behaviors that didn’t make the list, that were not among the seven most disgusting and despicable acts? We had 1) conceited leadership, 2) deception, 3) taking innocent lives, 4) plotting invalid and unreliable schemes, 5) thoughtlessly

and impetuously joining others in the pursuit of evil, 6) slanderous and deceptive testimony which incites the deluded to worship false gods, and 7) someone who claims to be sent out as a messenger to do away with something important which, we will soon learn, includes the conditions of the Covenant along with the Towrah's guidance.

When we compare Yahowah's top ten list, the three statements and seven instructions He etched in stone, to this group of seven abominations, we find considerable common ground. The ideas presented in the Towrah on the first tablet, specifically statements 1, 2, and 3, reveal that Yahowah alone is God, that He is our savior, that we should not be religious and promote or worship false gods, and that promoting the negation of Yahowah's name and reputation is unforgivable are also covered by points 4, 5, 6, and 7 in the Proverb.

There was no specific mention of the Shabat, and thus no common ground with the 4<sup>th</sup> of ten statements previously inscribed on the Towrah's Tablets. However, the Pauline Christian propensity to do away with the Shabat in preference for the Lord's Day, Sunday, is among the important things the self-anointed messenger abrogated. After all, setting apart the Shabat as a special day was the first of seven items listed on the second tablet, so it could well be part and parcel of the 7<sup>th</sup> abomination.

The Proverb made no reference to respecting our Heavenly Father or Spiritual Mother, the 5<sup>th</sup> instruction on the stone tablets. But, since Pauline Christianity has done away with Yahowah's Covenant Family and is clueless regarding the identity and purpose of the Set-Apart Spirit, the consequence of doing away with this instruction may also be the reason Yahowah finds Paul so despicable.

Not making the list in Proverbs was any reference to adultery, the 6<sup>th</sup> of ten statements memorialized in stone.



And you'll note that neither homosexuality nor sexual promiscuity can be found on either list, taking considerable steam out of the vociferous Christian antagonism toward these common behaviors. However, since adultery is on Yahowah's top ten list, in the 6<sup>th</sup> position, we ought to remain cognizant of the spiritual implications of infidelity.

Admonitions against killing and being a false witness, 7 and 8 on the tablets, are clearly presented in both lists. And since people are being shown impetuously seeking to be included in fraudulent schemes because they covet anything from money to property, control or power, sexual conquest or salvation, the 10<sup>th</sup> statement Yahowah memorialized in stone may be alluded to in the proverbial list. And while advice against stealing wasn't specifically restated in the *Mashal*, it is often synonymous with deceit which was number 2 in Proverb 6.



Returning to the *Mashal* / Proverb, what follows is the antidote for the seven Pauline pathogens, indeed, for every malady that inflicts the overtly political and religious. Also worth noting, this advice provides a far better use for the design elements that comprise our anatomy.

**“My son, choose to be spared and remain safe by closely observing and attentively focusing upon, so as to be protected and preserved by accepting the instructive terms of the relationship agreement of your Father and do not ever actually forego or reject the Towrah, which is the teaching of your Mother. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:20)**

**Choose to fasten them upon your heart, continuously electing of your own freewill to place them as an adornment upon your neck. (6:21)**

**In your walking, She will lead and guide you. Accompanying you when you rest, She will watch over you. And when you are awake, She will communicate with you, enabling you to seriously consider the situation and instructions. (6:22)**

**For indeed, the prescriptions and conditions of this relationship accord are a lamp illuminated by olive oil, and the Towrah is Light.**

**They are the way of lives, existing for rational discourse about being right regarding accurate instruction and correct teaching, (6:23) for the purpose of you closely examining and carefully considering so as to protect you from the woman who is evil, severing the relationship as a result of the smooth and seductive tongue of the treacherous Whore.” (Mashal / Proverb 6:24)**

This is among the best, most beneficial, and reliable parental advice ever offered. So, let’s do as our Heavenly Father suggested, closely examining and carefully considering His guidance...

**“My son (*ben* – My child), choose to be spared and remain safe by closely observing and attentively focusing upon, so as to be protected and preserved by accepting (*natsar* – of your own volition keep your eyes open and maintain your focus on being observant, remain close, forming a relationship with the protection provided by, branch out and grow by remaining diligently watchful, be kept safe by developing a protective relationship with the One who delivers you from danger through (*qal* stem denotes a genuine relationship which should be approached literally, while the imperative mood conveys second-person volition, making this the son’s decision, and the active voice means that if the son responds this way then he initiates the influence of)) the instructive terms of the binding contract (*mitswah* – the prescriptions and**

conditions of the covenant, the directions from the father to his children regarding the family, the precepts for the commission which is right, the teachings regarding what should be done, from *tsawah* – command (to act so as to grasp knowledge which leads to understanding, to gain expertise, obtaining the faculty and ability to appreciate that which is beneficial and right) (note: *mitswah* is often used as a synonym for *towrah* – teaching and guidance, direction and instruction, highlighting the correct and beneficial nature of the individual guidance being provided by the stipulations and provisions)) **of your Father** (*‘ab* – your father (singular, masculine, possessive, suffixed in the second-person singular and thus addressing our Heavenly Father)) **and** (*wa*) **do not ever actually forego or reject** (*‘al natash* – do not fail to act nor ever negate the statements, causing dissociation from the relationship, forsaking and deserting, discontinuing or abandoning (the *qal* stem conveys a literal interpretation of a relational instruction that should be considered genuine while the imperfect conjugation conveys this instruction has ongoing and continual implications throughout time, and the jussive mood is a third-person expression of volition and therefore choice and conveys desire under the auspices of freewill, making this the Mother’s will regarding)) **the Towrah which is the teaching and guidance** (*towrah* – source from which instructions and directions flow), **of your Mother** (*‘em* – biological or adoptive female parent, caregiver and provider, one who cares, helps, and protects (singular, feminine, possessive, suffixed in the second-person singular and thus addressing our Spiritual Mother)).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:20)

Having just considered a list of six attitudes and actions Yahowah hates, including seven things He finds so disgusting and despicable that they are an abomination to Him, we are presented with the most effective and beneficial way to avoid them. The means to circumvent

being hated by God and to preclude being seen as disgusting, are found in the “*mitswah* – terms and conditions of the relationship agreement,” which, not so coincidentally, are disclosed exclusively in Yahowah’s “*towrah* – guidance and direction, instruction and teaching.”

The verb, *natsar*, that God selected to lead us away from the abominable nature of religion and government and to the benefits of participating in a relationship with Him by following the instructions He has provided is enlightening. When *natsar* is scribed in the qal stem, imperative mood, and active voice, and is set between the things Yahowah hates and loves, we discover that we can, of our own volition, actually choose to be spared from that which is despicable by closely examining and carefully considering the conditions of the Covenant as they are presented in the Towrah.

Even better, when we attentively and genuinely focus on the terms of the relationship agreement, our response, which is our decision to be observant, initiates the process that triggers the benefits of the Covenant, including its protections. *Natsar*, thereby, depicts “observation leading to salvation.” What’s more, *natsar*, vocalized as *netser*, speaks of “branching out and growing” which is one of the benefits of opening our eyes and reading the Towrah.

The “*mitswah* – instructive conditions associated with the relationship agreement,” serve as the “codicils of the contract,” as well as the “prescriptions” God is offering that we are “being encouraged to understand.” More important still, the *mitswah* are our “Father’s.” The “*beryth* – covenant” is Yahowah’s “*beyth* – family.” God is therefore advising us, of our own accord, to use our faculties to appreciate and grasp hold of the beneficial instructions He has provided for His children to engage in His Family and enter His Home. If we want to live with Him, we must of our own volition accept His conditions.

For those who prefer to have God's words interpreted for them, be aware, at no time does Yahowah say: "Do not listen to Me. Instead listen to those who tell you that you aren't smart enough to read HaShem's words on your own." Yahowah never once, in all of His Towrah, or through any of His prophets, directs His people's attention to the *Mishnah*, *Halakhah*, or Talmud. There isn't a single mention of a rabbi.

And while these specific stipulations, all five of them, are laid out for us in the opening book of the Towrah, we should not be surprised that God's list of aversions explains the reasons behind the Covenant's lone prerequisite: that we walk away from the political lies of government and the confusing and corrupting *babel* of religion. This is important because God would have to be silly to invite people into His Home that He hates and finds despicable. By asking us to dissociate from these seven things, these deceitful, destructive, disgusting, and deadly political and religious influences, Yahowah is keeping the most annoying rubbish out of His Home and making the resulting experience more suitable and enjoyable for His children.

No responsible and loving father would knowingly or willingly invite seriously destructive, resolutely deceitful, wickedly despicable, or absolutely deadly, hostile, and injurious individuals or influences into his home to harm his children. So why would anyone think that God is any different?

If you want Heaven's door to be opened for you, you will first have to walk out of the doorways of political and religious institutions, walk away, and never return. This is a rational and reasonable, righteous and beneficial, absolutely necessary condition of the Covenant. Heaven is our Heavenly Father's Home. He has set forth five rules for entry. You can accept them, reject them, or ignore them, but you cannot change them.

You would be better served to consider the Covenant's five conditions in the context of the discussion in which they were presented (which you can do by turning to the *Family* volume of *Yada Yahowah* or the *Covenant* volume of *Observations*).

The conditions are: 1) walk away from the political and religious *babel* of your country, 2) trust and rely upon Yahowah instead, 3) walk to God and become perfected along the path He and His Son have provided, 4) closely examine and carefully consider the terms and conditions of the Covenant, and 5) circumcise your sons.

The benefits are: 1) eternal life, 2) being guiltless, 3) becoming adopted by God, 4) being enlightened and 5) being enriched by Yahowah.

Moving on to the second half of God's previous statement, it too has several profound implications. First, the Towrah is being presented as the antidote for religious venom. By reading it, we come to know who Yahowah actually is, and therefore, we cannot be fooled by imposters. By closely examining it, we come to appreciate Yahowah's plan and offer, making it impossible for anyone to deceive us into accepting a different and worthless proposal. By carefully considering it, we can easily discern what is of God and what is of man, what is true and what is false, what is beneficial and what is counterproductive, and what is reliable and what is not.

Second, this statement completely destroys the primary premise of the world's most popular religion. There cannot be a revised and diverse testament offering a new and dissimilar covenant in light of the fact that God is telling us to never reject or negate the Towrah. And yet Christianity, as a direct consequence of Paul's letters, dismisses every instruction in the Towrah, abandons all seven of its Invitations to be Called Out and Meet with God, and rejects its Covenant, including all of the

conditions to participate in it. Christians have dissociated themselves from Yahowah's only name, His exclusive language, His preferred place, His chosen people, His beloved Family, and His way. Every aspect of the Towrah's teaching and guidance was discarded. The Towrah was dismissed as if it were a list of antiquated laws that no longer apply, which could not possibly be obeyed, and which somehow enslave and condemn.

There is a reason Paul fought with Jews and preached to Gentiles. His ridiculous rendition of the Towrah would have been immediately rejected by any rational person who had read the Towrah, or was the least bit familiar with it, which at the time included most Jews and excluded almost every Gentile.

The antidote for Pauline Christianity is the Towrah, which is why Paul demeaned and rejected it. And if he had done so quietly on his own, that would have been one thing, in that this is a choice everyone is given the opportunity to make. But Paul became the plague of death expressly because he misquoted and misrepresented the Towrah while, at the same time, claiming to speak for the God who authored it.

Paul's initial letter, Galatians, "*natash* – abandons and negates, forgoes and rejects, dissociates from and forsakes" Yahowah's foundational document, replacing every aspect of it, every instruction and every invitation, with his New Testament, including his new covenant, all based upon his gospel of grace and salvation through faith. It was all a lie.

God's actual instruction is just the opposite. By holding onto the Towrah, we come to know Yahowah. It is the only place where God introduces Himself to humankind. We are enlightened by His teaching and benefit from His guidance. We are made aware of the conditions and benefits of the Covenant and learn how to engage in it. There is no place other than the Towrah where

the means to participate in God's Family is explained. We receive His Invitations and are instructed on how to properly respond and meet with God, once again in the Towrah. It is the only place where these Invitations are presented. By reading the Towrah, we even learn what to avoid so that we are never estranged from God.

The Towrah is the most valuable document in the universe because it not only introduces mankind to God, but it also systematically lays out the path to His Home, revealing the means to eternal life, absolute perfection, and adoption into our Heavenly Father and Spiritual Mother's Family, allowing the beneficiaries to inherit the universe. It is the means to ultimate enlightenment, enrichment, and empowerment. The Towrah is Yahowah's gift to His creation. To toss it away is foolish. To oppose it – despicable.

Since so many have been bamboozled by Paul's, and thus Christianity's, twisted interpretation of Torah as "Law" to "be obeyed," as opposed to "Teaching" from which to learn, please note, there is no Hebrew word for "obey." When you read "obey" in a religious "Bible" "translation" of the "old testament," the word they have misrepresented is actually *shama'* which means: "listen." Even more to the point, Torah does not mean "law" or anything remotely akin to it.

*Towrah* is from *tow* – a signed, written, and enduring, *towrah* – way of treating people, *tuwr* – giving them the means to explore, to seek, to find, and to choose, *yarah* – the source from which instruction, teaching, guidance, and direction flow, which *tuwb* – provides answers which facilitate restoration and return, delineating the proper response and reply to that which is *towb* – good, pleasing, joyful, beneficial, favorable, healing, and right, and that which causes a person to be loved, to become acceptable, and to endure, *tohorah* – purifying and cleansing them,



*towr* – so as to provide them with an opportunity to change their thinking, attitude, and direction.”

The third profound implication found in this section is the association between the Towrah and our Mother. We know that the “Father” throughout this Proverb has been Yahowah, our Heavenly Father, a fact that was affirmed when we were introduced by His name in Proverb 6:16. This was reestablished in the current verse when the “*mitswah* – terms and conditions of the relationship agreement” belonged to the Father – the paternal manifestation of God’s nature. So, with this in mind, the Mother, to whom the Towrah belongs, must also be a manifestation of Yahowah but, this time, maternal.

The only motherly depiction of Yahowah’s nature is the “*ruwach qodesh* – set-apart spirit” who is absolutely feminine. She is responsible for enlightening, empowering, perfecting, enabling, healing, nurturing, and saving” the Covenant’s children which is why the instructions accompanying four of the seven Invitations to Meet with God ask us to respond by coming into the presence of the “*ishah* – feminine and maternal manifestation of God’s light.” Also revealing and affirming, *ruwach* – spirit, *towrah* – guidance, and *mitswah* – conditions of the relationship are all feminine as is the *beryth* – covenant.

The fact that the Towrah belongs to our Mother affirms the actual identity of the Mother depicted in the second of seven instructions Yahowah etched on the second of two tablets, explaining why it is so important to properly value and respect Her contribution to lengthening the duration of time we can spend in the Promised Land. Making these connections, and learning from them, is exactly what God had in mind. It is the basis of understanding.

In a moment, helping us make this important association, Yahowah will equate His Towrah to light. That

is relevant because the Set-Apart Spirit is a direct manifestation of Yahowah's light in our world – literally God's spiritual energy set apart from Him. This means that, in character and nature, going from greater to lesser amounts of the same thing: Yahowah = Set-Apart Spirit = Towrah = Light.

If you want to see God, read the Towrah.

In this regard, it is fascinating to reflect upon Einstein's formula  $E=mc^2$ . It reveals that light/energy and material/matter are identical in nature but not quantity, meaning that matter is a diminished form of energy. Therefore, considering this equation, we should see Yahowah (who exists in the seventh dimension) entering four dimensions (spacetime) through the Set-Apart Spirit, by setting apart a tiny fraction of Himself.

This means that the Set-Apart Spirit is identical to Yahowah in character and nature, but not in quantity or substance. It's the difference between an ocean of water and the steam emitted from a geyser of boiling water.

This known, once we complete *Observations* and commence *Coming Home*, we will discover that while "Jesus" isn't the Messiah, King, or Son of God; Dowd | David is all of these things and more. Likewise, even though we do not have an accurate accounting of anything Jesus may have said, even if he existed, Dowd left us a written legacy worthy of the God of whom he wrote.

The original autograph of the Towrah currently sits beside the Ark of the Covenant. The information it conveys to an observant and thoughtful individual by way of its letters releases the potential energy stored in the neurons of our brains, transforming His words into light, literally empowering our enlightenment. This is the way we come to know Yahowah and, also, the way God comes to exist within us. It is how we become ever more like Him.

Further, the empowering, enriching, and enlightening transformation provided by observing the Towrah is facilitated by the Set-Apart Spirit, because She enlightens us as we study God's testimony. The Spirit and the Word work in harmony and are one in nature, character, and purpose. Moreover, while Dowd is the living embodiment of the Towrah's purpose, serving as the ultimate shepherd, in his second of three lives, he walked out of the pages of the Towrah, facilitating Yahowah's plan as the Passover Lamb.

So now that we know what our eyes should gaze upon, what our tongues should recite, and what our hands should hold, let's place it in our hearts to adorn our souls.

**“Choose to unceasingly fasten them** (*qashar* – physically or mentally tie, bind, and join them, closely associating them (qal – genuinely for the sake of the relationship, imperfect – on an ongoing basis, and imperative – the mood of volition in the second person (and thus expressing the choice and desire of God's children))) **upon** (*‘al*) **your heart to influence your judgment** (*leb* – your character and persona, the place from which your attitudes and desires are manifest, that which constitutes your most authentic nature and becomes the very fabric of your life, the place where that which is known, considered, and accepted serves to provide perspective, guiding your thoughts and conduct, becoming the source of your understanding and motivations, goals and ambitions, preferences and purpose, volition and judgment), **continuously** (*tamyd* – constantly and without interruption, stretching this out and doing this into perpetuity, forevermore) **electing of your own freewill to place them as an adornment** (*‘anad* – to choose to clasp or bind them all around, as if actually being clothed in them (qal, imperative)) **upon** (*‘al*) **your neck** (*gargarowth* – your throat, your source of breath, nourishment, and speech, the connection between your head and your body,

plural of *garar* – to chew cud, a metaphor depicting someone who thoroughly digests all that is nourishing, chewing on the morsels and breaking them down time after time).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:21)

It should be readily apparent in this context that our “heart” is not a reference to the organ that pumps blood throughout our bodies nor a metaphor for emotions. It is information that we are being asked to fasten in this location, specifically the Towrah’s teaching and conditions for participating in the Covenant. At the time this was written, when someone asked another to take something to heart, they were encouraging them to focus on what was being revealed, becoming familiar with the issues involved. That is because the heart was viewed as the seat of reason and understanding. By contrast, our emotions often mislead us. They are capricious and change. But reason is always a valid approach to understanding. It is a far more reliable guide.

As an example, Yahowah said that *Dowd* / David had a heart after His own because Dowd’s reasoning was sound, and his understanding was correct. Dowd was seldom good, but he was almost always right. As a thinking person, he accepted Yahowah’s teaching, incorporating His instructions into the very fabric of his life, grounding himself in Yah’s guidance. This provided the solid footing upon which he stood and gave him the proper perspective from which to observe the world, all while enhancing his relationship with God.

Our neck is also important for several reasons. First, Yahowah equates it to our “*nepesh* – soul,” a word which also means “breath.” We breathe through our throats, and when we stop breathing, it is an indication that our soul is gone. The only way to preserve a soul is to embrace the Towrah.

Second, food travels from our mouths to our stomachs through our throats. When we consume that which is nourishing, and thus good for us, we are healthy and grow. But when we consume the poisonous words of politics and religion, we get sick and die. Nothing is more nourishing for our souls than Yahowah's Towrah.

Lastly, the spoken words that we convey begin as vibrations in our larynx, the voice box located in our throats, turning the air that we breathe out into discernable speech. Our testimony will be valuable and accurate, adorning our souls, when our words are guided by His words as they appear in His Towrah.

With our eyes properly focused, our tongues reciting God's words, our hands holding His instructions, and His message placed in our hearts and adorning our necks, our path is properly guided by our Spiritual Mother through Her Towrah.

**“In your walking** (*ba halak* – while traveling (with the hitpa'el stem, we benefit as a direct result of our decision to walk as led, while the infinitive renders *halak* both a verb and thus actionable, and as a noun and thus descriptive of a specific path, and the construct state binds this walk to that which follows, which is Her guidance)), **She will continuously lead and guide you** (*nachach 'atah* – She will always direct you, creating a favorable opportunity for you whereby good things are bestowed upon you in the future when you are brought forth and sustained (in the hifil stem, the subject enables the object to participate in the action, in essence, directing us to be like our Spiritual Mother, and thus like God, while the imperfect reveals that this condition will endure forever)).

**Accompanying** (*'eth* – in association with) **you** (*'atah*) **when** (*ba*) **you rest** (*shakab* – you lie down or sleep), **She will watch over you** (*shamar 'al 'atah* – She

will focus upon you, paying close attention, steadfastly observing and thoughtfully considering you).

**And when (wa) you awake** (*qyts* – you arise, roused from your sleep, and you are alive and alert), **She will communicate with you, enabling you to seriously consider the situation and instructions** (*syach* – She will direct your attention to the content of the guidance, focusing upon the apparent thought behind it, pondering the reasons for it (qal stem denotes a literal interpretation of the actual communication and consideration and the imperfect conjugation conveys the ongoing nature of this thought-provoking exchange)).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:22)

This is the path presented in the Towrah. It is the way to our Heavenly Father which is illuminated by our Spiritual Mother. She serves as our guide and companion. She enhances our understanding, inspiring a deeper and more accurate appreciation for who Yahowah is and what He is offering. As such, the *ruwach qodesh* – set-apart Spirit is our counselor; She is our representative and advisor. She is the light along the way.

To benefit from Her offer to guide us to God, we must open our eyes and our minds as we turn to Her Towrah. When we do, becoming observant, She communicates with us, enabling us to fully comprehend the stipulations of the Covenant while evaluating the Towrah’s instructions. It is how we engage in a thought-provoking dialog with God.

In this regard, consider the association between light and being observant. One is impossible without the other. Our eyes were designed to process light. Without light, there is nothing to see. The greater the illumination, the more we comprehend. By design, we were created to observe God’s light. And we accomplish this by reading the Towrah while being enlightened by the Spirit.

Affirming all of this, we read...

**“For indeed** (*ky* – surely, emphasizing this statement, because, as a sign of belonging), **the prescriptions and conditions of the relationship agreement** (*mitswah* – the directions and terms of the binding contract, the instructions from the father to his children regarding the family, the precepts for the commission which is right, the teachings regarding what should be done) **are a lamp illuminated by olive oil** (*nyr* – a glistening light provided by a lit wick fueled by a container of olive oil (symbolic of the Set-Apart Spirit)), **and the Towrah** (*towrah* – teaching, instruction, direction, and guidance, from *yarah* – source from which teaching and guidance flow) **is Light** (*’owr* – is enlightenment, brilliance, the antithesis of darkness, is a source of glorious and shining illumination).” (*Mashal* / Word Pictures / Proverb 6:23 in part)

Light isn’t just the inverse of darkness, light eliminates darkness. Where there is light, darkness ceases to exist. It is in this way that the light provided by the Towrah and Set-Apart Spirit perfects us, obliterating all traces of guilt so that, we not only appear perfect from Yahowah’s perspective, we are perfect. Even better, this application of God’s light enables us to be with Him, joining Him in the seventh dimension. It further facilitates our capacity to explore the totality of the six-dimensional universe that He created for us without any restrictions or limitations – including time. Light is forever, the very measure of time. It is comprised of all time, making us immortal.

In this way, the enlightened are empowered, transformed from a flawed three-dimensional physical being stuck in the ordinary flow of time to light. The Covenant’s children are liberated, able to go anywhere and experience everything from the inner workings of the atom to the most distant galaxies.

The “*mitswah* – instructive prescriptions and binding conditions of the relationship agreement regarding participation in the family” represent the most essential

aspect of the Towrah. And yet, the terms of the Covenant are just part of the light, or more accurately, the path to the light. Being adopted into Yah's Family isn't the culmination of the journey but instead the beginning. The benefits of the *mitswah* are eternal because this lamp has an unlimited amount of oil. And even then, the *mitswah* serve as the flame which ignites the *towrah's* light, thereby equipping us to spend eternity as children of the Light.

The Covenant's luminary was described as a "nyr – a glistening lamp fed by a reservoir of olive oil." Symbolic of such lamps, the Temple's Manowrah, features seven oil wicks fed from a single source. It was designed to reinforce the formula upon which the Covenant is based: six (representing the number of man conceived on the sixth day) with God (who is one) yields seven, which is the desired result. It illuminates many essential aspects of Yahowah's nature, plan, purpose, timing, and universe.

The Manowrah, as Yah's quintessential lamp, encourages us to envision Yahowah in the seventh dimension, seeing Him as the power behind the six-dimensional universe He created in six days. We see the six steps of the *Miqra'ey* leading to Yahowah on the seventh step, serving as His Invitations to join Him in His Home. Even time is measured this way, with six thousand years of human history following the expulsion from the garden to our return to 'Eden, when we will celebrate the Shabat of Sukah until Year 7000 Yah. Even the rainbow, which served as the initial symbol of the Covenant, is always arranged in the same order with light divided into seven distinct wavelengths – Red, Orange, Yellow – Green – Blue, Indigo, and Violet, with green, the color symbolic of life and growth, always centered in the spectrum.

The source of the lamp's light, olive oil, is the primary metaphor for the Set-Apart Spirit. Olive oil produced the purest and brightest light in the ancient world. It was part



of a healthy diet and was used for cleansing to promote healing, and for anointing.

God's light illuminates the one and only path to Him – facilitating the means to be with Him and to be like Him. There are seven steps along the way. Our journey Home begins with the doorway to eternal life on *Pesach* | Passover. We are invited across the welcome mat adorning the threshold of our Heavenly Father's Home on *Matsah* | UnYeasted Bread when we are cleansed and perfected by being immersed in God's light. This is possible because Dowd carried our guilt into She'owl and deposited it there, never to be seen again.

This enables Yahowah to adopt us into His Family on *Bikuwrym* | Firstborn Children the following day as we become children of light. At the time, and again during Shabuw'ah, we are enlightened, enriched, and empowered by Yah's Spirit, facilitating our exploration of the universe and companionship with God.

If I may be so bold, Yahowah never speaks of Hanukkah. A nine-candle menorah is a deliberate corruption of God's message.

This also enables us to become more effective witnesses on *Taruw'ah* | Trumpets when we serve as God's troubadours – enlightening a world lost in darkness. We not only warn our wayward world that most everyone is headed in the wrong direction, and away from God's light, but we also shine His light on the proper path for all to see.

This brings us to *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations when Yahowah will reconcile His relationship with Yisra'el and Yahuwdah upon His return with His Son – a day when He and Dowd will arrive as Light. This enables all of those who have listened to God, who have responded to His invitations, and who have accepted the conditions of the Covenant, to celebrate *Sukah* | Camping Out with the Light in His Home, forever.

Once again, you are free to walk along this path illuminated by God by responding to Yahowah's invitations. You can ignore God's path and continue to stumble in the darkness if you would like. You can even reject His way and oppose His light, albeit with a serious consequence – an eternity of darkness. But no one is permitted to eliminate or change any aspect of Yahowah's path nor alter the light He provides along the way.

Continuing to speak of the *mitswah* of our Father and the Towrah of our Mother, Yahowah stipulates...

**“They are the way** (*derek* – are the path, the route to walk, the journey to embark upon, the conduit and enterprise to follow, and the prepared thoroughfare to proceed to get from one place to another (singular)) **of lives** (*chayym* – prosperous, absolute, animated, and vigorous existence, bountiful, blessed, favorable, abundant, and properly nourished living (plural), from *chayah* – to live and to remain alive, to sustain life, to be restored to life, to be revived and to live prosperously), **the means to rational discourse** (*towkachah* – of proper argument and logical debate, from *yakach* – to reason, to prove, and to decide, to judge and to correct, to be rational) **about being right** (*muwsar* – for accurate instruction and correct teaching, for a disciplined life, for morality, self-control, and good judgment),...” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:23)

Light is essential for life, the fleeting mortal type we experience in the here and now, but also eternal life with God. That is the reason “*chayym* – lives” was presented in the plural form. This is akin to being born of water, from which plant and animal life emerged, and indicative of our journey out of the womb as human babies, it also addresses being born anew eternally by way of our Spiritual Mother.

When it comes to our relationship with Yahowah, few things are as important as being right. It is infinitely more

beneficial than attempting to be good. This entire *Mashal*, all of our Heavenly Father's instruction, including the Set-Apart Spirit's Maternal advice, is for that purpose. The *Towrah's* | Teaching provides the instruction we require to become right regarding God.

Since the *Towrah* is light, it is eternal. Since its *mitswah* guides us Home, nothing is more valuable. Since both are prescriptions for living, they represent the means to eternal life. Since both are right, neither can be wrong. Since both are equated with our Heavenly Father and Spiritual Mother, they can always be trusted. This, then, negates the premise of Christianity and obliterates any notion of a New Testament replacing the Torah and of a New Covenant superseding the existing one. This logical deduction is discerned by rationally evaluating the evidence. We have listened to Yahowah, read His words, closely examined what He has to say, and carefully considered His arguments in favor of His way and in opposition to man's way.

There is, of course, another option, and that is to be stupid, to remain ignorant and irrational, to place one's faith in a religion. But believing that which is obviously untrue, and squandering one's soul in the process, does not sound appealing.

Still speaking of the *Towrah's* light, and of the lives which flow out of this heavenly discourse, we are told that they exist, in part, for us to be able to discern right from wrong, trustworthy from unreliable...

**"...for the purpose of (*la* – in order to) you closely examining and carefully considering so as to protect you (*shamar* – being observant and aware, paying proper attention, guarding you) from (*min* – out of and far away from) the woman ( '*ishah* – female individual, feminine of '*iysh*) who is evil, repulsive and offensive, severing the relationship (*ra*' – who is improper, immoral, injurious,**

disagreeable, malignant, hurtful, and harmful, noisome and for naught, repugnant and repellant, both bad and wrong, from *ra'a'* – mischievous, displeasing, unethical, sad, wicked, broken, torn asunder, Ra is also the name of the Egyptian sun god), **from (min) the smooth and seductive** (*chelqah* – slippery and flattering, from *cheleq* – to take one's possessions, portion, or share and thus indicative of robbing individuals of their property and soul) **tongue** (*lashown* – language and speech) **of the foreign woman** (*nakryah* – of the adulteress who seeks to break the marriage vow (i.e., the Covenant), of the feminine allure of foreign enticements)." (*Mashal* / Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 6:24)

We have just taken our first step in a long journey that will ultimately lead to an accurate understanding of the Adversary's character, motives, and means. Satan's most effective guise, according to God, is as a foreign seductress. She is sometimes called the Whore of Babylon. Beautiful and attractive, charming and accommodating, enticing and alluring, this adulteress takes more than her lover's money. She corrupts the participant's character, robbing them of their dignity.

Self-loathing follows, a pathetic cry that is silenced by intoxicants, leaving an unlovable shell of a man whose respite is either religion or yet another unsatisfying encounter. It all leads to an inability to function as a husband and father in a loving and trusting family.

The Devil is seldom pictured as a woman peddling love. And yet, the Whore has managed to corrupt one of the most beautiful things God created, perverting the reason He conceived us. Asked to describe Satan's appearance, few would present the enticing image of a beautiful woman with alluring eyes, a captivating smile, and hair that shimmers in the light as it cascades over slender shoulders to caress the cleavage of her bosom. Who among us would depict the Devil in high heels, adorned in

a sequined evening gown, glamorously bejeweled, wearing the softest shade of lipstick, deftly applied?

And yet, this is how Yahowah depicts the Adversary. The reasons are many. And they are all revealing. In fact, the more you know in this regard, the better equipped you'll be to avoid the influence of such enticements.

Since I don't think that any of this is intuitive, I'd like to share some thoughts on why Yahowah used the allure of a foreign woman to describe Satan's influence.

First, God's prime directive is for us to come to know Him, to engage in a personal relationship with Him, and to love Him. A disingenuous woman can feign love. In particular, prostitutes get up close and personal with their clients. They tell their tricks what they want to hear. They do what their johns want done, all to make them feel good about something that is clearly wrong. And I suppose that is why God is far more concerned with us being right than good, with our thoughts rather than our feelings.

This point of view helps explain why this seductive point of attack is designed to cheapen and corrupt Yahowah's reason for creating us, confusing many regarding the nature of love, while providing countless others with a perverted and corrupt variation. The propensity of a woman who would lure someone away from their first love, from their marriage, would be to confuse, to pervert and corrupt, to "*babel*" in Yahowah's parlance, something as vital as love. This helps explain why God associates this Whore with Babel – the source of religious confusion and corruption.

Second, Yahowah wants us to know Him for who He is and for what He has actually done. Immoral women will do the opposite. They do not want to be known. They change their names, appearances, and addresses, and hide behind false pretenses that are carefully constructed to preclude their true identity from being revealed – a

characteristic reminiscent of the gods of pagan mythology. You won't very often see "prostitute" spelled out on a job application – just as you seldom see the origin of HaShem, Lord, Jesus, or Allah publicly presented.

Satan does not want to be known as the Adversary. He wants to be known as God. So, just as the image of a beautiful woman would be the last chosen by most to depict Satan, the last place most people would suspect that they would encounter Satan would be as the Lord in the world's great religions. And yet, that is where you will find the Whore, pimped by popes, cardinals, bishops, priests, pastors, imams, and rabbis.

Third, God wants us to choose to become part of His Covenant Family and to live with Him in His Home. Bring a foreign woman into the mix and families are shattered. Marriage vows are forgotten. And in so doing, men are lured away from the best life has to offer.

Speaking of lures, did you ever wonder why prostitutes are called "hookers?" A lure is a hook, one cleverly disguised to appear delectable, but it captures its prey so that the catch can be reeled into a net.

Similarly, have you ever considered why the clients of prostitutes are called "tricks" and "johns?" Is it not a trivial game to them – one in which lives are often flushed away?

While most are aware of the phrase "world's oldest profession," did you know that prostitutes generate annual revenue exceeding \$100 billion? Are you aware that there are 50 million active prostitutes today, and that number excludes sex slaves? Are you aware of the connection between prostitution and religion? If not, it began in Babylon, where the "Houses of Heaven" were made alluring through "sacred prostitution."

The practice continued as Babylonia became Persia and their state-sponsored religion morphed into

Zoroastrianism. In fact, the religious profession became so commonplace that the Code of Hammurabi contained provisions to assure full inheritance rights for these revered prostitutes.

In ancient Greece, the birthplace of democracy, women and boys became extraordinarily influential as prostitutes, charging so much money for their services, that the state promoted them and then taxed them. Far from cloistered or stigmatized, prostitution represented a notable part of economic activity and employed a significant number of people.

In Athens, the city government established state-run brothels, regulating the prices for each session depending upon its duration and activity. In them, boys served adult male clientele. Most were slaves, but not all. The practice was fully integrated into the society, the temple of Aphrodite Pandemos was funded by such indulgences to expressly convey that love, democracy, and religion were “Of the People.”

In the beast which became Rome, prostitution was legal, public, and popular. As was the case with almost everyone who actually “worked” in Rome, prostitutes were usually foreign slaves, captured, sold, and trained for that purpose. The practice was so widespread that Rome actually had “prostitute farmers” who raised slaves and abandoned children to become proficient in seduction.

Roman aristocrats who bought them, especially Senators, were able to inspect and test the naked boys and girls who were offered for sale without stigma. These politicians and businessmen would then erect brothels in the center of Roman towns, decorating their façade with a pictorial menu.

Muhammad encouraged prostitution as well, telling Muslims in the Quran that they could deploy their slave girls as prostitutes with Allah’s consent. Then, after

limiting the number of wives to four for his followers, albeit not for himself, he sanctioned the *muta'a* – temporary marriage, which made an encounter with a prostitute akin to sex with one's wife.

The term “Turkish Bath,” is a product of the Ottoman Empire, where the bodies of naked boys served to arouse and wash the decadent bathers. Known as *Tawaif*, young girls were trained by the Muslim Mongols to play music, recite poetry, and dance, creating “high-class courtesans” to serve the rich and noble. In Afghanistan they have recently revived the practice, forcing young boys into prostitution, and calling it “*Bacha Bazi* – Boy Play.”

In Hindu India, most prostitutes are children, with an estimated number exceeding 1.2 million. In nearby Muslim Bangladesh, ninety percent of prostitutes are underage. And almost all of them ingest the steroid, Oradexon, which is sold over the counter to fatten cattle, but makes the children appear more mature. Turning east, in Buddhist Thailand, “sex tourism” has become an economic mainstay, and children are the featured attractions.

Similarly, in Cambodia, the nation has become a destination for pedophiles. Selling one's own child into sexual slavery is common in Thailand, Cambodia, India, the Philippines, Vietnam, and Nepal, whereas nations like China, Nigeria, Albania, Bulgaria, Belarus, Moldova, and Ukraine are the most prolific at kidnapping other people's children. The primary purchasers of sex slaves, and thus the principal destinations of these children, include Japan, Belgium, the Netherlands, Germany, Italy, Turkey, and the United States according to the United Nations.

Kidnapping little girls, raping them, and then selling them naked on stage while reading Quran passages legitimizing the practice, isn't limited to the Islamic State and Boko Haram. Sex trafficking represents eighty percent of kidnapping and the slave trade worldwide. It is the



fastest-growing criminal enterprise in the world today, outpacing illicit drugs. One million little girls are sold across international borders each year as sex slaves, with many times that number trading hands within the countries of their capture.

Jews were not immune. Rabbis wrote the Aramaic Zohar (meaning Splendor and Radiance) to create Kabbalah (meaning Received through Tradition), a demonic mystical permutation of Judaism in which four *mal'ak* – messengers serve as sacred prostitutes. The Queens of the Demons are Lilith, Naamah, Agrat Bat Mahlat, and Eisheth Zenumim. Should you be interested in such satanic impersonations, the Zohar first appeared in Spain in the 13<sup>th</sup> century, as published by Moses de Leon, who described it as the revelation of a 2<sup>nd</sup>-century-rabbi, Shimon bar Yochai – an eminent disciple of Rabbi Akiba. The same depiction, however, is also provided in the Jewish Alphabet of Ben Sira.

So yes, indeed, the Whore is the most compelling guise to corrupt and confuse, to pervert and estrange. It allows Satan to shine in the place the world least expects him: churches, mosques, and temples. It makes the Adversary alluring.

Satan is a *mal'ak* – a spiritual being comprised of light – albeit flashy and inconsistent. And as light, no matter how degraded, diminished, or darkened, no matter how distant from the original source, Satan isn't even remotely akin to the ugly, red-horned goat/man shown in religious depictions. The religious portrayal of Satan is as erroneous as the religious presentation of God. For example, the self-proclaimed apostle Paul saw Satan as a flashing and blinding light – the Adversary's true form – on the road to Damascus.

This demonic Whore, named “*Ba'al* – Lord” by Yahowah, doesn't want to be known as, seen as, or

worshiped as Satan, as the Adversary, but, instead, as a god. To this end, Satan has sought to pervert and corrupt God's testimony, inspiring the Bible's New Testament, the Talmud, the Quran, and the Zohar to become the god of religion. This Whore of Babylon is now worshiped as the Lord Jesus Christ in Christianity, as Allah in Islam, as 'adony | my Lord, *HaShem* | the Name, and, therefore, as the G-D of Rabbinic Judaism, as Buddha, and as Krishna, a form of Vishnu, and Shiva in the Bhagavad Gita of Hinduism. Satan is seen in the gilded and gaudy architecture of Roman Catholic Cathedrals and in the soaring grandeur of Roman-inspired government shrines and buildings.

Spiritual beings, like Yahowah, and thus like the created *mal'ak*, are not sexual but manifest both masculine and feminine characteristics. In this *Mashal* / Proverb, for example, Yahowah is speaking to His children as both Heavenly Father and Spiritual Mother. So do not be confused by the feminine reference to the "whore, harlot, and adulteress." This is simply one of Satan's guises.

Over the course of the next six chapters, we will be learning a great deal more about this Whore of Babel, this lord of religious confusion. She will be called Astarte, who became Ishtar, the basis for the Christian holidays of Easter and Christmas. She will be condemned by Yahowah as the Queen of Heaven, not surprising since Roman Catholic and Orthodox Christians worship her as such.

Before we move on, let's linger a moment longer and contemplate what Yahowah revealed about the character and manner of the Whore. He called her "*ra*" – someone who is improper and immoral, mischievous and unethical, wicked and injurious, displeasing and disagreeable, malignant and harmful, noisome and for naught, repugnant and obnoxious." And if you recall, *ra* was used in the opening line of this *Mashal*, when Yahowah asked us to refrain from and then repudiate any oath or pledge given

on behalf of something that was “*ra*’ – evil, repulsive, and offensive, severing the relationship.” *Ra* is also the name of the Egyptian sun god, often referred to as Amen Ra.

That should give Christians pause, because they almost always conclude their prayers, “In the name of god we pray, Amen.” So, by calling the Whore “*ra*’,” Yahowah has come full circle, thereby affirming the conclusions we articulated some sixty pages ago, connecting the dots for us between the Adversary and the Whore, between the Whore and religion, and between religion and government, all while revealing that the Adversary does not play fair, that Satan is duplicitous and unethical.

In the previous statement, God also revealed that Satan, in the guise of the Whore, was “*chelqah* – slippery, smooth, and seductive.” She “robs people of their property and souls, coming to possess them by flattering them.” So, let’s think about how “flattery” serves Satan while depriving the Adversary’s victims. To flatter is “to fawn adulation which pleases and gratifies.” Flattery is a “fake and fraudulent appraisal designed to create a false impression which is then used to manipulate the recipient.” As such, there would be no reason whatsoever to suspect that Satan would ever appear to anyone as the Devil. The Adversary will always introduce himself to those he seeks to influence as the opposite of his true nature, as either God or as a source of enlightenment.

Further, the Adversary isn’t trying to scare anyone with a hideous appearance or threatening manner. The Whore’s preferred method is to seduce, not frighten or intimidate.

Therefore, the tools of the Devil’s trade are seductive words. In this case, the language is designed to be confusing – to appear one way but actually be another.

The term “*nakryah* – foreign female” is from *nakar*. This reveals that this woman isn’t foolish but instead

observant, fully cognizant of what has and will occur throughout human history. She is actually quite perceptive and discerning. And in this regard, she has a counterpart, the *nakry*, a man whom Yahowah predicts will do his utmost to combat the influence of the *nakryah* – helping God’s people find their way home.

But we are getting ahead of our story. We will not meet the *Nakry* until we are well into our journey.



3

Religious Idolatry

*Faith is Seductive...*

We are reminded of something we considered not long ago. The Towrah is the most effective way to negate the influence of religious *babel*. Those who know what the Towrah reveals and those who understand its purpose cannot be fooled by anyone seeking to demean it, to change it, to reject it, to replace it, or to annul it.

It matters not how eloquent, smooth-talking, or seductive the voice of treachery may be, nor how grand and gilded the edifice may appear from which these jaundiced voices emerge. We know better.

This installment of Yahowah's parental advice culminates with these words...

**“You should not continuously find her beautiful or her graceful appearance desirable in your heart, thereby affecting your judgment!**

**Do not let her obtain control of you with her flaunting displays, her flashiness, her pretense of being enlightened, or her flirting eyes! (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:25)**

**For indeed, the price of the loathed Whore is the same as a loaf of bread, however, the soul of the woman or man she stalks and victimizes is valuable. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:26)**

**Can a man consistently scoop up and carry away fire in his lap or his deceitful garments and not be burned by the serpent? (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:27)**

**Can an individual continually walk upon the burning coals or the flashing light from the sky and his feet not be scorched? (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:28)**

**Therefore, anyone who goes to and pursues the one associated with his immoral country, he will not be pardoned nor seen as innocent – including all who make contact because they are plagued by her. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:29)**

**Don't they have contempt in this regard for the thief and kidnapper, even if he captures people and steals property to satisfy his soul because he is famished? (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:30)**

**If he is discovered, he will repay, making restitution, sevenfold for his claims. For all of the wealth and possessions found in his household, he will pay. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:31)**

**Actively committing adultery by way of religious idolatry and infidelity with this Whore is impoverishing and life-threatening, depriving an individual of good judgment, and corrupting the soul of those who consistently choose to act like this. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:32)**

**He will obtain the plague, an insult of the lowly and little one. His contemptuous and taunting slurs will not be wiped away. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:33)**

**Because indeed, envy makes a human venomous, hostile, and antagonistic. He will not take pity or show mercy on the day of reckoning. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:34)**

**He is consistently unwilling to accept or endure the presence of any compensation, ransom payment, or appeasement. He is unwilling to yield, and therefore He will refuse to accept you no matter how great and numerous your gifts or influence.” (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:35)**

This begins with *ha Satan* | the Adversary using religion to position himself as attractively as possible, just as a prostitute wears seductive clothes. It's a superficial, and yet effective, ploy. It concludes by speaking of a plague, the insulting taunt of the lowly and little one which shall not be wiped away, resolved or appeased, no matter the size of the donation or how great the donor's influence. As we make our way through these words, we should see if there is a way to properly ascribe the title of this contemptuous individual to Paul, the subject of God's previous condemnation.

Examining the full implication of each word God selected, we find the following advice...

**“You should not genuinely or continuously covet nor find desirable** (*‘al chamad* – you should not actually or habitually take pleasure in, delight in, obtain wealth from, or desire (*qal* – addressing a genuine relationship, imperfect – representing ongoing behavior, jussive – a third-person expression of volition and as a means to strengthen an instruction regarding what we should not do in the second person, and thus represented by the “!” in English, active indicating that we should not act upon the Whore's allure)) **her beautiful and graceful appearance** (*yophy* – her attractiveness and implied desirability, her brightness and splendor, akin to *yophya*’ – high place (used in Ezekiel 16:25 to depict Satan's abhorrent desire to be seen in the highest places as the almighty, as graceful and beautiful, especially at the beginning of every pathway the Adulteress has opened for mankind to walk to whoredom), known as Beatification in Roman Catholicism when religious “saints” are elevated in stature) **in your heart, which will thereby affect your judgment** (*ba leb* – by the way you define yourself, as part of your character or persona, in the place your attitudes and desires are manifest, in that part of you which constitutes your most authentic nature and becomes the very fabric of your life,

where that which is known, considered, and accepted serves to provide your perspective, guiding your thoughts and conduct, becoming the source of your understanding and motivations, your goals and ambitions, your preferences and purpose)!

**And (wa) do not let her obtain control of you on an ongoing basis** (*'al laqach* – do not, and this is important, allow her to grasp hold of your hand, seize you, snatch you away, acquire, or marry you (qal, imperfect, jussive, active)) **with her flaunting display of flashing rays of light or her flirting eyes** (*ba 'aph'aphym* – by way of her brandishing her wavering and flashy nature, with her unsteady and inconsistent flashes of light (which is how Paul admits to seeing her on the road to Damascus) and by way of her glancing, flitting, blinking gaze, from *'uwph* – to fly away by darting to and fro, to flaunt a variant which covers over, making one dark)!”) (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:25)

Yahowah said that the Whore representing Satan is attractive and alluring and appears desirable. This not only affirms that the religious depictions of Satan are wrong, but it also means that the Adversary seeks to influence and control humankind through things that are pleasing, considered desirable, pleasurable, beautiful, enriching, and graceful. This being true, to avoid encountering Satan, stay out of the grand edifices mankind has erected in the name of religion and governance.

To gain some perspective, let's compare this to the next *Mashal* / Proverb, to something God says in *Mashal* 7:7-15: **“And among those lacking discernment and judgment I saw among the children a man devoid of understanding, passing through the street near her corner, taking a path to her house at twilight, in the evening, in the darkness of night.**



**Behold and pay attention, a woman met him wearing the garments of a prostitute and possessing a cunning mind.**

**She was rebellious, not satisfied with holding dominion over her family. Time and again in the street, time and again in the square, and beside almost every corner, she set an ambush, and she laid hold of him and kissed him.**

**With a shameless presence, she said to him: ‘I have pursued a confession, thereby reconciling with the god of Babylon. I have made a vow to the Mother of God and to the Queen of Heaven.**

**Therefore, I have come out to meet you to try to convert you to the Babylonian religion, and in this, I have been successful.’”**

Yahowah is equipping us with valuable information so that we are not duped by one of the most common misconceptions regarding Satan because many have been beguiled into believing that the Devil wants to be known and worshiped as the Adversary in some kind of dark occult ceremony. That is simply not true. Based on what Yahowah has and will continue to reveal, this religious perception is literally the opposite of what Satan is seeking to achieve. He wants people to believe that he is God.

To accomplish this feat, he presents himself as the Lord, as the god of religion, and as mankind’s object of worship. He accomplishes this right out in the open, in city centers, before large crowds, in the most spectacular edifices man can construct. Therefore, rather than antagonizing the religious, and enticing believers to forego their faith, Satan is luring them in because he wants the religious to believe that he is God.

As long as it is not “*ha satan* – the Adversary, a.k.a., Satan,” the Towrahless One does not care what name

people call him. He is not particular regarding what religion people choose to worship him so long as millions bow down to him, prostrating themselves. So long as most believe him, he has achieved his goal – which is to be seen above the Most High, the actual God whom most people either ignore or reject.

The grander the shrine, the more elaborate the temple, the more gilded the church, the more imposing the mosque, the more impassioned the oratory, the more people included therein, the more pleading their prayers, the more empowering it is for Satan. By human standards, from the human perspective, the Adversary is beautiful and is seen as desirable. Those who serve the ruwach of babel, find pleasure in doing so. The Whore commands respect, adorned in all of the transgender, seductively alluring, manmade religious garb the creation can muster.

Satan is an extrovert, typically showy, ostentatious, flamboyant, and glitzy. He is a fleeting flash of light, too brief to be of any value, followed by a fearsome boom. The Adversary is continually trying to impress the gullible into misconstruing his nature and intent. And in so doing, he confuses the religious into believing that Satan is his foe rather than his actual nature.

To appreciate his sleight of hand, Satan is a descriptive title, revealing that the Spirit of Babylon is adversarial. The Adversary's name is actually Heylel ben Shachar according to what we read in *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 14. There and elsewhere, particularly throughout Ezekiel, we learn that he is driven by his ego and preys upon the egos of men and women.

Ha Satan is duplicitous and inconsistent to a fault. This Whore of Babel / Confusion is also flirtatious, not caring how many different incarnations there are of him. So long as he is considered influential and attractive, he is content being seen as an aspect of creation, from a mighty tree to a

tall mountain, from the moon to the sun, and even the stars. And should a person esteem men and women and lust for them, he provides human alternatives that are perceived as great and godly.

He would like those who serve him to deceive others on his behalf, to rob them of their liberty to choose an alternative to him, and even to kill for him. But what they call him, where they do it, and how they categorize themselves in reference to him is irrelevant. In fact, the more names, the more ways, the more places the better. It all adds to the confusion. Pick your poison: Paul, Akiba, or Muhammad to name a few.

While his religious pageants are often spectacular, and the emotions experienced by the audience usually stirring, the cost is unconscionable. It breaks my heart to see the impassioned faces of throngs, often numbering into the millions, of Roman Catholics swooning before a papal parade or of Haredi children bobbing their heads against a rock wall.

**“For indeed** (*ky* – by way of branding and as a sign of ownership by another), **the price** (*ba'ad* – the payment or fee, the exchange for the service leading to an anterior position and adverse relation, the *quid pro quo*) **of the loathed Whore and female influence** (*'isah zonah* – of the despised woman harlot and prostitute, of the unmarried woman seeking favors or bribes for pretending to be a wife, for the unfaithful, unreliable, and unprincipled female) **is just as much as** (*'ad* – is the same as, no more than, an eternal and unlimited stealing and spoiling of) **a loaf of bread** (*kikar lachem* – talent (70 pounds) or unbroken expanse of grain, a round wafer, from *karar* – to whirl around (comparing and contrasting the bread of life, matzah, and the round wafers of Christianity's Communion or Eucharist)), **but** (*wa* – and yet) **the woman's** (*'ishah* – a female individual's or wife's) **or the man's** (*'iysh* – a male individual or husband's) **soul** (*nepesh*) **she stalks and**

**eternally victimizes** (*tsuwd* – chases after and hunts as a predator, capturing and controlling forever, ultimately ensnaring and harming to the point of killing (qal imperfect)) **is highly prized and valuable** (*yaqar* – precious and greatly esteemed).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:26)

This comparison is between the everlasting merits of the un-yeasted bread of *Pesach* and *Matsah* compared to the religious alternatives such as eating Kosher or participating in the Eucharist and Communion. These religious substitutes are so expensive the cost is calibrated in souls.

While reality seldom resonates when it comes to religious beliefs, in actuality, the things of God yield perfect immortal souls while the faith-based counterfeits deprive their victims of their *nepesh* | consciousness. There is a price to pay for the worthless religious alternative while the most valuable gift is free. As such, this is a referendum on religion versus relationship.

I suspect that Dowd cringed when he wrote this line because of what it would cost him to resolve this problem on behalf of his people. After fulfilling *Pesach* to open the Door to Life in Heaven by serving as the Passover Lamb, he volunteered to have his soul laden with the corruptive guilt of his people on *Matsah*. He would perfect the Children of the Covenant by taking their yeast into She’owl, where it would never be seen again.

As we continue to examine the advice of Father and Son, realize that the Whore they are exposing and excoriating isn’t actually a promiscuous woman. She is not earning a living as a prostitute, offering feigned affection for pay. In fact, this has nothing to do with sex or sexual promiscuity. The perverted sexual nature of prostitution simply serves as an apt metaphor to highlight the seductive

nature of religious corruptions of the Covenant's vows. Souls are at stake here as is our relationship with God.

The Whore is religion, a beast loathed by God for the seven reasons He has articulated. While political and military regimes amass supporters and pile up body counts, it is only religion that continually stalks and eternally victimizes souls. And this abhorrent creature is an extension of Satan – the Whore of Babylon, the author of “*babel* – corruption and confusion.”

Seeking to be seen as greater than Yahowah, either as “*Ba'al* – the Lord,” or “*Allahu Akbar* – Allah is Greater,” Satan has inspired the worst of humankind to establish a religious counterfeit to confuse the unwary into believing that the Adversary is the Lord, Queen of Heaven, and Mother of God. The ultimate spiritual prostitute even masquerades as the Virgin with Child. With the Devil, it is all about disguises and deception. Nothing is what it appears to be. It is all an illusion.

Yahowah is sharing this with us because He doesn't want us to be fooled into believing that the Lord is God or that man's way is valid. So, the more we come to know about “*Babel* – Babylon” and understand its religious, political, military, and economic implications and history, the better equipped we will be to assess the belief systems and nations that have emerged from this mold. God's insights prepare us, helping us recognize the ongoing influence of Satan as the Whore of Babylon in our world. God wants us to avoid these snares and to effectively warn others about them. That is the purpose of this *Mashal* / Proverb, and of the 7<sup>th</sup>, which follows.

We have all heard the line, “Play with fire and you are going to get burnt.” Well, now we know from whence it came. In addition, we discover that Satan's enlightenment as the Whore of *Babel*/Confusion is a fire that can consume a soul. And like fire, if we get too close, if we linger too

long, if the flame touches us when we are not properly protected, especially if a person is dressed in inappropriate religious garb, it will engulf them.

**“Can** (*ha* – is it possible for) **a man** (*’ysh* – an individual) **consistently scoop up and continually carry away** (*chathah* – actually grasp hold of a heap, eternally piling up (qal imperfect), written identically to *chithah* – fear, terror, and torture, ironic shame borne of enmity) **fire** (*’esh* – combustible material which is burning and flaming) **in his lap** (*ba cheq* – in his chest or bosom) **or** (*wa*) **his deceitful garments** (*beqed* – his treacherous clothing or fraudulent, cunning, and devious robes) **and not be burned by the serpent** (*wa lo’ saraph* – and not be consumed and destroyed by the snake’s fire (with the nifal stem the one carrying the fire is burned by it, while the imperfect indicates that they are consumed and destroyed by the serpent forever))?” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:27)

This is the “fire” associated with “hell,” but not in the sense of light or heat, instead as a metaphor denoting that a fire’s fuel is consumed in the flames. Just as people fuel religion, enabling it to engulf entire nations, this fire is symbolic of the souls burned by religion, scorched to the point that they can no longer support life, ceasing to exist.

The image of a serpent is used to represent Satan because of the cold-blooded reptile’s venomous and deadly bite, because of its serpentine movements which are never straightforward, because of its inability to walk upright, having to slither along the ground, and because of the lightless dens snakes burrow within the earth which are reminiscent of She’ owl.

The realm of the dead exists as a singularity, a confining darkness limited in every way but time, a place whose very existence was predicated upon quarantining the Adversary and his brood of venomous and serpentine

allies. She'owl, like a Black Hole, will eternally keep his blinding flashes of light from escaping.

God finds religious dress-up to be appalling. It disgusts Him to see a woman wearing an Islamic veil as a sign of modesty and submission, recognizing that Muhammad was a sexual pervert and predator. Similarly, He sees the black suits of Mormons and Orthodox Jews as their feeble attempt to cover-up the deceitful nature of the religion lurking inside. Religious outfits, especially the robes and religious attire worn by rabbis, pastors, priests, and imams, cardinals and popes, are “*beged* – garments of treacherous betrayal adorning those perpetrating a cunning fraud.”

**“Or can** (*‘im* – underscoring the point, is it possible for) **an individual** (*‘iysh*) **continually walk** (*halak* – to consistently and without ceasing travel (with the piel stem the object (the individual’s feet) suffers the effect and with the imperfect conjugation the action is continual, without end)) **upon** (*‘al*) **the burning coals or the flashing light from the sky** (*ha gachal* – the hot embers of a live, charcoal-based fire or a bolt of lightning, from *gachon* (spelled identically in the text) – the belly of a reptile) **and his feet** (*wa regel / ragal* – and that which enables a person to go out as an explorer, observing slanderous tellers of tall tales as well as to teach others to walk upright) **not be scorched** (*lo’ kawah* – not be burned and branded (with the nifal stem the subject (the individual walking on the coals) is burned and causes others to be branded along with him while the imperfect speaks of an eternal, ongoing, consequence))?” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:28)

Context is central to understanding, and in the framework of this Fatherly presentation, the flickering flames that would have ignited these coals came from the Serpent’s fire which is why the word for “burning coals” can also be translated as “flashing light from the sky.” This,

once again, directs our attention to Paul's encounter with Satan on the road to Damascus, a blinding visual experience he described in these same words. It even brought him to his knees, crippling his ability to walk.

Historical context is also relevant. One of the ancient world's most celebrated religious rituals required believers to walk over burning coals to prove their faith and to test their souls. Therefore, the scorching and branding Yahowah is discussing is a result of engaging in sacred customs.

Since religion is not a victimless crime, since belief systems are the most debilitating and deadly institutions ever conceived by man, the perpetrators must be held accountable. And God would like us to share His objections to and intolerance of those who have misled so many people. It is a necessary response for humankind to grow and thrive.

It's also important to keep the big picture in mind, one framed by the metaphors of the Covenant existing as a faithful and monogamous marriage vow compared to the adulterous and unreliable nature of religious affairs promoted by the Whore. The contrast is designed to frame and expose the way Satan seduces souls, enticing them to choose religious veneration of the Adversary as opposed to a relationship with God.

These lyrics are repetitive because Yahowah wants His children to know that the Adversary seeks to be seen as a beautiful and satisfying alternative. The Whore does everything she can to look credible, to seem believable. The more attractive the religion appears, the more souls it attracts. So do not be fooled by what you see, no matter how beautiful. Don't be persuaded by popularity either. In Babylon, Assyria, Egypt, Greece, and Rome, the temples were elaborate, and the religions were universally accepted, and yet they were all absolutely worthless.



Nothing changed with the advent of Christianity, Islam, or Secular Humanism.

**“Therefore and likewise** (*ken* – pertaining to what has just been revealed, and for this reason, it follows and is verifiable), **the one who goes to and pursues** (*ha bow* ‘*el* – the one who seeks to be included in association with, who is numbered among, and enters into (qal stem denotes an actual relationship is being genuinely formed, the active absolute participle indicates that the pursuing is deliberate, that the association comes to define the individual, and that the individual is now linked to and seen as included with the wicked woman)) **this evil, improper, and immoral one** (*‘ishah rea*’ – the female individual associated with his nation’s loudmouthed and evil public speakers, and the women who comprise a troubling social, geographical, racial, or religious group; his troublesome wife who is mischievous and unethical, wicked and injurious, displeasing and disagreeable, malignant and harmful, noisome and for naught, repugnant and obnoxious), **he will not be pardoned nor seen as innocent** (*lo’ naqah* – he will not be free or blameless, he will not be acquitted or forgiven, and as a result, may not go unpunished (nifal (subject receives and carries out the action of the verb) imperfect (ongoing and thus continual) jussive (emphasizing an admonition of what should not be done in the second person while conveying third-person volition))) – **including all** (*kol* – everyone, the totality of those) **who make contact and are thereby plagued** (*ha naga*’ – who reach out and touch and are thereby afflicted) **by her** (*ba hy*’).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:29)

While *‘ishah* is the feminine of *‘ysh* and thus depicts a female individual, a woman, a wife, or a mother, the term is often used to depict a spiritual being – and thus is addressing the Whore of Babylon in this context. This conclusion is underscored by the fact that the primary

meaning of *rea*’ is “public speeches which are shouted aloud,” thereby addressing political pontifications and religious sermons as well as commonly shared societal and media pronouncements.

Further, as we now know, *rea*’ was written identically to *ra*’ in the text and therefore means “evil, no good, immoral, improper, troubling, and harmful.” This is now the fourth time in twenty-nine statements that Yahowah has associated *ra*’ / *rea*’ with mischievous and unethical, wicked and injurious, displeasing and disagreeable, malignant and destructive, noisome and for naught, repugnant and obnoxious” political and religious schemes perpetrated in honor of the Whore. Methinks God isn’t impressed by such things. He bluntly stated that those plagued by her could not be saved.

That’s ironic in a way. You see, Pauline Christianity was based upon the myth that, if a person failed to “obey” a single “law” of the ‘old testament,” they were guilty of violating them all and thus were condemned by the “Law” and could not be saved. And while the Towrah actually exists to perfect the imperfect, there is something from which God cannot save anyone – religions like Christianity, which God specifically denounces as “the plague of death.”

Judaism is not better, and likely worse. By claiming to be “Torah-observant” when they are instead fixated on their Talmud, and by referring to the Towrah as “the Law,” rabbis have done more to discredit God’s testimony than anyone else.

The author of this Mashal enjoyed the embrace of 18 lovers and then committed adultery by coveting another man’s wife. And while scolded for the Bathsheba affair, he was ultimately forgiven by Yahowah. By contrast, since pursuing this malignant and destructive Whore and cavorting with her is unforgivable and cannot be pardoned,

it demonstrates that this is a far more serious crime, a spiritual encounter rather than a sexual embrace. Therefore, we not only know that Yahowah is addressing the harmful nature of religion, the immorality of politics, and the impropriety of the human establishments that flirt with Satan, but this Whore of Babylon is a plague that is not resolved and will remain so until Yahowah's return.

From God's perspective, and I would trust Him on this, religion is a plague – infecting anyone and everyone who is exposed. Religion is a disease to be avoided at all costs because it is deadly to souls. And there is no cure. Those engaged in it, and counted among the religious, cannot be saved even by God, Himself. Unless a person divorces themselves from religion and politics, there is no path to forgiveness, no means to be acquitted. Religion is a malignancy far more invasive than cancer.

If you want to be seen as righteous before God, you will have to walk away from religion, not toward it. Those who pursue an association with the Whore of Babylon, whether it be through Hinduism, Christianity, Judaism, Islam, or Humanism, are disassociating themselves from Yahowah, further distancing themselves from Him with every step they take in the wrong direction. It is a dead end – at least while a person is actively pursuing it and counted among the faithful.

In spite of the religious translations and commentaries to the contrary, this Proverb is not about marital infidelity, promiscuity, or fornication. As I'm sure you recall, there was no mention of adultery or any form of sexuality in the long list of admonitions presented previously by Yahowah. And as we have learned, the primary meaning of *rea* isn't "neighbor" nor is *ishah* principally "wife." The wicked woman is the whore of religion – an injurious and immoral institution that accepts contributions to make people feel better.

Instead of warning a son about the risks of extramarital sex, Yahowah is revealing how contact with the Whore, and thus with religion, plagues the souls of those who actively pursue an association with such flirtatious and disingenuous institutions.

From the beginning, this discussion has been about the choice we are being encouraged to make between the trustworthy and reliable nature of the Towrah and the nurturing relationship presented therein versus the deceptions associated with the doctrines inspired by the Whore of Babylon which come out of the mouths of men.

Speaking of malfeasance, all too often we are prompted to forgive petty theft because someone suggests that the crime was the result of poverty and hunger or the lack of a proper education or equal opportunity. But no matter what the situation or motives, some crimes remain too contemptible for forgiveness. For example, despite what the Quran says or what Muhammad did, there is no justification for kidnapping, for selling people into slavery, for rape, or for terrorism. In that light, God may be telling us that even though men and women seem predisposed to be religious, even though faith seems to be somehow satisfying and fulfilling, the perpetrators are nonetheless kidnapping the souls of the faithful and holding them hostage by way of their web of lies.

**“Don’t they have contempt for (*lo’ buwz* – don’t they disrespect, deride, and despise, even judge as evil), in this regard (*la*), the thief or kidnapper (*ha ganab* – the one who steals property or people by stealth, selling what he has taken) even if (*ky* – especially when indeed) he controls people or steals property (*ganab* – he kidnaps and confiscates through deception what does not belong to him) to satisfy (*la male’* – to fill himself up, mollifying, appeasing, assuaging, pacifying, placating, and soothing) his soul (*nepesh*) because (*ky*) he is famished (*ra’eb* – he is hungry or starving, lacking in sufficient nutrition, from**

*ra'* – willfully evil and *rea'* – speaking of a country or countryman)?" (*Mashal* / Meaningful, and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:30)

Souls are not physical entities. They have no mass or volume. They cannot starve. Therefore, this is addressing souls longing to satisfy their desire to pillage and plunder which is excused and justified by their religious or political beliefs. But according to God, such people and institutions deserve our contempt and ought to be judged, derided, and despised.

**"And (*wa*) if he is discovered (*matsa'* – if he is found and information is obtained about him through the unfolding process of observation and discovery of sufficient evidence, and the truth becomes known and is sufficient (nifal participle absolute passive sequential)), he will repay, making restitution (*shalem* – he will be finished, fulfilling his obligation, providing recompense (piel imperfect)), sevenfold for his claims (*shib'athym* – seven times for their oaths), for all ('*eth kol*) of the wealth and possessions (*hown* – riches found desirable in a society that were considered readily available and easy to obtain, and were made light of) of his household (*beyth* – home and family), he will provide, giving back (*nathan* – he will offer up (qal imperfect))."** (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:31)

Those who steal souls, confiscating the most valuable commodity in the universe, will be held accountable for what they have done. Therefore, while robbing the faithful has been easy for the religious, their recompense will fit their crime. They exchanged a worthless promise of eternal life for tithes and offerings. But when they are judged, they will not only forfeit all of the possessions they found so desirable, including their houses of god, but they will endure a sevenfold diminishment for every soul they cheated out of life.

This is typically interpreted as paying back seven times the amount stolen, but since kidnapped souls are too valuable to be monetized, I don't think Yahowah is speaking of silver and gold, especially in the context of the final judgment. Also, since the consequence of being religious is to die, ceasing to exist, and the penalty for promoting religion is to be imprisoned in She'owl for an eternity, a sentence requiring a sevenfold time of death would be nonsensical.

If I may posture an idea. What if the recompense is to be diminished sevenfold? With Yahowah and His Home existing in the seventh dimension, expulsion to She'owl, a singularity akin to a black hole, would serve as the ideal sentence, one befitting the crime. These religious and political scoundrels robbed millions of the opportunity to transcend this life and enter the seventh dimension, living with Yahowah for all time. So why not eternally dispatch them to a one-dimensional realm, reduced to the size of the question mark dot at the end of this sentence?

**“Actively committing adultery by way of religious idolatry and infidelity (*na'aph* – most often used to address adultery in the sense of idolatrous worship and religious infidelity, i.e., cheating on and breaching the Covenant) with this female individual (*'ishah* – with the woman previously identified as the Whore) is impoverishing and life-threatening, depriving the individual of good judgment (*chaser leb* – is internally bankrupting, ruining a person's ability to be rational, depriving the heart of what is needed to survive, promoting an improper attitude, bereaving the inner person of life), and corrupting and destroying (*shachath* – ravaging and devastating, blemishing and spoiling, sliming and putrefying, even entombing in a dungeon and lightless pit) the soul (*nepesh*) of those (*huw'*) who consistently choose to act like this (*'asah hy'* – who continually engage in this way, wanting to actually do this on an ongoing basis (qal**

stem denotes a genuine relationship, the imperfect conjugation addresses ongoing and habitual behavior, and the jussive mood reveals that this is a desired choice, a free expression of volition and will)).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:32)

Recognizing that *chaser* is “to be without something, to lessen and to diminish something that is required to function properly, to lack something absolutely necessary, and to be bereft and bereaved of what is required to support life,” we benefit from understanding that at the time this was written, the “*leb* – heart” was the “seat of reason” and spoke of the “place where that which is known, considered, and accepted serves to provide perspective, prompting rational and logical decision-making.”

Therefore, God is saying that religion destroys a person’s ability to think, to exercise good judgment, and to process information rationally. When an individual is deprived of this capacity, there is nothing anyone, including God, can do to reach them, to awaken them, to reason with them, and, therefore, to save them. This is the most debilitating aspect of religion. Believers don’t think. It is why Yahowah said, “My people are destroyed for lack of understanding.” Here, He is explaining the reason why this occurs and has connected cause and consequence.

There are many places throughout the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms where the imperfect conjugation is a lifesaver. This is one of them. Consistent with all seven of the instructions Yahowah inscribed upon the second of the two stone tablets, it is ongoing behavior that gets us into trouble. The life-threatening nature of religious corruption is only debilitating to those who habitually go to church and who continue to believe the lies. The moment we walk away, the curse is lifted, the disease goes into remission, the plague no longer afflicts.

All Yahowah asks is that we choose of our own volition to walk away from *babel*, from the Whore of Babylon, from patriotism and religion. Moreover, the request for us to walk away implies that most people are or have been so associated at some time in their lives. Fortunately, having been religious is resolvable. Having been patriotic is curable.

However, continuing to be either is considered spiritual adultery, an act of religious infidelity. It is life-threatening and impoverishing – destroying the souls of the ongoing participants. That is why the instruction Yahowah chiseled in stone teaches us not to make a habit of adultery.

Consistently educating His children regarding the most devastating religious pandemic ever unleashed by the Whore of Babylon, some four hundred years after this Proverb was composed, Yahowah revealed that Sha’uwl, the given name of the self-proclaimed apostle Paul, would be a plague of death. Now, after exposing and condemning him and his religious abomination in every way possible, from every angle and perspective, Yahowah ascribes the taunting slurs of the Christian faith to an insult perpetrated by the lowly and little one. Paulos, the Latin name chosen by Paul, means “lowly and little.”

**“He will obtain (*matsa’* – he will find and cause) the plague (*nega’* – the infection and fungus, the trauma and pandemic disease, the stroke), (*wa*), an insult of the lowly and little one (*qalown* – the shame, dishonor, ignominy, scorn and slander of the public disgrace, the lack of esteem and disrespect demonstrated by the infamous one, the degraded nature of the person and the contempt and disdain shown by the one of lowly status). His contemptuous and taunting slurs and rebuke (*cherpah* – his shameful insult and lowly status, his harmful and slanderous words) will not be wiped away (*lo’ machah* – will not be washed off or blotted out and will never be removed (nifal**



imperfect)).” (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:33)

God is again reminding us in general terms that the taunting slurs of religion stain souls beyond what He is either able or willing to remove. And specifically, Christians have been put on notice that the shameful and slanderous plague inspired by Paul, the Lowly and Little One, cannot be cured.

Paul was pathetically insecure, a debilitating malady that he tried to assuage by viciously demeaning his rivals, while egotistically overstating his value. Insecure individuals, like Paul, claim that they cannot lie while errantly calling their foes liars. They are antagonistic and destructive, uncontrollably venomous. And it is all driven by envy, the same malady that precipitated Satan’s fall from heaven. That is what Yah is revealing here...

**“Because indeed (*ky*), envy (*qin’ah* – a state of ill will caused by one trying to obtain a perceived advantage in a relationship; from *qana’* – anger borne of envious jealousy) makes a human being (*geber*) venomous, hostile, and antagonistic (*chemah* – as poisonous as a snake, enraged and wrong, emotionally worked up in angry turmoil), and (*wa*) He will not take pity or show mercy (*lo’ chamal* – He will not spare, deliver, or help, He will show no compassion (*qal* imperfect)) on the day (*ba yowm*) of reckoning and payback (*naqam* – of retribution and inflicting punishment, of being avenged).”** (*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:34)

An insecure person unmercifully undermines the character of those they envy. They are not only unlovable, but they also ruin relationships for others. Such was the case with Paul which is why he will be shown no mercy on the day of reckoning.

Very few Christians consider Paul's final words to Timothy. And yet, he admitted that everyone he had known and conversed with had rejected him. He was abandoned and alone, pathetic and miserable.

Since Paul's venomous attacks on Towrah-observant Jews are so blatant, so demeaning, and his envy of their place with God so obvious, there is no reason to explore what drove these hostilities. The evidence affirming his envy is overwhelming, demonstrated in part by the uncontrolled and overtly hostile tantrums he foisted against Yahowah and His Towrah. By doing so in such a childish way, he actually destroyed what little credibility he would otherwise have achieved by the force of his personality with rational individuals. So why did he risk everything he sought to accomplish for himself by littering his letters with these venomous and antagonistic outbursts?

I suspect that the answer to that question goes beyond the more common resentment associated with troubled individuals who blame their failings on God. Based upon Paul's confession in Second Corinthians, I think the answer lies in the demon who possessed him. Paul admitted that the thorn in his side was a representative and messenger from Satan, serving as a constraint to keep his ego in check.

Therefore, Paul was just like Satan, indistinguishable from the Whore in character, motives, and means. He claimed for himself what is due God. He sought to elevate his testimony above God's. And as was the case with Muhammad, both men projected their own personas on their personal rendition of their god. Considering the absurdity of this, the only mystery is why anyone believed Satan or his emissary.

In that Proverb 6:34 speaks of a "Day of Reckoning," a date yet in the future, this would be the opportune time to convey another amazing irony. Paul, the self-proclaimed apostle and founder of the Christian religion, and the

religion's most legendary foe, the "Antichrist," are so similar in substance and style that they are essentially indistinguishable. While Paul remains the only man in the long history of men to embody every criticism Yahowah has delineated, there will be another. Every condemnation of Paul will be manifest in the words and deeds of the Towrahless One known to Christians as the "Antichrist."

And while Revelation's depiction of him wasn't worth the parchment it was scribed upon, the Adversary's adversary, Dowd, contributed considerably to our knowledge of the Whore of Babylon while communicating to Daniel. As a result, we know that the corporeal incarnation of this Beast will enter Jerusalem on the 1<sup>st</sup> of 'Abyb in year 5997 Yah with promises of peace. But his intent will be to preclude the Miqra'ey, eliminating any chance of salvation for God's people, and then proclaim himself divine. His goal will be to set up Jews for extinction because he knows that, if he can preclude the family reunion promised by Kipurym, he will prevail by foiling God's plans.

In this regard, the satanic spirit that Paul acknowledged possessed him will also influence the Towrahless One. As a result, each of the warnings we have been given concerning Paul can be applied to the "Antichrist." The former was known for his travels, and the latter will become a worldwide sensation.

However, do not be fooled. The human incarnation of Satan will be pro-christ, not anti-christ. The myth that a person named Jesus was the Christ, the Son of God, and Savior, has served him better than any other. Therefore, this manifestation of the Beast will be anti-Dowd, anti-Mashyach, and anti-Yahowah.

One has, and the other will, seek to be accepted by Gentiles, convincing them to oppose Israel. The audience was and will be chosen because they lack what is necessary

to refute the false prophet's lies. While understanding the Towrah is easier now than ever before, few invest the time, and most reject it out of ignorance.

One was, and the other will be, opposed to circumcision. While its health benefits continue to be affirmed, opposition to circumcision continues to arise with more and more of the world's secular elite wanting to ban the sign of the Covenant.

The idea of inactivity leading to laziness defines the dependency of the entitlement generation – causing an increasing preponderance of people to be susceptible to the tactics that will be used to control humankind. Lethargy, ignorance, and apathy are universal, depriving the masses of common sense through the imposition of political correctness. Most will be easy prey, willingly accepting the deceitful, destructive, and deadly mandates of the Towrahless One – just as Gnostic Greeks and Romans unwittingly embraced Paul's mantra.

One came, and the other will arrive, behaving like a leader or guide, taking control, while promising to save the world. The former's letters and the latter's speeches were and will be confusing and invalid, an intoxicating blend of religion and politics.

Paul was, and the Beast will be wrong when it comes to God, perverting and corrupting, assailing and negating His Towrah and its Covenant while proposing and imposing their agenda.

One was, and the other will be, self-promoting and arrogant. With perverse corruptions that inverted reality in his heart, Paul devised and inscribed antagonistic schemes without consideration of their consequence. His adversarial and contentious message sought to do away with the one thing absolutely vital to our survival. The Towrahless One will follow suit. The latter will be indistinguishable from the former.

While some may consider Paul to be the prototype for the Towrahless One, I see Paul as having written the script for the Whore of Babylon. Paul created the mold from which the Towrahless One will emerge. His advocacy of Pauline Christianity will enhance his appeal providing the foundation upon which he will achieve world domination. And since Jews did not know how to respond to him in 33 CE, most will do no better in 2033.

And yet, they were forewarned. The comparisons are undeniable. Virtually every prophecy that applies to Paul describes the Towrahless One including the fact that Yahowah's most direct condemnation of Sha'uwl was recorded 666 years before the self-proclaimed apostle scribed his first letter.

Now, moving on to the *Mashal's* final warning, we find its author, who I suspect was Dowd, warning the rich and powerful...

**“He is consistently unwilling to actually accept or endure** (*lo' nasa'* – He will not lift up, raise up, bear, support, nor receive, he will not tolerate, forgive, nor show any respect for (qal imperfect)) **the presence of** (*pane*h – the face, mouth, or appearance of) **any compensation, ransom payment, or appeasement** (*kol kopher* – any payment, including any hush money, indulgence or contribution, any penitence or bribe, any cover-up or sum of money, from *kaphar* – reconciliation, atonement, propitiation, placation, or pacification).

**And He is unwilling to yield, and therefore He will refuse to accept** (*lo' 'abah* – He will not consent to, submit to, agree with, nor relent to) **you no matter how great and numerous your gifts or influence** (*ky rabah sochad* – you regardless of the multitude or magnificence of your offerings, tributes, services, inspiration, position, ransom payments, presents expecting a *quid pro quo*, or bribe).”

(*Mashal* / Meaningful and Easy to Remember Sayings / Proverb 6:35)

It should be no surprise. You cannot buy God's approval. He isn't for sale. There is no amount of money that will open Heaven's Door. The Mormons and Scientologists, who demand a cut of their victim's income, and the Roman Catholics, who offered indulgences at an exorbitant price, were and remain dead wrong as is the jizyah imposed by oppressive Muslim regimes upon those they subjugate. Religion is big business, a money laundering scheme that is as disgusting as the ones deployed by drug lords – even distributing an equally addictive product with similar results. And there are few schemes more lucrative than rabbis selling their Kosher blessing.

God does not need or want your money. He does not ask for it. He does not authorize anyone to solicit it or redistribute it for Him. What Yahowah is offering is both priceless and free. Man's religious alternative, like the human political option, is of no value, and it will cost those who subscribe to it their souls. And as for paying more for Kosher, there is no support in the Towrah for doing so.

I would be remiss if I did not inform you that, at its heart, Islam was founded as a criminal enterprise. Muhammad conceived it to rob his neighbors because he was jealous of them. Terrorism was his lone tactic. The armed robbery of civilians served as the means to his fame and fortune.

Paul's scheme wasn't as vicious. He solicited religious donations the old-fashioned way. Giving money to his church became the Christian thing to do. But if it were not for these donations, there would be no churches. The money that was given in hopes of saving the donor's soul has served to rob others of their souls. It is what God calls

“making merchandise of men.” It just isn’t the Godly thing to do.

Charitable donations are often used as a measure of whether or not a person is good. But as we will learn in a subsequent chapter, God is no more impressed by a person being good than He is with their donations.

Heaven is not a reward for anything, much less for being a good person. Heaven is simply God’s Home. And His Family is a relationship, not a prize. Entry into God’s Home, and thus inclusion into His Family, is predicated upon correctly responding to the conditions of the Covenant and then engaging in the resulting relationship. It is about being right, not good.

Being good will not earn any credit with God. No amount of good works will cause heaven’s door to open. There is nothing you can do, bring, or say that will influence God in the least. On this issue, He is unwilling to yield.

Heaven’s door opens for those God recognizes, for participants in the Covenant, for His children, because they are Family.

Here now is the entire *Mashal*, one that may be helpful to read again in advance of the ninth chapter, entitled *The Whore of Religion*. Yah’s message flows out of one into the next.

**“My son, if you have at some point given a pledge, and if you have joined in with a foe to be accepted in association with your immoral country, then you have bound yourself to that which is illegitimate and unauthorized, foreign and estranged from the palm of My hand. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:1)**

**You lure others into relinquishing their freedom and are yourself ensnared and controlled by the statements of your mouth. You are caught by way of the**

**words which comprise your speech. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:2)**

**So then decide to engage thusly, My son, and of your own freewill elect to tear yourself away, delivering yourself from harm.**

**For if, even temporarily, you have actually come to bow down before the hand, influence, or control of your immoral country, choose to actually go in an unpretentious way, willing to get a bit dirty, and press one's reasons for contention with the adversarial individual or institution, boldly astonishing and overwhelming them, showing great courage against your loudmouthed and evil public spokesmen. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:3)**

**Do not give yourself over to slumber, to being oblivious, concerning your eyes or altered state of awareness by closing your eyelids. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:4)**

**Choose to escape, defending yourself, like a gazelle, from the hand of power. And similar to a chirping bird, be free of the hand of the fowler. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:5)**

**The habitually inactive and lethargic should observe and examine the movement of the ant, her ways, and be wise. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:6)**

**Beneficially, and from a relationship perspective, she has no leader or ruler, no commander or officer, no government or imposed authority, she has no work foreman or public official, not even a clerk or scribe, nor anyone claiming to be in charge or in control, and most especially not a lord who reigns over her. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:7)**

**She prepares in the summer, during the warmer period when the fruit of plants is plentiful. She gathers**



**in the harvest, storing it as a source of nourishment.**  
(*Mashal* / Proverb 6:8)

**For how long and to what extent, inactive, apathetic, and lethargic one, will you lie there and remain sedentary? When and what will it take for you to arise and stand up from your altered state of awareness?** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:9)

**A little inactivity leads to laziness, to folding one's hands together in a lethargic manner to rest.** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:10)

**For he will come, walking and behaving like a leader and guide, taking control. And you will lack what is needed, demonstrating a scarcity of something absolutely vital, causing you to be bereaved and diminished.** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:11)

**A confusing and invalid, destructive and corrupt, inconsistent and difficult to understand man, an unjust, dishonest, evil, and vain individual, travels about with speeches which are wrong, perverting, and corrupting.**  
(*Mashal* / Proverb 6:12)

**With a sinister winking of his eyes, he subtly signals the vacillating nature of his proclamations. And by shuffling about regarding his stance on circumcision, he casts aspersions with his fingers.** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:13)

**With confusing and false perceptions which invert reality and corrupt his judgment, he devises and inscribes antagonistic schemes without consideration for their consequences which are adversarial, creating controversies and contentious strife, all while claiming to be sent out as a messenger to do away with something important.** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:14)

**Upon this, therefore, suddenly, unexpectedly, yet openly, albeit briefly, he will come with his destructive opposition and ruinous calamity. He will smash and**

shatter, breach and break something vital, and as a result, he will suffer affliction, surprising many. And there will not be any remedy or cure. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:15)

Behold, these six things Yahowah hates, and the seventh is an abomination to His soul: (6:16) haughty eyes and visions of grandeur, including a rebellious perspective; a deceptive tongue; hands that shed innocent blood; (6:17) a heart which devises troublesome, false doctrines; feet which impetuously approach that which is evil; (6:18) a maligning soul whose breath utters sedition, breathing out slanderous and deceptive testimony which incites the deluded to worship false gods as a false witness; and especially one who claims to be sent out as a messenger to do away with something vital, creating controversy and strife between brothers. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:19)

My son, choose to be spared and remain safe by closely observing and attentively focusing upon, so as to be protected and preserved by accepting the instructive terms of the relationship agreement of your Father and do not ever actually forego or reject the Towrah, which is the teaching of your Mother. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:20)

Choose to fasten them upon your heart, continuously electing of your own freewill to place them as an adornment upon your neck. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:21)

In your walking, She will lead and guide you. Accompanying you when you rest, She will watch over you. And when you are awake, She will communicate with you, enabling you to seriously consider the situation and instructions. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:22)

For indeed, the prescriptions and conditions of this relationship accord are a lamp illuminated by olive oil, and the Towrah is Light. They are the way of lives,

existing for rational discourse about being right regarding accurate instruction and correct teaching, (6:23) for the purpose of you closely examining and carefully considering so as to protect you from the woman who is evil, severing the relationship as a result of the smooth and seductive tongue of the foreign female. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:24)

**You should not continuously find her beautiful and graceful appearance desirable in your heart, thereby affecting your judgment! And do not let her actually obtain control of you with her flaunting display of flashing rays of light or her flirting eyes!** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:25)

**For indeed, the price of the loathed Whore is the same as a loaf of bread, however, the soul of the woman or man she stalks and victimizes is valuable.** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:26)

**Can a man consistently scoop up and continually carry away fire in his lap or his deceitful garments and not be burned by the serpent?** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:27)

**Can an individual continually walk upon the burning coals or the flashing light from the sky and his feet not be scorched?** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:28)

**Therefore, anyone who goes to and pursues the one associated with his immoral country, he will not be pardoned nor seen as innocent – including all who make contact because they are plagued by her.** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:29)

**Don't they have contempt in this regard for the thief and kidnapper, even if he captures people and steals property to satisfy his soul because he is famished?** (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:30)

**If he is discovered, he will repay, making restitution, sevenfold for his claims. For all of the**

**wealth and possessions found in his household, he will pay, giving back. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:31)**

**Actively committing adultery by way of religious idolatry and infidelity with this Whore is impoverishing and life-threatening, depriving an individual of good judgment, and corrupting the soul of those who consistently choose to act like this. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:32)**

**He will obtain the plague, an insult of the lowly and little one. His contemptuous and taunting slurs will not be wiped away. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:33)**

**Because indeed, envy makes a human being venomous, hostile, and antagonistic, and He will not take pity or show mercy on the day of reckoning. (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:34)**

**He is consistently unwilling to accept or endure the presence of any compensation, ransom payment, or appeasement.**

**He is unwilling to yield, and therefore He will refuse to accept you no matter how great and numerous your gifts or influence.” (*Mashal* / Proverb 6:35)**

Suffice it to say: God hates religion.



4

Reject Them

*‘Ashtart, Palishty, and Ba’al, oh my...*

One of the most poignant portrayals of God’s desire for us to reject religion so that He can save us from the invasive nature of human malfeasance occurs in the 7<sup>th</sup> chapter of 1<sup>st</sup> Samuel. It is presented immediately prior to the Yisra’elites requesting a king to rule over them. During this discussion, we are introduced to ‘Ashtart, the Whore of Babylon, who seeks to be the Queen of Heaven and the Mother of God as the consort of the Lord | *Ba’al*.

Reverberations of this story still echo throughout almost every nation and culture. ‘Ashtart is the actual reason Christians celebrate Easter Sunday and worship Mary as the Mother of God. The goddess’ association with new life has given rise to Tu B’Shevat in Rabbinic Law, May Day for Secular Humanists, Arbor Day among Environmentalists, and ‘Ashura Day for Shia Muslims.

We will also learn that the god of religion is the Lord, a pagan deity in cahoots with the aforementioned Queen. Along the way, we will confront a wholly human villain, the Palishty, from whom today’s Palestinians derive their name, and from whom Yahowah is promising to rescue His family – that is as long as we accept His conditions. Therefore, while this story is old, its message is timely.

As we pick up the narrative from some three thousand years ago, we find that after being thwarted by Yahowah, the dreaded Philistine invaders returned the Ark of Yahowah, more commonly known as the Ark of the Covenant. What follows is one of the more amazing,

revealing, and pertinent statements found anywhere in Yahowah's witness. We will do our utmost to do it justice.

**“Now Shamuw’el, meaning He Listens to God, consistently spoke to the entire Household and Family of Yisra’el, for the purpose of drawing near, by saying,**

**‘If with all your heart, that which guides your thoughts and provides understanding, you return to Yahowah, choosing to turn away from the foreign and worthless pretense of strange gods among you, and in particular, the ‘Ashtarts, and choose instead to firmly fashion through unwavering preparation, your preference for Yahowah, and work with Him, while approaching Him exclusively, apart from any others, then He will deliver you away from the influence of the Palishty, these foreign foes who invade the Promised Land as terrorists.’”** (1 *Shamuw’el* 7:3)

Since there is so much more we can learn, let's examine every possible nuance of what Yah just revealed, word by word. The more we know, the better equipped we will be to accurately assess God's offer and then respond appropriately.

**“Now** (*wa* – so now) **Shamuw’el** (*Shamuw’el* – He Listens to God; a compound of *shama’* – hear, pay attention to, perceive, and understand *‘el* – God Almighty) **consistently spoke to** (*‘amar ‘el* – actually promised and habitually declared on behalf of Almighty God, cognizant of the unfolding and ongoing consequences throughout time, always claiming and genuinely professing to (*qal stem* – affirms that the meaning is literal rather than nuanced, actual, and genuine, imperfect conjugation – reveals unfolding and habitual, consistent and continual communication with ongoing consequences)) **the entire** (*kol* – all of the) **House** (*beyth* – family, home, and household, lineage, descendants, and successive generations who are related) **of Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el* – of

Individuals who Engage and Endure with God; a compound of *'ysh* – individual, *sarah* – to engage, participate, and endure, to be sustained, to strive, and to be empowered, by *'el* – Almighty God (named after 'Abraham's wife, Sarah, Yitschaq's mother, representing the birth of the Covenant Family)) **for the purpose of drawing near, by saying** (*la 'amar* – concerning the means to approach by communicating and declaring (qal infinitive construct – represents a declaration which should be interpreted literally and which is true with regard to everyone, in every place, and throughout all time)),

**'If** (*'im* – introducing a conditional clause, whenever and behold, only if) **with** (*ba* – in) **all** (*kol 'atah* – the entirety of) **your heart** (*leb* – your inner being, that which constitutes your most authentic nature and becomes the very fabric of your life, the place where that which is known, considered, and accepted serves to provide perspective, guiding your thoughts and conduct, becoming the source of your understanding and motivations, goals and ambitions, preferences and purpose, volition and judgment), **you actually return** (*'atah shuwb* – you genuinely change, turn around, go in the opposite direction, and come back (qal participle active – conveys a literal verbal adjective whereby the subject acts and the object participates in the change)) **to** (*'el* – in the direction of Almighty God; a contraction of *'elowah* – Almighty) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon *'elowah's* – God's *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence), **choosing to turn away from and then remove** (*suwr 'eth* – electing of your own volition to leave, forsaking, rejecting and getting rid of, bringing an end to while avoiding and abolishing (with the hifil imperative active – the subject is the actor and causes the object to participate in the removal under the auspices of freewill)), **the foreign and worthless** (*ha nekar* – the alien and valueless, the incomprehensible and improper, the pretend and disguised, someone else's

disastrous and ruinous, another person's mistaken and feigned pretense of strange) **gods** (*'elohym* – deities, literally: mighty ones; the plural of *'elowah* – Almighty God (note: god and gods are titles, not names, as are: *'elowah*, *'el*, and *'elohym*)) **from** (*min*) **among you** (*tawek 'atem* – your midst, severing all such relationships), **and in particular** (*wa* – also), **the 'Ashtarts, the Queens of Heaven, the Mothers of God, and the Virgins with Child** (*'Ashtart* – (corrected from the errant Masoretic vowel pointing of *'Ashtoreth*) the principal pagan mother-earth goddess of the Babylonians syncretized into the religions of the Sumerians, Philistines, Canaanites, Egyptians, Assyrians, Phoenicians (as the Lady of Byblos/Bible), Syrians, Persians, Indians, Greeks, Romans, Carthaginians, Cypriots, and Christians; also known as Ishtar (Star of Heaven from which Easter got its name), Astarte, Isis, Aphrodite, Venus, India, Diana, and Mary; consort, daughter, and/or mother of the Lord, Ba'al, 'El, Ra', Osiris, Tammuz, Ashur, Sin, Zeus, and Jupiter; called the Queen of Heaven (in Jeremiah), Mother of God, the Virgin/Madonna and Child (the basis of Mary worship in Roman Catholicism), and Lord of the Horns; from *'ashar* and *'ashtarah* – to become rich by increasing one's flock while taking a tithe), **and** (*wa*) **choose to firmly fashion through unwavering preparation and confident determination** (*kuwn* – elect to form, confirm, and develop, under the auspices of freewill, establishing to be sure and enduring, directly appoint and affirm, prepare and trust, be steadfast, standing firm, stable, secure, and upright with regard to (the hifil stem reveals that in harmony with God, we influence our preparation and subsequent confidence, the imperative mood tells us that this response and result is our choice, while the active voice conveys that our willingness to initiate this process will cause our heart, and thus capacity to think, to undergo these changes)) **your heart and thinking** (*leb* – your inner being, that which constitutes your most authentic nature, the place where that



which is known, considered, and accepted serves to provide your perspective, guiding your thoughts and conduct, becoming the source of your understanding and motivations, preferences and purpose, volition and judgment) **for Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation), **and work with Him, serving with Him** (‘*abad* – expend considerable energy and intensity in association with Him, to serve with Him and engage with Him, cultivating that which grows and is productive with Him), **while approaching** (*wa la* – and then move in the direction of and draw near) **Him exclusively** (*bad huw*’ – Him alone, Him by Himself, Him apart from any others, Him as part of the whole that represents Him, and Him as a member of the same body, confident in pure white linen garments, demonstrating complete separation unto Him), **then** (*wa*) **He will deliver you** (*natsal* ‘*eth* ‘*atem* – He will rescue you, extricate you and take you away, saving you; akin to *natsar* – delivering and preserving the observant (the hifil stem reveals that God will influence us to the degree that we become more like Him, the imperfect conjugation affirms that our deliverance and salvation is everlasting, unending throughout time, while the jussive mood, as an expression of third-person volition, reveals that this is God’s will for our lives)) **out of** (*min* – away from) **the hand and influence** (*yad* – the power and possession, the controlling effect) **of the Palishty, the foreign foes who invade, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing** (*Palishty* – to attack and to divide as adversarial foreigners, transliterated Philistines, invasive militaristic foes; from *palesh* – to attack, overrun, attempt to occupy, divide, and separate, *paleth* – to wander away and to flee, in addition to *palash* – to roll, turning over and over again; akin to *palats* – to terrorize and invoke instability and fear; (it is a place of sorrow (Exodus 15:14), vanquished by God

(Psalm 108:9), estranged from God (Joel 3:4), enemy of Yisra'el and Dowd/David (1 Samuel 17:22))).”  
(*Shamuw'el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 7:3)

Before we consider the nature of the two villains in this story, 'Ashtart and the Palishty, let's contemplate the thrust and purpose of *Shamuw'el*'s message. There is no better place to begin than by evaluating the implications of the prophet's name: “*Shamuw'el* – He Listens to God.” Isn't that where we should all begin?

*Shamuw'el*'s name makes what *Shamuw'el* has to say relevant and true, applicable and dependable. After listening to Yahowah, *Shamuw'el* shared what God had to say. That is the role of a prophet.

Recognizing that we are now a party to God's thoughts, let's consider the message His prophet conveyed one statement at a time. *Shamuw'el*: “**...consistently spoke to and habitually declared the message on behalf of Almighty God, recognizing the unfolding and ongoing consequences of his statements throughout the whole of time, always claiming and genuinely professing to the entirety of the household, family, and home of Yisra'el, of those individuals who engage and endure with God...**”

As a result of listening to what Yahowah had to say, *Shamuw'el* was in a position to accurately convey God's advice – something he did with great regularity. He listened and spoke consistently and continually. It's a message for all of us. Our testimony can be similarly relevant and equally reliable as long as we observe *Shamuw'el*'s pattern.

While Yisra'el is sometimes deployed to depict a nation at odds with Yah, the name was conceived to represent God's Chosen People. Yisra'el is His Family with whom He established His Covenant. And that is why Yisra'el incorporates Sarah's name, 'Abraham's wife and

Yitschaq's mother. It is found between “*‘ysh* – individual” and “*‘el* – Almighty God.” Fortunately, for the rest of us, Yahowah has provided an open invitation to join His Family – to become part of Yisra’el and Yahowah’s Covenant. But that invitation is found in only one place – the opening book of Yahowah’s *Towrah* | Teaching.

There is, however, an alternative depiction of Yisra’el. Sarah can also mean “to struggle, to wrestle, and to fight.” And there are long periods of time in which most Yisra’elites found themselves in this position relative to God. So as we approach the name elsewhere, we will be circumspect, choosing the most accurate rendering in every context.

The audience Shamuw’el is addressing, therefore, not only includes those gathered before him but, also everyone else who wants to be related to Yahowah by birth or adoption. And that is why this message begins similarly to the initial conversation Yahowah had with ‘Abraham. Just as ‘Abraham was asked to walk away from his country, from the religious *babel* – confusion and corruption of Babylon, before he could engage in a relationship with God, the same condition remains for us today.

If you want to live with God in His Home and be part of His Family, then Shamuw’el is speaking to you. If you listen, if you are willing to carefully consider what he has to say, if you come to understand this advice, accept it, and then act upon it, you too will be empowered to engage and endure with God.

What would be ill-advised in this case is to do what Christians have done. You ought not to discount this admonition because it is found in what Christians have incorrectly labeled an “Old Testament.” You ought not to disregard it because of an erroneous belief that it was limited to a specific place and time, even to a single nation, Israel, and thereby conclude that it does not apply to you.

Further, you ought not buy into the deceitful, destructive, and very deadly myth of Replacement Theology which erroneously presumes that the promises God made to Israel were taken from them and given to the Church. God does not have a “church,” He does not renege on His promises. And even worse for this theory, if He did, all of the conditions associated with the fulfillment of the promises made to Yisra’el are found exclusively in the *Towrah* | Guidance and *Naby*’ | Prophets’ testimony, which Christians claim has been repealed and replaced by their New Testament. Besides, why would anyone trust a god whose original promises were not upheld? This is one of countless examples which demonstrate that it is impossible to be an informed and rational religious individual.

And if I may, Judaism embraces a different form of Replacement Theology. In their case, rabbis have replaced the *kohen* | priests, the Talmud has replaced the *Towrah*, and HaShem has replaced Yahowah. Rabbis have substituted an onerous religion for a liberating relationship.

Even Islam is rooted in Replacement Theology. Muhammad replaced Moseh and Dowd. Arabs replaced Yahuwdaym. Arabia replaced Yisra’el. Mecca replaced Yaruwshalaim. The Quran replaced the *Towrah*. Arabic replaced Hebrew. And Allah replaced Yahowah – at least in the faith predicated on deception.

It is also insightful to know that Hebrew grammar does not allow one to do as Christians and Muslims have done and limit something God has said to a particular time. Hebrew verbs are never limited in time because their message is valid throughout all time. You see, there is no past, present, or future tense in Hebrew. Yahowah’s message was true, is true, and will remain so forever.

The insights provided by the Hebrew stem, in this case, the *qal*, confirm these conclusions. It tells us to interpret Shamuw’el’s testimony “literally.” The *qal* stem

establishes a “genuine and actual relationship between the subject and the object regarding the verb’s action.” Therefore, we would be unwise to look at this symbolically. We should not pretend that Yah’s prophet is speaking metaphorically, or that the meaning is somehow nuanced, subject to interpretation, or worse, revision. The qal stem, thereby, destroys the myth of Replacement Theology.

Additionally, we find considerable elucidation in the imperfect conjugation. It reveals that providing this kind of testimony was something Shamuw’el did regularly and that he realized that his message would have unfolding consequences throughout time. He made a habit of sharing what God had revealed to him to us for our benefit, knowing that it would continue to be enlightening and valid forever. And we’d be wise to do the same, to share what Yahowah revealed, knowing that by quoting Him, we will always be right.

Shamuw’el laid out five conditions at Yahowah’s behest. There were five specific things his audience had to understand, accept, and act upon to receive the promised benefit. In this way, the proposition Shamuw’el proposed to Yisra’el was similar to the one Yahowah offered ‘Abraham, where there are also five terms and conditions to be known, evaluated, understood, accepted, and acted upon to become a member of our Heavenly Father’s Covenant Family.

Shamuw’el said that this message was: **“...for the purpose of drawing near and communicating something which is literally true for everyone, in every place, throughout all time: ‘Based upon these conditions...”**

As we have discovered, and as is the case with much of what Yahowah reveals through His prophets, the most valuable nuggets are found by closely examining and

carefully considering the text. For example, in this statement, the preposition *la* functions as a marker of dimensional space and proximity. It means: “to approach, to move toward an advantageous goal, to come near, to travel with the expectation of entering into someone’s presence, and to extend oneself in a particular direction concerning a specific point by the means which makes the anticipated encounter possible.”

Also, as a “means to emphasize a particular point” or “to convey a contrast,” *la* can be translated: “concerning, about, namely, accordingly, specifically, relationally, or for the purpose of moving in a particular direction.” Therefore, Shamuw’el’s proposition is about designating the most reliable means to move toward God by moving out of harm’s way.

“*Amar* – spoke” was once again shaded by the reality and literalism of the *qal* stem, but this time the meaning was further advanced by the infinitive construct. Collectively, these communication devices reveal that Shamuw’el’s declaration should be evaluated literally, that his promise would always remain in effect, and that it would be trustworthy and dependable for everyone, everywhere. These realizations are sufficient in and of themselves to negate the possibility of a New Testament replacing the promises made in an “Old Testament.” Neither the language nor logic allow such a contradictory, ignorant, or irrational notion.

As we progress to the first of five conditions, we are confronted by three profound realities. The first requires us to take a step back in time. When Shamuw’el speaks of our “*leb* – heart,” he is not encouraging cardiovascular exercises that will improve the muscular function of the organ that pumps blood throughout our bodies. Further, the emotional attributes commonly associated with things of the heart only factor in as distant derivatives of *leb*’s primary meaning.

Three thousand years ago, when someone asked another to take something to heart, they were encouraging them to focus on what was being revealed, to become thoroughly familiar with the issues involved, to thoughtfully evaluate the message, to exercise good judgment so as to genuinely understand what was being conveyed, and then to act upon it in a reasonable and rational way, thus incorporating the resulting conclusions into the core of the individual's life, thereby influencing their attitude, perspective, and ambitions.

At the time, in the vernacular of the age, the kidneys were considered the seat of emotions. The heart was viewed as the seat of reason, of wisdom, and of understanding. Our emotions often mislead us. They are fickle. They change. But reason is always a valid approach, and understanding is forever. It is a far more reliable guide.

Yahowah said that *Dowd* | David had a heart and mind after His own because Dowd's reasoning was sound, and his understanding was correct. Dowd was seldom good, but he was almost always right. Then speaking of "not hearing, not understanding, not seeing, and not perceiving," through Yasha'yah, Yahowah revealed that "the *leb* | judgment of His people had become dull." (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 6:9-10)

*Leb* addresses the seat of reason, the ability to exercise good judgment, and the will to incorporate the resulting understanding into the fabric of one's life. Before anything was considered processed and accepted within the observant individual's heart, they would have been expected to thoughtfully contemplate what they had heard, seen, or otherwise experienced.

Then, to transition from knowing to understanding, the listener would have been expected to make connections with other things they had observed; not only to provide perspective, but also so that the information could be properly filed and readily accessed. And yet, this was not

the end of the process. The attentive listener and contemplative individual would then be expected to exercise good judgment, and therefore be discerning and discriminating; in other words, to be logical and rational. In this way, they would be able to determine if what they were being told was valid and trustworthy, as well as ascertain whether it was beneficial.

Once that determination was made, the contemplative individual would accept what they had learned, incorporating these concepts into the very fabric of their lives, thereby grounding themselves in them. This would provide solid footing upon which to stand and a proper perspective from which to observe the world, all while guiding the observant individual's thinking, attitude, and ambitions, all predicated upon the proper understanding.

The second insight embedded in the terminology used to convey the initial condition enumerated by Shamuw'el presupposes that the listener knows where to find Yahowah but is currently estranged from Him. More than this, it depicts those in the prophet's audience actively walking away from God. Now, since we are told that these people were overtly religious, this means that their religion, like every faith man has conceived, was doing the opposite of what it was allegedly designed to achieve.

To be saved by God, these people, like all others throughout time, would have to walk away from their religion and reverse course on their faith. Virtually everything they had been led to believe, that their countrymen also believed, was untrue and would have to be rejected. The truth, as it is today, had become so unpopular the vast preponderance of people embraced a slew of ignorant and irrational, deliberate and debilitating, lies.

Religions are indeed like spokes on a wheel. As the wheel turns, centrifugal force pushes everyone as far away



from God as the size of the wheel allows. This may be the single most counter-intuitive and misunderstood, yet vital concept a thoughtful individual can take to heart.

The third insight articulated in the initial conditional clause affirms that these instructions will not lead you to Jesus, to Allah, to the Lord, to Confucius, to Buddha, to nirvana, or to any religion or governmental system. These are directions to Yahowah. If you want to meet Him, follow them.

Despite what you have been told, God has only one name. He will not tolerate your presence in His proximity if you refer to your god by any other name – a fact He Himself affirmed, etching it in stone. If you do not know His name, you do not know Him.

Should you believe that we are overemphasizing this point, then you'd benefit from an accurate translation of the first and third statements Yahowah etched on the first of His two stone tablets. He not only wrote that no one would exist with another god in His presence but also inscribed that those who negate the value of His name, Yahowah, cannot and will not be forgiven.

If you do not like these conditions, you don't know Yahowah, you are estranged from Him, and most assuredly you wouldn't like Him if you met Him. He is intolerant. With Him, it's either His way or the wrong way.

Said another way: if you have not taken what He has offered to heart, it does not matter what's in your heart. Nothing you believe, feel, say, do, or give will make any difference.

As long as you are not actively promoting religion, multiculturalism, humanism, patriotism, politics, militarism, or nationalism, when your body dies, your soul will cease to exist. Such has been the case throughout time.

Consistent with Yahowah's instructions to Noach regarding the Ark, whereby he was asked to construct three doors in the vessel, there are three doors through which human souls can pass. Those who come to know, understand, accept, and act upon Yahowah's Covenant instructions as they are presented in His *Towrah* | Guidance will enter the doorway of His Home, immortal, perfected, adopted, empowered, and enriched. Those who are unaware of Yahowah's *Towrah* | Directions, or who are apathetic toward Him, even opposed to Him, will pass through the portal which leads to the annihilation of their soul.

For such individuals, there is no eternal penalty, no punishment, no anguish, and no pain. But for those actively engaged in leading others astray, those who promote religion or politics, and those advancing militarism or multiculturalism, there is a consequence because their deliberate deceptions influence others negatively. Such individuals, as a consequence of what they have done, will spend an eternity separated from Yahowah in a prison similar to a black hole. There will be no fires, no light, no divine presence, no torture, only an eternity with similarly religious and political individuals. In this regard, it is akin to a singularity, whereby their experience in what is perceived to be a four-dimensional universe of spacetime is contracted, leaving only time.

These things considered, Shamuw'el conveyed: **"...if with all your heart, your entire inner being, that which constitutes your most authentic nature and becomes the very fabric of your life, within the place where that which is known, understood, and accepted serves to provide perspective, guiding your thoughts and conduct, becoming the source of your understanding and motivations, goals and ambitions, preferences and purpose, you change, you turn around, and you go in**

**the opposite direction, returning to Almighty God, to Yahowah...”**

The concluding verb, *shuwb*, which means “to change, to turn around and to go in the opposite direction,” was modified by the qal stem, participle form, and active voice. Collectively, this makes the action defined by *shuwb* a genuine and reliable verbal adjective whereby the subject (the listener in this case) acts and the object (who just happens to be Yahowah) is influenced by our decision. Through the process of getting to know Him and moving toward Him, God is encouraged to participate, getting to know us and meeting us along the way.

In other words, once we take the initiative to question the veracity of our belief systems, and turn away from them, Yahowah will reach out, grasp hold of our hand, and lead us the rest of the way Home. He will willingly guide those individuals who respond to what He has to say. Everyone I know who has come to know Yahowah and to participate in His Covenant, and there are many hundreds if not a thousand or more, has come to God and joined His Family this same way – or a variation, thereof.

Let me explain. Time is relevant to us because we are currently stuck in it; simply going along with the flow in an ongoing progression from past to present and then into the future. Yahowah, as light, is not similarly constrained. Therefore, it is possible for Him to introduce Himself to us before we know Him, even while we are still clinging to some vestige of religion or politics because He would already be aware of our future willingness to disengage from these things and walk with Him. This is how our relationship began. It is how it commenced with ‘Abraham and with Moseh.

Some might think that this provides such individuals with an unfair advantage, but I do not concur. Most of those God encounters reject Him. Consider those who walked

with Him during the Exodus or those who listened to the Instruction on the Mount. Further, in the case of ‘Abraham and Moseh, since the Towrah had not yet been written, it was incumbent upon Yahowah to introduce Himself and share His guidance with them so that they, and us through them, could also benefit.

In my case, no one else was willing to do what God wanted done, which was to expose and condemn the world’s two most popular religions by comparing them to the testimony found in Yahowah’s *Towrah* | Teaching, *Naby*’ | Prophets, and *Mizmowr* | Psalms. Since He knew that I would accept a mission that was essential to Him, He introduced Himself and we negotiated the terms of engagement prior to my acceptance of the conditions of the Covenant. Yahowah not only realized that in time I’d go where His words led, no matter the consequence, but also that I’d share what I had learned along the way. If you are reading this, you are an intended beneficiary. (Should you be curious, Chapter 8, *The Right Way*, explores our initial meeting and subsequent negotiation.)

The reason Shamuw’el’s prophetic statement has remained relevant throughout history, regardless of people and place, is that the overwhelming preponderance of people throughout time have gone in the wrong direction. The preponderance of people have always been wrong about God, who He is, what He is offering, and what He expects. Most are either religious, political, or both. And of those who are neither, many of them are too apathetic to care – too encumbered by the burdens and distractions in their lives to invest the time needed to know God, much less understand what He wants from us.

Even today, as few as one in a million people are open and willing to consider Yahowah’s approach to life. And that is not my number, but His. At the conclusion to the second of three statements on the first of His two stone tablets, He wrote that “thousands would benefit from His

mercy by closely examining and carefully considering the instructions and conditions associated with His relationship agreement.” Thousands among billions is one in a million.

How about you? Are you willing to change your entire perspective on life, toward God and away from your fellow man? Are you willing to go against the crowd and become one in a million? Are you willing to invest the time to know who Yahowah is and understand what He is offering? Are you willing to become observant and act upon what you learn?

After we do an about-face, changing our direction and perspective regarding Yahowah, we are asked to let go of the things most people hold dear: their religion and god. Christians devote their lives to their Lord Jesus Christ. Muslims sacrifice their lives to their god, Allah. And yet, since the entire Quran and more than half of the Christian New Testament is a fabrication, demonstrably and inarguably untrue, why cling to the false gods that emerge from those fraudulent pages?

The second of five conditions follows: **“...if you...choose to turn away from and remove, electing of your own volition to leave, forsaking, rejecting and getting rid of while avoiding the foreign, pagan, and worthless gods, the alien and valueless deities, the improper objects of worship, the mistaken and feigned pretense of the divine from among your midst, severing all such relationships,...”**

To benefit from what Yahowah has to offer, everything associated with all other gods, all of which are figments of man’s fertile imagination, has to be rejected and removed from the mindset and environment of the participant. That includes their names (such as Jesus and Allah), their titles (such as the Lord or even the title “God” when it is used as a name), their symbols (such as crosses, stars, and crescent moons), their places of worship

(churches, shrines, and mosques), their scriptures (the Talmud, the New Testament, and the Quran), their nomenclature (concepts like the Trinity, Oral Law, or the suggestion Muhammad was a Prophet), their celebrations (Christmas, Easter, Rosh Hashanah, Purim, or Ramadan), their idols (statues to Mary, Crucifixes, or big belly Buddhas), and their faith (referring to oneself as an Orthodox Jew, Christian, Muslim, or Humanist).

The operative verb in this statement, “*suwr* – turn away from and reject,” was once again shaded by the unique aspects of Hebrew grammar. Here the hifil stem denotes causation in the relationship. The subject, you (if you count yourself among the prophet’s audience), causes the object (false gods) to participate in the action which is addressing their rejection and removal from our lives.

Therefore, while contrived deities are not capable of action, our actions in reference to them can influence their bearing on our lives. In addition, the imperative serves as the mood of volition, letting us know that it should be our decision, a choice made under the auspices of freewill, to remove all traces of worthless deities from our midst. And lastly, in the active voice, we are being encouraged to act upon the mistaken gods of others, overtly rejecting them as well.

There are a surprising number of individuals, most of whom have been influenced by Rabbinic Judaism, who have a tizzy fit when they see or read the title “God.” These zealots errantly assume that *‘elohym*, the title Yahowah applies to Himself and also deploys to describe false gods, just as He has here, is a name. If *‘elohym* were a name, and not a title, if Yahowah wasn’t God’s one and only name, and if Yahowah didn’t use *‘elohym* as one of His titles and as a means to describe false deities, they would have a point – but such is not the case.

While it is true that Yahowah asks us not to promote the names of false gods, He Himself uses their names. He has done so through His prophet in this statement, always to expose and condemn them. The fact is, in Hebrew, *'elohym* is used as a title, and only as a title, to describe the real God as well as to depict false gods. And while there was once a false god called Gad and another called Gott, the Canaanites worshiped an idol they called *'El*, the singular of *'elohym*.

As a result, a rational and informed case cannot be made for English writers to substitute *'elohym* for god in their translations or commentary. However, a case can be made for showing both. The most forthright and accurate English translators will reveal the basis of the Hebrew titles they are translating. Then they will clearly display Yahowah's name in the text when it appears, eliminating any confusion.

Reason dictates that Yahowah is only asking us not to call upon, proclaim, or promote the names of false gods as if they were real. I say that because here, as is the case with many other statements we will be analyzing, Yahowah's prophet expressly stated the name of the most prominent goddess of his day, *'Ashtart*. This affirms that there is no divine prohibition against saying the name of a manmade deity as long as it is stated to eradicate the myths associated with them.

For example, I can write "Lord," "God," "Jesus," "Christ," or "Allah" without offending Yahowah as long as I tell you that the Lord is Satan's title, that God isn't a name, that no one named "Jesus" existed at the time of Dowd's fulfillment of the Invitations to be Called Out and Meet, that Christ is a Greek term, not a Hebrew title, and it is based upon a word which means "drugged." Also, Allah is the name of Muhammad's god, one he modeled after Satan.

*‘Elohyim* is derived from, and is the plural of, *‘elowah*. This makes *‘el*, meaning “Almighty,” a contraction. Further, by recognizing the source of the “ow” and “ah” sounds in *‘elowah*, we discover the proper way to pronounce these same vowels when they appear in Y-aH-oW-aH’s name. The descriptive title Yahowah applied to His teaching, T-oW-R-aH, provides the same phonetic insights in this regard, revealing how to pronounce the W and Hs in Yahowah.

Even the verb upon which Yahowah based His name, “*hayah* – to exist,” leads us to the same conclusion. The myth that no one knows how to pronounce YHWH is one of many religious lies promoted by those who make a living by fooling the masses regarding Him. Yahowah’s name is comprised of three of the five vowels among Hebrew’s twenty-two letters, all of which are readily pronounceable in all of the many thousands of words and names found throughout the *Towrah* / Directions, *Naby’* / Prophets, and *Mizmowr* / Songs.

Moving on, the third codicil of Shamuw’el’s conditional clause is very specific. One false god was clearly worse than the others, at least from Yahowah’s perspective. Her name was ‘Ashtart: **“...if you...in addition also (reject and remove) the ‘Ashtarts, the Queens of Heaven, the Mothers of God, and the Virgins with Child,...”**

So why do you suppose that this particular goddess, whose name was written in the plural to convey the many false impressions associated with her, was specifically selected, and why was her name preceded by the definite article? We don’t say “the Bob,” but we do say “the baker” when Bob cooks for a living. Therefore, by using the definite article, “*ha* – the,” in conjunction with ‘Ashtarts, plural, Shamuw’el was referring to her many titles: “the Queen of Heaven, the Mother of God, and the Virgin with Child.”



Once we arrive at this conclusion, that it is the many titles of this goddess that cause her to be debilitating to our relationship with the real God, we appreciate why Shamuw'el singled out *ha 'Ashtart* for condemnation. The Queens of Heaven, the Mothers of God, and the Virgins with Child replete with their veneration at Easter, their Rosary rituals, and their statues welcoming the faithful into their religious establishments, play a starring role in the world's most confusing religion, that of the Babylonians, and in the world's most popular counterfeit, Christianity. She is also a religious substitute for the actual purpose of Yahowah's Set-Apart Spirit.

According to the scholars of ancient Israelite culture, and their own writings from Elephantine Island, near Aswan, Egypt, "G-d had a wife, Asherah," whom the book of *Melekym* / Kings suggests was worshiped by Jews as a goddess, even alongside Yahowah in the Temple.

Also indicting, we find a current affinity for Asherah with a Jewish holiday, *Tu Bishvat* | the Birthday of the Trees, which is directly related to the arboreal goddess. This is in spite of Moseh telling the Children of Yisra'el not to do so: **"Do not plant for yourself an Asherah tree next to the altar of Yahowah that you make for yourself."** (*Dabarym* / Words / Deuteronomy 16:21)

And yet, in their normally duplicitous, beguiling, and misleading manner, rabbis have endorsed, even sanctified, the religious indulgence. Chabad will tell us, "The name 'Asherah is from '*asher*, meaning blessed and happy. Since they have the same Hebrew root, we can understand that this verse is explicitly bringing Asherah, our beloved tree goddess, into the folds of Jewish thought by reimagining her gift of blessings within the monotheistic context. When we call the Torah the Tree of Life, we are bestowing the blessed power that we once understood to be Asherah onto the most sacred teachings, our Torah, and onto ourselves." Just when we had thought that Christianity had hit rock

bottom with the Queen of Heaven and Mother of God, the Talmud does them one worse.

The fourth of five conditions follows; just in case you did not fully comprehend the process of taking something to heart, it's explained. Moreover, there is more to entering Yahowah's presence than simply changing one's mindset, doing an about-face, and going in a different direction. There are a lot of ways a person can go that do not lead to God. Leaving Islam to become a Christian doesn't resonate with God. Going from Christianity to Socialist Secular Humanism isn't going to help an individual either, although it may enable them to be more reasonable and open-minded, which is at least a step in the right direction.

Once we have shown our willingness to go against the crowd and come to reject false gods, we are encouraged to pursue a relationship with the one true God. **"...if you...then choose to firmly fashion through unwavering preparation and determination, that which is established, sure, and enduring in your heart, preparing yourself to be trusting so as to be steadfast, standing firm, and upright based upon reasoned understanding and good judgment on behalf of Yahowah..."**

In addition to recognizing what is wrong and rejecting it, we are being asked to take what is right to heart, accepting it. Here, "*kuwn* – prepare and fashion with confident determination" is being used to describe the process of preparing our hearts – something we addressed earlier in this discussion. As we already know, with the hifil stem the subject causes the object to engage in the action of the verb. This means that our unwavering preparation causes Yahowah to respond, preparing us to endure in His presence.

The influence of the imperative mood further reveals that our choices influence God's response. He replies to

those who respond to Him. And because He isn't stuck as we are in the flow of time, He can act in advance of our response, priming the pump so to speak.

Lastly, in the active voice, another of Christendom's myths is shattered. Our response to Yahowah's guidance is what matters. Salvation is not an unearned gift bestowed as the result of faith. Salvation is the result of acting in an informed way upon God's instructions. It requires knowledge not faith, listening not prayer, and action not belief.

This is the fifth and final condition: **"...if you...also work with Him, expending considerable energy and intensity in association with Him, serving with Him, and engaging with Him, cultivating that which grows and is productive with Him, and approach Him exclusively, apart from any other, as a member of the same body, demonstrating complete separation unto Him..."**

For a relationship to have any value, each individual has to participate. If one of the parties does everything and the other does nothing, you don't have a relationship. Yahowah wants us to engage with Him, walk with Him, listen, learn, and grow with Him, but also work with Him. There is a great deal to be said for the merit of work. Very little of value is achieved without it. And there is a sense of comradeship that grows out of working together, as well as a sense of satisfaction for a job well done. Muscles that are not worked atrophy, and we lose our mobility and our capability through inactivity.

The work that God has in mind is fun, it's rewarding, both enlightening and empowering. You and I are engaged in that work now.

Yahowah wants us to be observant, to closely examine and carefully consider His Guidance. Yahowah wants us to listen to what He has to say. Then He wants us to use our

intellect and think about what we have learned, accepting what He has to say as true and then responding to His Instructions, thereby participating in the relationship.

Once we act upon the conditions He has laid out to become part of His Covenant Family, once we have come to know who He is and understand what He is asking and offering, He would like us, of our own volition, to share with all who will listen what we have learned. That is how we engage and work with Yahowah.

God could have revealed all of this without the help of His prophets or people. He could have boomed His message from the sky or placed a complete copy of His *Towrah* | Teaching in our DNA. But He didn't. And that's because the primary objective of creation was, and remains, to build a family and to spend eternity doing exciting things together. Our Heavenly Father wants to go out and explore the universe with His children, discovering and experimenting with new things, learning, laughing, and growing together. That requires active individuals and inquisitive minds.

Since Yahowah wants us to engage with Him in this way throughout eternity, He has chosen to engage this way with us throughout history. Moreover, if God were any more overt than He has already been, if He had done more than expose and reveal Himself throughout the *Towrah* and in these prophetic testimonies, then He would have made a mockery of freewill.

Therefore, we are being offered an invitation – an engraved offer from Yahowah, one which is widely available through His *Towrah*; one which is credible and highly dependable. But it is an offer that we have to seek out, to find, to examine, to consider, and to understand, before we respond.

It is in this way, by accepting and acting upon the five conditions associated with the Covenant, that God

promises to intervene on our behalf: **“Then He will rescue and deliver you, extricating you and taking you away, saving you from the hand and controlling influence of the Philistines – from foreign foes, from those who would invade, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing.”** (1 *Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 7:3)

Once again, by using the hifil stem, *Shamuw’el* is affirming that God’s influence over us will be so overwhelming and complete that we become like Him. He is promising to empower and enrich His children in this way. And not just during the rescue because the imperfect conjugation reveals that our deliverance and salvation will endure forever, that it will be unending throughout time. Also important, the jussive mood, as an expression of third-person volition, reveals that this is God’s will.



Being rescued and delivered by God from the negative influences in this world, indeed being saved by God, is universally appealing. But who are the Philistines and what made them so menacing? Is there anything associated with the use of this term in this context that is relevant today, providing us with an ongoing benefit in concert with this promise?

Apart from the witness that is presented throughout the Prophets, we would have no knowledge whatsoever of the Philistines. They are otherwise completely unknown to history – including their actual name. They did not have a written language or a currency. They did not erect any buildings that have endured the ravages of time. Their culture was neither inventive nor remarkable in any way.

There is no evidence they were a unique ethnic group, much less a race or a nation. They were most likely outcasts, stragglers, or adventurers from Egypt. They could also have been an early offshoot from Phoenicia, or the Minoan civilization by way of the Caphtorim, Cherethites, or Pelethites (all from Crete), all of which are close to Egypt. While no one knows for sure, perhaps the Philistines hail from Mycenae, Canaan, Carthage, Thrace, or Troy. For all we know, they may have been an offshoot of the Hittites. In the table of nations, they are shown as descendants of Mitsraym, by way of the Pathrusym, Casluhim, and Casluhym – any or all of which may have migrated to Crete and then Asia Minor prior to traveling to Gaza – which is what the DNA of ancient Philistines now affirms.

No matter who they may have come from, not a single Philistine has survived to this day. The last of the Philistines were annihilated by the Assyrians as a nuisance during their ongoing conflicts with Egypt and Israel. The best that can be said of them is that a few Philistines may have been brought back to Assyria as slaves. But even if this occurred, they would have been absorbed into the Babylonian Empire. However, there is simply no record of this occurring.

It is certain that all traces of the militant invaders described by Yahowah's prophets as the Palishty had completely vanished by the 5<sup>th</sup> century BCE. There is no remnant of them, at least none apart from what the terminology laden within Shamuw'el's message suggests, depicting what they may have come to represent: "foreign foes and invaders who attack, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing."

These irrefutable realizations make using the scholarly, political, and religious designation "Palestine" and "Palestinian" ludicrous – especially since it is typically deployed to disavow Yisra'el's claim to Yisra'el.

Moreover, the name itself, meaning “foreign invader,” affirms that they have no prerogative to what they covet. The so-called “Palestinians” could not have chosen a more inappropriate moniker, although, to their chagrin, the label is fitting. But since the world has been beguiled into believing that there is a place called “Palestine” that belongs to the “Palestinian” people, it proves that lies, even the most ridiculous of such, are more popular than truth. You can indeed fool most of the people most of the time.

It is also telling that the only hint regarding what the Palishty may have actually called themselves is provided by the prophet *Yirma'yah*. In Jeremiah 47:4, he refers to them as “Caphtor” – an Akkadian term and thus Babylonian. But of course, *Kaphtor* | Caphtor is not used today in reference to any people or place.

The only reason “Palestine” has been foisted on an ignorant and irrational world is because the most merciless empire in history, the Romans, renamed *Yahuwdah* | Judah, calling the land they had raped, plundered, and destroyed in 70 CE and again in 133 CE “Palestina” simply because God’s prophets had used that name to describe Yisra’el’s former enemy.

By way of history, ‘Abraham dealt kindly with a Philistine king. So did his son, *Yitschaq* | Isaac. And as a result, none of the five Philistine settlements were included in the list of towns or peoples ‘Abraham’s descendants would displace or conquer. God specifically directed His family away from the Philistines during their exodus from Egypt in 1447 BCE.

But all semblance of harmony and civility were gone by 1000 BCE. During the time of *Sha'uwel* | Saul and *Dowd* | David, the Palishty were fearsome foreign invaders, deadly and destructive. And that is the basis of this story, the only reason for it. You see, Shamuw’el’s message is about how Yisra’el, under Sha’uwel, representing the

masses placing their trust in human governance, was ravaged by this foe. And then later, how Dowd, representing individual trust in Yahowah, subdued the aggressive foreign invader with a single stone.

It is during this discussion and period that the term, “*Palishty* | Philistine,” was deployed to describe a foe, an aggressive and foreign, non-Yisra’elite invader seeking to conquer the Promised Land. Underscoring this, it was during the same time that the Palishty actually stole the Ark of the Covenant, returning it before the Yisra’elites changed their allegiance from *Shamuw’el* | He Listens to God to *Sha’uwl* | Question Him. This is the same Ark, replete with its Mercy Seat, with the Tablets inside and the Torah beside, all representing the same Covenant, that Christians would lose sight of because they elected to believe Sha’uwl, the man they call Paul, whom they should have questioned.

It is in this context that the events and conversations recorded in Shamuw’el unfold, making the actual meaning of the word, “*palishty* – foreign foes who attack attempting to invade, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing,” provocative and paramount, because it describes anyone in the Promised Land who does not belong. A Philistine is an enemy who tries to separate Yisra’elites from Yisra’el. They are invaders who invoke terror to prevail through fear.

As such, *Palishty* is a perfect metaphor for most of the world today, especially Islamic jihadists and “Fakestinians.” We would all benefit from being delivered from their influence, but none more than Israelis who are terrorized by those using their name almost every day.

Yahowah’s prophets present the *Palishty* | Philistines as malicious, meddling, and overly fixated on their military. They were uncircumcised, in opposition to Yahowah, and wholly estranged from the Covenant. But



they coveted what belonged to God's people – and were vicious and militaristic in pursuit of their unGodly ambitions. In this way, the uncircumcised Philistines represent the vicious, militaristic pursuits of Gentile nations, especially those in league with the anti-Semitic religions of Islam, Roman Catholicism, and Socialist Secular Humanism.

Since Yahowah's historical evaluation is infinitely superior to my own, let's consider four of the most salient statements He made regarding these foreign invaders. In the heart of the Towrah, in *Shemowth* / Exodus 15:14, we find:

**“The peoples** (*‘amym* – the families and nations) **have heard** (*shama’* – have listened and received the news), **choosing to continually tremble in fear** (*ragaz* – elect to be agitated, shaking and quaking, afraid (qal (actually) imperfect (continually) paragogic (of their own volition))) **with regard to the writhing anguish** (*chyl* – the distressing agony and painful suffering, the twisting travail and anxiety) **which has seized** (*‘achaz* – which has taken hold of (qal (literally) perfect (limited in time))) **the inhabitants of** (*yashab* – those who have settled, dwell, and live in) **Palesheth** (*Palesheth* – the land occupied by the *Palishty* – Philistines, transliterated Philistia; foreign foes who attack attempting to invade, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:14) The Philistines terrorized their own people. Such is the litany of nations.

The long and troubling, indeed the destructive and deadly, account of Sha'uw'l's interactions with the Philistines is told throughout the book of First Shamuw'el. The events that led up to the Yisra'elites requesting that he be named king actually precede the passage we are currently evaluating.

These battles eventually lead to Sha'uw'l's death, and to the death of his son, but not before Sha'uw'l repudiated Yahowah's Towrah, authoring his own version to suit his agenda. Then we find Dowd entering the fray in the midst of Yisra'el's darkest hour. His first words in the presence of the Philistines are thought-provoking...

**“And Dowd, the Beloved (*wa Dowd*), said (*‘amar*) to the individuals who stood (*‘el ha ‘iysh ha ‘amad*) by him [Goliath] (*‘im huw’*), approaching by proclaiming (*la ‘amar*), ‘What shall be done with regard to (*mah ‘asah la*) the individual (*ha ‘iysh*) who beneficially (*‘asher*) strikes down and defeats, destroying (*nakah*) this one Philistine (*‘eth ha Palishty hallaz*), and who removes (*wa suwr*) the disgraceful criticism and contempt, as well as the taunting insults (*cherpah*) from upon (*min ‘al*) Yisra’el – those Individuals who Engage and Endure with God (*Yisra’el*)?**

**For, indeed (*ky*), who and what is this (*my ha zeh*) uncircumcised (thus excluded from the Covenant) (*‘arel*), Philistine (*Palishty*), this individual (*ha zeh*), who with his physical stigma serves as a sign that he is owned by another, that (*ky*) he should insult, taunt, ridicule, and mock, and through his annoying and evil rhetoric cause the people to think improperly so that they lean toward the wrong course of action (*charaph*) with regard to the proper arrangements (*ma’arakah*) of the living God (*‘elohym chayym*)?’” (1 *Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 17:26)**

Since Dowd asked for our edification, this Palishty was the mightiest warrior in one of the most aggressive militaries of this day, a soldier wielding a full complement of weapons. He was arrogant and self-assured, fixated on death and destruction – a genuine patriot. He was slanderous and blasphemous, taunting God and demeaning His people. He was very much like the king he was

opposing, Sha'uw1, a man who served as a prophetic prototype for the wannabe apostle, Sha'uw1.

Like Paul in yet another way, this Palishty was “owned by another,” revealing that he was demon-possessed, a willing accomplice under the Adversary’s control. The Lord used him to annoy the Chosen People, spewing out rhetoric that caused most to think improperly so that they leaned toward the wrong course of action, toward faith in their religion and belief in their government.

Paul’s fourteen letters taunt Yahowah, they insult and ridicule His testimony, mocking God’s Towrah. More than anyone in human history, the rhetoric of *Sha'uw1* | Paul has caused people to think improperly, taking them away from Yahowah, His Towrah, and His Covenant to one man’s new and different covenant, one based exclusively on his own testimony.

Nonetheless, Paul claimed to speak on behalf of his god, claiming that he alone was given control over the whole world. According to Sha'uw1, he was his god’s lone authorized messenger to mankind. As a result, Paul’s letters represent the most blasphemous rubbish ever perpetrated on unsuspecting believers.

Our next encounter is found in Psalm 108:10 where Dowd proclaims his victory over these foreign invaders and terrorists. **“Over and upon (‘al) Palesheth (*Palesheth* – the land occupied by the Palishty, foreign foes who attack attempting to invade, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing), I trumpet a warning, and I shout for joy (*ruwa*’ – I convey a loud, clear, and bold public exaltation which confirms their fate and my triumph).”** (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 108:10)

Dowd experienced victory over these foreign foes and their military prowess by being Towrah-observant. His success served as a warning to those who would fight fire with fire, raising patriotic fervor while pitting their military

against their foes. Dowd trusted Yahowah's words, not man's weapons, and prevailed. That is the reason he shouted for joy. He is living proof that Yahowah honors His promises.

There is yet another insight I don't want you to miss. The verb, *ruwa'*, serves as the basis for Yahowah's fifth of seven "*Migra'ey* – Invitations to be Called Out and Meet" with God. Called *Taruw'ah* by Yah, this will be the last *Migra'* fulfilled before the Messiah returns. Although in actuality, it is for those who missed the next Mow'ed, Shabuw'ah, where we are withdrawn prior to the Time of Troubles and, therefore, delivered from the most horrid manifestation of Palishty the world has ever known. And to encourage as many as possible to take the first flight out of town, the Children of the Covenant are already fully engaged in "*ruwa'* – trumpeting a warning while shouting out" Yah's message "joyfully" to all who will listen today. You are reading the result of *ruwa'*.

The warning is: unless you are prepared to lose everything and are content being played for a fool, do not associate with or trust your religion, your government, or its military. The joyous message is: if you want to live a free and rewarding life, trust Yahowah's testimony and associate with Him.

The last Palishty passage that we are going to consider is found in *Yow'el* | Joel 3:4. The timing coincides with Yahowah's return to reconcile His relationship with Yisra'el in the Yowbel Year (when the captives are freed, debts are forgiven, and the land is restored) of 6000 Yah, which is 2033 on the Roman Catholic calendar. While the Philistines no longer exist, what they represent lives on in the Gentile countries – and God is not pleased. Every nation will be judged and condemned for their role in separating Yisra'elites from Yisra'el, and for allotting to the "Palestinians" the inheritance Yahowah provided to the Children of the Covenant.

**“Yes, indeed (*ky*), behold, now look up and pay attention (*hineh*), in those days (*ba ha yowmym hem*), and at the proper time (*wa ba ha ‘eth*), when beneficially, as a result of the relationship (*ha huw’ ‘asher*), I return to change the direction of and restore (*shuwb*) the captives whom I’ll free, returning the property and the possessions (*shabuwth*) of Yahuwdah (*Yahuwdah*) and Yaruwshalaim (*Yaruwshalaim*),**

**I will assemble all the foreign Gentile nations together (*qabats ‘eth kol ha gowym*), and I will bring them down, lowering them, prostrating them (*wa yarad*) toward the Valley of Yahowshaphat: the Place where Yahowah Executes Judgment (*‘el ‘emeq Yahowshaphat*).**

**Then I will render judgment (*shaphat*) against them (*‘im hem*), there and then (*sham*), on behalf of (*‘al*) My people and family (*‘am ‘any*) and, on behalf of the inheritance I gave as a gift (*wa nachalah ‘any*) to Yisra’el (*Yisra’el*), which they have scattered and dispersed among the nations (*‘asher pazar*), having divided, apportioned, and distributed, the rights to My Land (*‘eth ‘erets ‘any chalaq*). (*Yow’el / Yah is God / Joel 3:1-2*)**

**And also doing so for My people (*wa ‘el ‘am ‘any*) whom they have cast away, tossing aside (*yadad gowral*), even giving away and trading the young men (*wa nathan yeled*) to the Whore, to the wanton adulterers (*ba ha zonah*), and the girls (*wa ha yaladah*), they have sold and given away (*makar*) for the intoxicating wine which they have consumed (*ba ha yayn*). (*Yow’el / Yah is God / Joel 3:3*)**

**So then, therefore (*wa gam*), what are you to Me (*mah ‘atem la ‘any*), Tsor, the Phoenician city, meaning: to besiege and to bind in adversarial fashion (*Tsor*), and Tsydown, a Phoenician coastal town, meaning: making a game of hunting (*Tsydown*), and the entirety of (*wa***

*kol*) the territory of those wallowing in the dung of (*galylah*) Palesheth – the foreign foes who attack and invade, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing (*Palesheth* – Philistia; the land occupied by the *Palishty* – Philistines)?

**What is deserved, what is appropriate, and what should be done by way of recompense and retribution regarding you paying Me back (*ha gamuwl 'atem*), completely fulfilling your obligation (*shalem*) to Me ('*al 'any*)?**

**So whatever (*wa 'im*) attempt you make to provide payment in retribution (*gamal 'atem*) to Me ('*al 'any*), I will swiftly (*qal*) and hastily (*maher*) return (*shuwb*) what you deserve based upon what you have done because it is the retribution you have earned (*gamuwl*) upon your own head, especially upon your leaders (*ba ro'sh 'atem*).” (*Yow'el* / Yah is God / Joel 3:4)**

Every Gentile country – all of them – will be brought to judgment. There will be no exceptions, no blessings. But that does not mean that every citizen of every nation will receive the same sentence. Appropriate penalties will be assessed based specifically on their dealings with Yisra'el and the inheritance Yahowah gave to His Chosen People.

God says to those who scattered and dispersed His children among the nations, those who divided and apportioned His Land, and most especially every nation which acted in support of the people who have claimed to be descendants of Philistia, and thus the Palestinians, that He will hold them accountable. Their penalty will be swift, sure, and fit the crime. This is bad news for America, England, and Europe, and especially bad for the Muslim nations.

The moral of the story is simple: Yahowah is not impressed with invading armies, especially nations that wield their militaries to take what God has given. Any

country promoting the “Two-State Solution” in Israel, whereby the mythical people called the “Palestinians” are given a nation of their own carved out of what Yahowah gave Yisra’el, will receive what they deserve.

The citizens of those countries will find they have lost their inheritance, their souls thus annihilated, ceasing to exist, shutting the door to heaven, and concluding their lives. Their leaders, the individuals who advocated stealing what Yah had given, will receive a different sentence, inheriting eternal separation in She’owl. The penalty fits the crime.

Therefore, Yahowah is using “*Palishty* – Philistine” to depict a militaristic invader and adversarial foe who seeks to apportion and/or occupy the Promised Land through terror and weapons of war. We now know that *Palesheth* pertains to Gentile nations and thus human governance. It is, therefore, from governmental influences that Yahowah is offering to deliver us.

That is especially bad news for the Fakestinians who covet Yisra’el, as well as for the billions who trumpet their sour notes. God exists, and Yahowah has first dibs on Yisra’el and Yahuwdym. They are His.



5

One Covenant

*Never Broken, Split, or Negated...*

Now that Yahowah has brought ‘Ashtart to our attention, let’s consider why God is opposed to this figment of mankind’s fertile religious imagination. After all, at Satan’s behest, she has been finagled into almost every religion in one way or another.

There are literally thousands of inscriptions featuring her titles, countless idols scribed with her name, and remnants of hundreds of temples erected in her honor. The Canaanites and Philistines worshiped ‘Ashtart as a horned goddess of fertility, sexuality, and warfare. In Persia, she was the horned goddess of love and fortune – the one who granted victory in war. In Egypt, she was depicted as the Sphinx. In Babylon, she took the form of a winged lion.

Her most recognizable graphic symbols include a star within a circle (the symbol of the US Army), a five-pointed star (as depicted on the American flag), a dove (the universal symbol of peace), a rose (which explains why Roman Catholics recite the Rosary to the Queen of Heaven), the crescent moon (the symbol of Islam), and a fish (the symbol used by Christians). The final depiction of the mother-earth goddess was drawn as two inward-facing crescent moons and was designed to represent the female genitalia. It was later appropriated by Roman Catholics to depict their new religion and was called an Ichthus. It was even drawn the same way and serves today as a bumper sticker on the rear of cars. Elsewhere, ‘*Ashtart* / *Ishtar* could be seen as a scorpion or a serpent, both of which carry explicit demonic overtones.



The Queen of Heaven was deified as the Evening Star, also known as Venus. Statuary and frescos of 'Ashtart almost always revealed the goddess in the naked female form – similar to the Graces and Charities. She became the figurehead on the bows of sailing ships and is the reason they are considered feminine.

Found in various archaeological sites in Israel, she was known as the goddess with two horns. She was often festooned with wings to represent her spiritual prowess, with glowing eyes as a sign of her divine light, and a rainbow necklace (depicting a counterfeit covenant), in addition to a fiery navel, thereby, depicting fertility.

Cognizant of the fact that 'Ashtart was venerated by their religious ancestors throughout Israel, and all too often as the female demon of lust, the Masoretes altered the name of this Whore to imply that "*bosheth* – abomination" should be read in its place – which is why many lexicons read "Ashtaroth." So adroit is the religious connection, 'Ashtart actually served as the basis for the idol of the "Golden Calf" forged by the Yisra'elites while Moseh was receiving the Torah from Yahowah. Moreover, an argument can be made that the Song of Solomon was an invocation to the goddess and her association with marriage, beauty, love, and sensuality. More than any other Satanic guise, 'Ashtart / Ishtar represents the Whore of Babylon.

By the time she became Aphrodite and Venus, her attributes included love and marriage, beauty and happiness, and laughter and pleasure, in addition to victory at war. Early Roman Catholics "taught that Aphrodite embodied conjugal love which had its origin in the conjunction of the Lord and the Church." Her image greeted women as they entered pagan temples throughout the ancient world just as statues of Mary welcome misguided Catholics today. The ancients made prayerful

petitions to her, as do Christians, bearing and lighting candles before her graven image.

The Roman Catholic title, “Nun,” which translates as “fish,” was derived from one of her most recognizable symbols – as is the pope’s tall and pointed Dagon hat. And as we now know, her depiction as a “Rose” became the basis of the “Rosary” which now serves as a tribute to the same virgin mother goddess. Also known as Ishtar, her Holy Feast Days were celebrated on the Sunday nearest the Vernal Equinox, providing Roman Catholics with a perfectly timed and ready-made counterfeit of Passover.

They did not even change the name. The original festival was called Eostre which was Christianized into Easter. The celebration included Easter Eggs, an Easter Bunny, Easter Hams, and Easter Cakes. After all, the Whore *‘Ashtart* / Ishtar was a fertility goddess. Moreover, like her son, the Christian Jesus, she died each year and remained dead for three days, descending into the underworld for three nights before being resurrected.

This variation of the myth originated with the Babylonian worship of Tammuz who was Ishtar’s son by way of the Lord, Bel. So then, of course, after being impregnated on Easter Sunday by the supreme sun god, the nativity of Ishtar’s son was celebrated nine months later, on December 25<sup>th</sup>, providing Christendom with an existing pagan celebration upon which to base their Christmas. And if that was not bad enough, the Festival of Ishtar, which was observed in the middle of August, coincides today with the Roman Catholic Feast of the Assumption of Mary.

Quite simply stated, *‘Ashtart* / Astarte / Ishtar / Isis / Aphrodite / Venus / Diana / Mary (as the Blessed Virgin, Madonna and Child, Mother of God, Queen of Heaven, Lady of the Rosary, Hearer of Petitions, and Lady of the Byblos/Bible) provided the unifying fable for the religions of the Sumerians, Philistines, Canaanites, Egyptians,

Babylonians, Assyrians, Phoenicians, Syrians, Persians, Greeks, Romans, Carthaginians, and Cypriots. And today, the Whore of Babylon reigns supreme in Christianity, embodying all of her former myths including serving as the basis for Easter Sunday and Christmas.

Yahowah could not have chosen a more revealing character to portray the nature of religious deception, especially recognizing how each successive religion has co-opted aspects of its predecessor in order to appeal to the masses. One of the most common and spellbinding themes among the world's religions revolves around 'Ashtart – the Whore of Babylon and Mother of Harlots.

And I suppose that is why Yahowah condemns the myth of 'Ashtart / Ishtar / Mary as the "Mother of God" in Jeremiah in conjunction with His mockery of Easter rituals and the Christmas tree – both inspired by her veneration. It is also in this same prophecy that Yahowah impugns the greatest Christian lie of all: that there is a "Renewed Covenant" and thus a divinely inspired "New Testament." We'll consider Yirma'yah in a moment.

None of this has stopped Pauline Christianity from doing what the goddess' name actually conveys, using the mythology of the Mother of God to: "‘*ashar* and ‘*ashtarah* – to become rich by increasing the flock while taking a tithe." The Lady of the Horns, indeed.

In fact, 'Ashtart/Astarte/Ishtar/Venus/Mary became a universal substitute, albeit bastardized for human appeal, for Yahowah's Set-Apart Spirit. In the pagan mythology she influenced, she was called: the Ruler of the Heavens, the Queen of Heaven, the Shining One, the Mother of All Deities, the Leader of Hosts, the Possessor of the Tablets of Life's Records, the Great Mother, the Great Goddess, the Light of the World, the Producer of Life, the Creator of the People, the Guardian of the Law, the Righteous Judge, the Forgiver of Sins, the Lawgiver, the Mother of War, the

Goddess of Victory, the Source of Prophecy, the Lady of Vision, and the Lady of Heaven and Earth Who Receives Our Prayers.”

Ishtar was an intriguing guise for Satan in yet another way. Her renowned duplicity may have paved the way for Socialist Secular Humanism and its illogical moral code of Political Correctness. The cult of ‘Ashtart promoted an irrational and immoral mantra whereby wrong was considered right, bad was good, and delusion was correct. In this way, the goddess embodied dualities: love and hate, life and death, truth and lies, light and darkness, peace and war, happiness and sadness, good and bad.

She was said to embrace these opposing positions simultaneously, a trait she shares with today’s enlightened progressives and their academic and political mandates. But as such, she was temperamental, and her unpredictable nature invoked considerable confusion. She was the protégé for the Politically Correct mantra: “We are intolerant of intolerance” and the Secular Humanist hatred of hate.

This next reference to the mother, who is ‘Ashtart, and the father, who is Lord Ba’al, of religion is presented in the book of *Shaphat* / Judges. These men of God followed in the footsteps of Yahowsha’ ben Nuwn (Yahowah Saves, Son of the Infinite | Joshua), and they strove to execute good judgment regarding the right way to apply Yahowah’s Torah Guidance to the daily lives of Yisra’elites. They were the first in a long line that ended with Shamuw’el. And, so, it was that just after the passing of Yahowsha’, and upon entering the Promised Land, that we are made privy to a conversation which parallels 1 Shamuw’el 7:3, albeit from a slightly different perspective. The speaker is Yahowah in Spirit.

**“And then (wa) the Messenger (mal’ak – the heavenly envoy and spiritual representative who is**

dispatched as a deputy) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **ascended** (‘*ala* – rose and went up) **from Gilgal** (*min ha Gilgal* – of the wheel; from *galgal* – a cart wheel which rolls, evocative of rolling away the burden of guilt; based upon *gal* – a rock or stone used as a witness to mark the boundary of an agreement; related to *gilgalath* – the skull or cranium of an individual; also *galah* – the feminine of *gal*, meaning to reveal and make known) **to Bokym** (‘*el ha Bokym* – of the weeping, the place of tears), **and He said** (*wa ‘amar* – He claimed, He promised, and He declared (qal imperfect)),

**‘I chose to lift you up because you wanted Me to take you away** (‘*a’lah* – I decided to make an enduring sacrifice enabling you to rise up throughout time, to meet with you and withdraw you forever, and to carry those of you away who so choose (hifil stem imperfect conjugation – the subject, God, enables the object, those being lifted up and taken away, to participate in their withdrawal and ascension to the extent that it becomes a shared experience, one which is ongoing, continuing to unfold throughout time, expressed in the volitional form, similar to the cohortative (first-person volition) and the jussive (third-person volition))) **from** (‘*eth min* – out of and away from) **being besieged in the Crucible of Egypt** (*Mitsraym* – confining crucibles of human oppression; associated with Egypt, whose name for itself was the Black Land; plural of *matsowr* which is from *tsuwr* – to be confined and besieged by an adversary, to be assaulted and tested to the limit by a foe, to be bound and controlled as a result of being confronted by a militaristic enemy which hems in and precludes escape, cutting off supplies).

**And so, I brought you** (*bow’* – I came to pursue you, to get you, to include you, and to return you (hifil imperfect

– with the intent of motivating and engaging on an ongoing basis with unfolding implications while participating in the action together)) **into the Land** (*‘eth ‘el ha ‘erets* – accordingly to the realm) **which relationally and beneficially** (*‘asher*) **I promised** (*shaba’* – I swore an oath, affirming the trustworthiness, reliability, and dependability of My testimony as long as the conditions were met (written identically in the text to *sheba’* – seven, fully fulfill and satisfy, and abundance, making *shaba’* – seven is a promise to fulfill and satisfy abundantly) (nifal stem perfect conjugation passive voice – acting on His own initiative, the subject, who is God, is providing every aspect of the sworn testimony regarding the oath which at one point in time was made so nothing more need be done or said because the promise is totally complete, lacking nothing)) **to your fathers** (*la ‘ab* – for your forefathers to approach and come near).

**I explained that** (*wa ‘amar* – then I declared and promised that) **I would never break, split into two, violate, make ineffectual, or nullify** (*lo’ parar* – I would never discontinue or cease to uphold, I would not at any time infringe upon or encroach upon, I could never invalidate or repudiate, I could not at any time annul or abolish, I would not ever revoke, fragment, or create a second variation; identical to *parar* – to split, separating into two parts, thereby breaking, shattering, dissolving, and voiding the original agreement (hifil stem yiqtol imperfect conjugation – the subject, Yah, enables the object, the beneficiaries of the original promise, to participate in this proposed agreement to the extent that it becomes a shared experience, one which is ongoing, continuing to unfold throughout time, never-ending, expressed in the volitional form telling us that this is the way God wants it to be)) **My Covenant** (*beryth-y* – My one and only, singular and binding, family-oriented relationship agreement of Mine, My contractual arrangement regarding My household, My alliance and partnership pledge, My marriage vow; based

upon *beyth* – family and home and *banah* – to build a home upon the family name) **with you** (*'eth 'atem*), **ever, throughout the whole of time** (*la 'owlam* – to approach for all eternity, to come near for the duration of time, always being the proper direction to reach the goal into perpetuity, consistently and continually existing without end, endlessly and for forevermore).” (*Shaphat* / To Decide by Exercising Judgment / Judges 2:1)

While *mal'ak* can be used to describe any one of Yahowah's vast accompaniment of spiritual messengers, errantly known as “angels” based upon a transliteration of the Greek word for “messenger,” *aggelos*, this individual, who was dispatched from Yah as His representative, is special. In this case, since the context shows this masculine *mal'ak* – deputy dispatched from Yahowah speaking in first person as God, he is projecting Yahowah's presence as if a sophisticated probe.

Gilgal served as the first encampment of the Yisra'elites after crossing the Jordan east of Jericho – and is therefore the doorway from the wilderness into the Promised Land. It was the location where Shamuw'el served Yahowah as a Judge and, therefore, where Yahowah's message was shared with His Children. However, Gilgal is also the location where Sha'uwl was pronounced King and which, thereafter, was known for its illicit religious worship. And on the bright side, it was the location where Yahowah revealed that He would take *'EliYah* | Elijah up to heaven.

The related word, *gilgalath*, addresses the place of the skull, known as Golgotha, where the Messiah rolled away the guilt of his people on *Pesach* and *Matsah*. *Galgol* also speaks of the round stone that served as a witness to mark the agreement Yahowah had made with mankind, the stone which was rolled away from the empty tomb on *Bikuwrym*.

With introductions made and location designated, God's next statement describes His purpose – one which reflects the intent of the Covenant. Yahowah wants to lead us away from human oppression so that we can enter His Home. And the means at His disposal to enable us to accomplish this extraordinary journey are magnificent.

First and foremost, there is no reason to ever ask God for His will for your life. He has stated it here using the *yiqtol* imperfect to express that it is His will, His desire, His decision, and His choice to lift us up and take us away from national and religious subjugation. While clerics and kings would have you bow down to them, Yahowah wants us to stand upright. His goal is the antithesis of that imposed by man.

Withdrawing from the grasp of human power is the first thing Yah requested of 'Abraham, asking him to walk away from *Babel* – the confusion and corruption of Babylon. Now in this statement, the source of human oppression is the Black Land, called Egypt today – and known to Yahowah as "*mitsraym* – the crucibles of human oppression." But before we contemplate the implications of *Mitsraym* for us today, please appreciate the fact that '*a'lah* in the imperfect indicates that this was not a one-and-done affair.

God has chosen to continuously elevate and eternally withdraw His children. Additionally, with the influence of the *hifil* stem, Yah empowers us to engage as participants in the process. God is not lifting dead weight, the lazy or inactive. He enables those who are upright and willing to walk with Him. He supports those who take some initiative and who are willing to rely on Him. He meets the willing, providing us with the means to dissociate ourselves from the clutches of man, and once we have done so, He provides the means for us to approach and enter His Home.



It is noteworthy that at the time this was written, “Egyptians” referred to their country as the “*Kemet* – Black Land.” That’s telling. It’s also revealing to note that, even today, the actual Arabic name for Egypt is *Misr*, from the Hebrew *Mitsra’*, the plural of which is *Mitsraym*.

Muslims, of course, have no idea what *Misr* means, or that, like almost every word in the Quran, it is actually based in Hebrew – as is the word Quran. It is derived from the Hebrew verb *qara’* – to read and to recite.

Since *Mitsraym* is something from which Yahowah takes great pride in having freed us, we need to understand what the name represents. It is the plural of *matsowr*, which is based upon the verb, “*tsuwr* – to be confined and besieged by the adversary, to be in a human crucible of oppression, to be assaulted and tested to the limit of human endurance by a relentless foe.” *Tsuwr* conveys the idea of “being controlled by a militaristic nation which binds its victims, curtailing their freedoms, making escape from their clutches difficult.”

While almost every Islamic nation falls under this definition, with their propensity toward monarchy and fascism, communist nations like China and North Korea are similarly burdened. There is no better example of this than Egypt today, especially under the oppressive dominion of Sisi’s military junta. But this is nothing new for Egypt, in that it has endured a long legacy of dictatorial control, from thousands of years of subjugation under the pharaohs to a long line of foreign oppressors, the Greeks, the Romans, and Ottomans.

Since all of the debilitating and oppressive acts associated with *tsuwr* are being perpetrated by the head of state, by governments and their militaries, by the religious establishment and related economic interests, *mitsraym*, as “crucibles of oppression,” is addressing political, religious, military, and economic domination through coercion and

tyranny. And these conditions are as prevalent today as they were three thousand years ago. Therefore, it is sobering to realize that God is offering to help us stand up and walk away from all forms of human authority, no matter how pervasive or destructive.

Sadly, inexplicitly, very few are willing to accept Yahowah's help in disassociating from religion and politics, nationalism and patriotism. And while distancing ourselves from these things by becoming more skeptical and independent is a productive initial step, as is going from being religious to becoming an agnostic, be cognizant of the fact that there are many paths away from human oppression, but there is only one path to God.

Starting at the Doorway to Life, *Pesach* | Passover, Yahowah walked with His children, guiding them step by step through His *Miqra'ey*, His Invitations to be Called Out and Meet. The second step along the way was *Matsah* | UnYeasted Bread, when the Yisra'elites were perfected prior to being reborn spiritually into Yah's Covenant Family – an event we celebrate the following day on *Bikuwrym*. Seven Sevens (the Promise of Seven and the Shabat) later, on *Shabuw'ah*, the Yisra'elites, en route to the Promised Land during the Exodus from Mitsraym, were enriched and empowered by the revelation of Yahowah's Towrah to Moseh (the One who Draws Out) on Mount Horeb.

The first three *Miqra'ey* were fulfilled in year 4000 Yah (33 CE on the pagan Roman Catholic calendar in use today) by God's Son, the Messiah Dowd, and the Set-Apart Spirit, thereby, enabling the promised benefits of the Covenant. But there would be four more steps along the Way. The forth and the fifth, *Shabuw'ah* | Shabats and *Taruw'ah* | Trumpets will both be Ingatherings for the beneficiaries of *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym*. And, therefore, we will act as troubadours, announcing to all who will listen, that man's way is the wrong way and that

God has invited those who are observant and receptive into His Covenant. This leads to the sixth *Miqra'*, *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations, when Father and Son will return to reconcile their relationship with Yisra'el and Yahuwdah – which is good news considering the fallen state of the relationship expressed in Judges and Samuel.

Yahowah will arrive in Yaruwshalaim as light, as will Dowd, and they will immediately vanquish the darkness of a world lost in tribulation, on the brink of self-destruction and complete annihilation. This event, replete with the universal judgment of nations and the liberation of Yisra'el, was foretold in the *Yow'el* / Yah is God / Joel 4:1-4 passage we considered moments ago. Insights regarding these events are prolific throughout the prophets.

So just as the *Miqra'ey* foreshadow Yahowah's return to Yaruwshalaim, Yisra'el, with His beloved Son, this is also the path that leads us Home, to the seventh and final step along the way, to *Sukah* | Tabernacles, and thus to Camping Out with our Heavenly Father. As the seventh step, *Sukah* represents our arrival in the Promised Land – to living with our Heavenly Father in His Covenant Family. As is the case with *Yowm Kipurym*, *Sukah* will be fulfilled in year 6000 Yah (October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2033, on the pagan Roman Catholic calendar, five days after the October 2<sup>nd</sup> fulfillment of *Kipurym*), and on a Shabat, of course.

This is God's one and only path from man's corrupt world to Heaven. And that is why Earth will become 'Eden during the one-thousand-year celebration of *Sukah*. Hopefully, you are beginning to see the picture being painted by Yah's words. *Shaba'*, *Shabat*, *Shabuw'ah*, and *Sukah* are equivalent concepts as are the Garden of 'Eden, the Promised Land, the Covenant Family, and Heaven.

In this light, please consider what occurred, as well as what did not happen, in the Garden of 'Eden. Yahowah provided 'Adam and Chawah, man and woman, husband

and wife, father and mother, and supportive companions, with a set of instructions, His guidance on what they should and should not consume. Instructions conveyed, He went on to experience and enjoy the life He had created with ‘Adam just as a father would share his favorite accomplishments with his son.

While God wanted His son to continue to participate in this relationship with Him for all eternity, for ‘Adam to be an equal and equitable partner, someone with whom to spend quality time sharing and exploring, man would have to be given a choice, the option to forego the relationship. And so, when he did, Yahowah not only itemized the consequences but, at that moment, began His six-plus-one or seven-thousand-year plan to return His creation to ‘Eden – on behalf of those who choose to accept His invitation.

The three most important events along this path occurred on two-thousand-year markers or, more accurately, on forty *Yowbel* intervals. The *Yowbel*, meaning Yah’s Lamb is God, is the time the Towrah tells us that all debts are forgiven, all slaves are freed, and the Land returns to Yah for all to enjoy.

Therefore, in year 2000 Yah, 1968 BCE, the Covenant was confirmed between Yahowah and ‘Abraham and Yitschaq on Mount Mowryah facilitating a return to ‘Eden. Forty *Yowbel* after that glorious interaction, in year 4000 Yah, 33 CE, Dowd returned as the Zarowa’ to fulfill the first three steps along the way, also on Mount Mowryah, facilitating the benefits of the Covenant. He walked out of the pages of the Towrah and his Mizmowr to become the living embodiment of the *Beryth* by fulfilling *Pesach* and *Matsah* leading to *Bikuwrym*.

Forty *Yowbel* hence, in year 6000 Yah, which I calculate is 2033 CE on our Roman Catholic calendars, Yahowah will return with His Son to this same place to reconcile the relationship with Yisra’el and Yahuwdah on

*Yowm Kipurym* – the Day of Reconciliations, renewing and reaffirming His Covenant with a remnant of the Chosen People. Five days later, on *Sukah* | Tabernacles, after removing and then disposing of all traces of man’s religious, governmental, military, societal, and economic corruptions, Yahowah will restore the entire planet so that the conditions experienced in ‘Eden will be replicated – enabling Him to Camp Out with His creation. His Home, and therefore His Tabernacle, during this one-thousand-year observation of *Sukah* and the *Shabat*, of the Promise of Seven, will be in Yaruwshalaim, Yahuwdah, in Yisra’el, on the actual summit of Mount Mowryah (which is not the current and polluted Temple Mount).

And so, it will be. The Promised Land will become the heart of ‘Eden. Our Heavenly Father and His Covenant Children will experience life together, enjoying a father-and-child relationship, one without the interference or the corrosive nature of religion or politics. As was the case with ‘Eden, there will be no government, no religion, no military, no places of worship, no pledges of allegiance.

Then, once we conclude this time of camping out in ‘Eden on Earth, in year 7000 Yah, Yahowah is going to create a new universe – this time with His children as witnesses. And this time, the entire universe will become ‘Eden – our playground, our realm to share and explore with Yah.

Recognizing that it has been a while since the full translation of God’s statement was presented, here it is again as a reminder:

**“And then (wa) the Messenger** (*mal’ak* – the heavenly envoy and spiritual representative who is dispatched as a deputy) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as ‘elowah – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah*

– existence) **ascended** (*‘ala*) **from Gilgal** (*min ha Gilgal*), **and He said** (*wa ‘amar*),

**‘I chose to continuously lift you up because you wanted Me to take you away** (*‘a’lah*) **from** (*‘eth min*) **being besieged in the Crucible of Oppression, Mitsraym, and so I brought you** (*mitsraym bow’* – I came to pursue you, to get you, to include you, and to return you (hifil imperfect – with the intent of motivating and engaging on an ongoing basis with unfolding implications while participating in the action together)) **into the Land** (*‘eth ‘el ha ‘erets* – accordingly to the realm) **which relationally and beneficially** (*‘asher*) **I promised** (*shaba’* – I swore an oath, affirming the trustworthiness, reliability, and dependability of My testimony as long as the conditions were met (written identically in the text to *sheba’* – seven, fully fulfill and satisfy, and abundance, making *shaba’* – seven is a promise to fulfill and satisfy abundantly) (nifal stem perfect conjugation passive voice – acting on His own initiative, the subject, who is God, is providing every aspect of the sworn testimony regarding the oath which at one point in time was made so nothing more need be done or said because the promise is totally complete, lacking nothing)) **to your fathers** (*la ‘ab* – for your forefathers to approach and come near).

**And I explained that** (*wa ‘amar* – then I declared and promised that) **I would never break, split into two, violate, make ineffectual, or nullify** (*lo’ parar* – I would never discontinue or cease to uphold, I would not at any time infringe upon or encroach upon, I could never invalidate or repudiate, I could not at any time annul or abolish, I would not ever revoke, fragment, or create a second variation; identical to *parar* – to split, separating into two parts, thereby breaking, shattering, dissolving, and voiding the original agreement (hifil stem yiqtol imperfect conjugation – the subject, Yah, enables the object, the beneficiaries of the original promise, to participate in this

proposed agreement to the extent that it becomes a shared experience, one which is ongoing, continuing to unfold throughout time, never-ending, expressed in the volitional form telling us that this is the way God wants it to be (as a result, there is absolutely no possibility whatsoever for a new covenant nor New Testament))) **My Covenant** (*beryth-y* – My one and only, singular and binding, family-oriented relationship agreement, My contractual arrangement regarding My household, My alliance and partnership pledge, My marriage vow; based upon *beyth* – family and home and *banah* – to build a home upon the family name) **with you** (*‘eth ‘atem*), **ever, throughout the whole of time** (*la ‘owlam* – to approach for all eternity, to come near for the duration of time, always being the proper direction to reach the goal into perpetuity, consistently and continually existing without end, endlessly and for forevermore).” (*Shaphat* / To Decide by Exercising Judgment / Judges 2:1)

So now after having gleaned the insights already discussed in the opening statement, there is a lot more we can learn by contemplating what Yahowah said next: **“I came to pursue you, to get you, to include you, and so I brought you to the Land, returning you to the Land.”**

The verb, *bow’*, which was deployed to communicate this process, was scribed in the hifil imperfect. That means that Yahowah did so with the intent of motivating His children to the point that they would be willing to engage with Him on an ongoing basis with unfolding benefits throughout time. It also means that, in this relationship, Yahowah and His children would travel together along this journey. The Covenant is a relationship after all.

The Land is home, the place where the path leads. It represents both ‘Eden and Heaven. It is where Yahowah is taking His children. It is our inheritance as participants in the Covenant. It is **“‘asher – a benefit of the relationship.”** But even more telling, it is the *“shaba’* –

**Promised” Land.** The Land embodies the very essence of what Yahowah, **“as a result of the relationship, beneficially promised, swearing an oath to affirm the trustworthiness, the reliability and dependability of His testimony.”**

This is the promise of *Sukah*, the seventh *Miqra*’, which is why the Hebrew word for “promise” is written identically in the text as is the word for “seven.” A return to the “Promised Land” is the seventh step along the way. *Shaba*’ *’erets* is the Realm of Seven, the Promised Place. It is *Sukah*. It is Yahowah’s Home, God’s Tabernacle. It represents Camping Out with God.

It is why Yahowah asks us to “*shuwb* – return” to Him. He is taking us back to ‘Eden. He is returning us Home. It has taken six thousand years, but God isn’t burdened by the ordinary flow of time. And its passage has been to our benefit, allowing as many as are willing and receptive to join His company.

The Promise of Seven is embodied within the seven *Miqra*’ey, which serve to lead us to the Covenant Home, to Yahowah, to Heaven, to be participants in our Heavenly Father’s Family, where we are able to camp out with God for all eternity.

Further affirming this insight, *shaba*’, the Hebrew word for “promise” and also for “seven,” speaks of “fully fulfilling an oath which completely and abundantly satisfies.” Six plus One equates to Seven, which is why it is the formula for achieving Yahowah’s will: to bring man (created on the sixth day) and God (who is one) together. This is Yahowah’s “*shaba*’ – oath to fulfill His promise of seven.”

Adding to our understanding, we find that *shaba*’ was modified by the nifal stem, perfect conjugation, and passive voice. This means that, acting on His own initiative, God is providing everything required to



completely fulfill His sworn testimony regarding His oath. It means that His promise was made during a particular period of time and, once made and fulfilled by Dowd, nothing more needs to be done or said because the promise is totally complete, lacking nothing. We are imperfect. Yahowah is perfect. His Towrah, therefore, perfects the imperfect.

The human father with whom the Covenant was affirmed, is ‘Abraham, a name which is a compound of “‘*ab* – father” and “*racham* – enriching and merciful.” So with that in mind, Yahowah’s promise was made “*la ‘ab – to your fathers.*” And the reason ‘*ab* is plural is because, in addition to making this promise to ‘Abraham, Yahowah made it to Himself as our Heavenly Father and to the first children of the Covenant, Yitschaq – Laughter and Ya’aqob who became Yisra’el.

What follows is equal parts marvelous and devastating depending upon our perspective. It affirms that there is only one Covenant and that the “‘*amar* – **declarations, explanations, and promises**” Yahowah has made regarding it will “*lo’ parar* – **never be broken, made ineffectual, or nullified.**”

This means that when we observe, come to know and understand, accept and act upon the five instructive conditions Yahowah delineated to ‘Abraham in the opening book of His Towrah to participate in His Covenant, we can rest assured in complete confidence that they will enable our participation in the same Covenant Family just as they did for ‘Abraham.

That’s the good news, because these instructive conditions are clear and succinct, and they are reaffirmed countless times, just as they have been in 1 Samuel 7:3 and Judges 2:1. The Author of life is telling His creation that we can all trust what He has to say, no matter when or where we live. Therefore, we are liberated from the

Christian problem: Why trust a god who replaces his original testimony and plan with a new and different testament and proposal?

For those who want to avail themselves of Yahowah's invitation, the initial requirement for participation in His Covenant is to walk away from our country, from the *babel* – confusion and corruption of Babylon, from the oppression of religion and politics, governance and nationalism, militarism and societal customs.

Second, instead of relying on these human constructs, Yahowah asks us to trust and rely on Him exclusively. And for this to occur, we must first come to know who He is and understand what He is offering – an outcome achieved through closely examining and carefully considering His *Towrah* | Instructions. In this regard, trust is unlike faith and reliance is unlike belief. Information and contemplation are paramount because one has to know to trust and has to understand to rely.

Third, Yahowah asks us to walk to Him and become perfect by so doing. This path to perfection is by way of the *Migra'ey*, where we walk through the door of *Pesach* to eternal life, across the cleaning threshold of *Matsah*, preparing us for *Bikuwrym* – adoption into the Covenant Family when the Covenant's Children are enlightened, enriched, and empowered enabling us to escape the mortal realm on *Shabuw'ah* and *Taruw'ah*. This all leads to *Kipurym* | Reconciliations five days before *Sukah*, where the Covenant's Children Camp Out with their Heavenly Father.

Fourth, Yahowah asks us to observe, closely examining and carefully considering, the instructive conditions associated with participation in the Covenant Relationship Agreement. These can be found in only one place: God's *Towrah*. And based upon the promise

Yahowah has just made, there is only one Covenant, a Covenant that will never be annulled or divided.

Then fifth, the sign of our acceptance of the Covenant is to be circumcised as men, and as parents to circumcise our sons. This shows our commitment to raising our children to become our Heavenly Father's children. The sign reveals that we are separating ourselves from the world and unto God.

This is all great news. Even the requirements of the Covenant are benefits. They are not difficult. They do not require us to obey any laws. They do not even require us to be good, only right. There is no prayer requested or required. There is no worship, no donations, and no obedience. It's quite liberating.

The bad news should be obvious but, if it isn't, let me share it with you. The world's most popular religion, Christianity, is based upon *Sha'uwI* | Paul's insistence that there is a "new covenant" and that he was the lone authorized agent of his god to announce its conditions – which turn out to be nothing more than rejecting Yahowah's "Old" Covenant as presented in His Towrah as failed, and then believing him. In *Sha'uwI* | Paul's "new covenant," known now as the "Christian New Testament," all five of Yahowah's instructive conditions for participating in the original Covenant are dismissed as counterproductive.

Rather than walking away from your country, from human religious and governmental authority, as we shall discover in the next chapter, *Sha'uwI* | Paul presents government as an institution that is authorized by his god, to which believers should submissively subject themselves.

Rather than trusting Yahowah, it's *Sha'uwI* | Paul who is to be believed. Rather than walking to God along the path He provided to perfect us, Paul presents Yahowah as a failure who cannot save anyone.

Paul implores the faithful to ignore, even reject, the *Miqra'ey*, thereby completely negating Dowd's fulfillment of *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym*. In that Yahowah's Torah is dismissed by Paul as antiquated laws that cannot be obeyed or trusted, there is no longer any place to observe the terms and conditions of the Covenant. And *Sha'uwel* | Paul was history's single most antagonistic individual against circumcision, the sign of the Covenant.

Please understand. I am not exposing the incredulous nature of the world's most pervasive faith to save Christians from *Sha'uwel* | Paul but instead to protect *Yahuwdaym* | Jews from the anti-Semitic diatribe this wannabe apostle spewed out on an unsuspecting world. It is imperative that Yisra'el comes to know her adversary so that she can more effectively defend herself against the faithful. Yahowah is exposing and condemning *Sha'uwel* | Paul and his religion for the same reason. I am not only following His lead; I concur with His rationale.

Beyond even this, *Gowym* | Gentiles deserve to know the truth. Those who are questioning their religion are entitled to answers. A *gowy*, like myself, who becomes Covenant, is no longer an enemy and has now become a friend and advocate of Yisra'el and Yahowah. It is akin to transforming swords into plowshares to till the Land.

There is yet another reason I am compelled to destroy the myths associated with Jesus Christ and the New Testament. Christians are aggressively promoting their faith to Jews, trying to convert them. Going from Judaism to Christianity is jumping from the frying pan into the fire. Religion is never the answer, no matter how seductive the ploy.

This problem is surprisingly large, with well-funded and slick campaigns promoting Jews for Jesus, the God Channel, Messianics, and the Hebrew Roots Movement all peddling their concoction of snake oil to those who have

suffered under rabbinical authority. Their “success” is alarming, with Jewish conversions to various forms of Christianity becoming the fastest-growing religion in Israel.

In his second of three lives, the Messiah and Son of God had a singular purpose, one Jews and Christians alike have missed. He came to fulfill the Miqra’ey, beginning as the Passover Lamb. Then he carried his people’s guilt into She’owl – where it will never be seen again. If you are looking for a Savior, I’d like to recommend Dowd.

When Yahowah: **“explained, declared, and promised, I will never break, split into two, violate, make ineffectual, or nullify My Covenant,”** He nullified and made ineffectual the Christian myth that there would be a new covenant. He promised *“lo’ parar – I will never discontinue it or cease to uphold it. I will not at any time infringe upon or encroach upon it. I could never invalidate or repudiate it. I could not at any time annul or abolish it. And I will never revoke, fragment, or create a second variation of My Covenant, ever!”*

*Lo’ parar* means that Yahowah’s Covenant “will not be split or separated into two parts, one old, one new, thereby breaking, shattering, dissolving, and voiding the original agreement.” Diving deeper into the rhetoric, we find that the hifil stem and yiqtol imperfect conjugation convey that “the subject, Yah, enables the object, the beneficiaries of the original promise, to participate in this agreement to the extent that it becomes a shared experience, one which is ongoing, continuing to unfold throughout time, never-ending.”

Also, in the yiqtol imperfect, this is an ongoing and everlasting Godly commitment, expressed in the volitional form, revealing that this is the way God wants it to be. As a result, there is absolutely no possibility whatsoever for a Divinely inspired or authorized new covenant or New

Testament. Period. End of conversation. End of the religion of Christianity. Goodbye and good riddance.

While Islam's Quran is too stupid for words, and easily the worst book ever written, the notion that a god by a different name, one who claimed to be the same as the Author of the Towrah, revealed a completely different message is also torn asunder. So is Judaism, which claims that the rabbinic arguments that comprise their Talmud represent a subsequent revelation from the Lord Ha Shem.

Please do not miss the fact that Yahowah called the Covenant "Mine." With God as the speaker, the "*beryth*-y – is My one and only, singular and binding, family-oriented relationship agreement, My contractual arrangement regarding My household, My alliance and partnership pledge, My marriage vow, My Covenant." The Hebrew word, *beryth*, based upon "*beyth* – family and home," thereby, describes the nature of this relationship and its purpose. Further, *beryth* is shaded by "*banah* – to build a home based upon the family name."

There are five benefits awaiting those who engage in the Covenant. Yahowah's children become immortal, perfected, adopted, enriched, and empowered. The Covenant's participants inherit the Promised Land and live in 'Eden during Sukah, and then in Heaven, thereafter.

Pounding a final nail in Christianity's coffin eighteen centuries before Imperial Rome would morph into the Roman Catholic Church under Theodosius in 400 CE, Yahowah revealed that His one and only Covenant would endure "*la 'owlam* – **forever, throughout the whole of time, for an eternity, always being on the proper path to reach perpetuity, consistently and continually existing without end, forevermore.**"

And that means Sha'uwl / Paul lied. His New Testament cannot be trusted. Christianity is a fraud.

Yahowah's Covenant was not Paul's to change. He had no authorization to annul it or replace it. There cannot be two of them, one old and the other new.

God is opposed to all religions. He does not have a church, synagogue, or mosque. He did not die for your sins, and He does not want you to kill for your salvation. He was not bodily resurrected, and He did not play religious dress-up in a black suit and hat. He does not have a New Testament, Talmud, or Quran. He has not repudiated His Towrah. He has not authorized a Renewed Covenant or Replacement Theology. He is wholly opposed to Pauline Doctrine, to Christianity, to Crosses, to Sunday worship, to the Trinity, to being called Lord, to the notion that there is a Queen of Heaven or Mother of God, and to Christmas and Easter. And He is antagonistic toward the rabbis, Judaism, Purim, Rosh Hashanah, High Holy Days, Hannukah, a nine-candle menorah, etrog, twirling chickens, Kosher, and HaShem.

Participation in the Covenant was not predicated upon obedience to a set of laws. Towrah means "Guidance and Instruction, Teaching and Direction." There is no Hebrew word for "obey." The Towrah does not require perfection; it instead perfects those of us who are imperfect.

There are five conditions that must be known, understood, accepted, and acted upon to gain entrance into Yahowah's Home. None of which is difficult. All of which are liberating, enlightening, empowering, and enriching.

There is one path Home, each day of which is a celebration of life in the Covenant. As such, the Covenant is a relationship, one in which we must engage to be included.

No one enters Heaven by being good, by faith, through donations, by worshiping God, by reading the New Testament or Talmud, by being a Christian or through Judaism, by going to church or synagogue, through

Communion, the Eucharist, or by eating Kosher. There are no Christians or Haredim in Heaven, no Muslims either. There are no patriots in Heaven, no military or political leaders. Eternity in Heaven will be comprised of Yahowah, His Covenant Family, and the universe He will create for our enjoyment.



We turned to the second chapter of Judges because we were investigating the nature of the ‘Ashtarts’ association with religion generally, the Whore of Babylon specifically, and indirectly the Lord, *Ba’al*. So, before we turn the page and consider what Yahowah had to say to Shamuw’el about human government and the authority of Sha’uwl, let’s linger here a moment longer.

While Yahowah has held fast to His Covenant, Yisra’el has wavered, turning instead to religion. This is from the same conversation in Judges...

**“And they actually rejected, continuously abandoning their relationship with Yahowah, and they habitually served and worshiped the Lord Ba’al along with the ‘Ashtarts, acting as the Queens of Heaven, the Mothers of God, and the Virgins with Child, thereby, kindling the continual displeasure, the genuine resentment, and the resolute anger of Yahowah with Yisra’el.**

**And therefore, He gave them into the hands of the plunderers and their militias. So, they have raided, pillaged, looted, and ransacked them, selling them into the control of their rancorous enemies from all around so that they will not be able to stand any longer with the approaching presence of their adversaries.”** (*Shaphat / To Decide by Exercising Judgment / Judges 2:13-14*)



Now as is our custom, let's take a closer look and see what more we can learn.

**“And they actually rejected, continuously abandoning** (*wa ‘azab* – so they genuinely neglected and consistently forsook, damning (qal imperfect)) **their relationship with** (*‘eth*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our *‘elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation).

**Moreover, they habitually served and literally worshiped** (*wa ‘abad ‘eth* – they actually expended considerable energy and intensity to consistently work on behalf of, and were reduced to servitude by (qal imperfect)) **the Lord Ba’al** (*ha Ba’al* – their Lord and Master, the Adversary, their Possessor and Owner, the One in Control, the one to whom they are married and ruled; from *ba* – with and *‘al* – almighty and thus with their god (Lord Ba’al, and his namesake, Bel, was the principal deity of the Sumerians, Babylonians, Assyrians, Philistines, Canaanites, Persians, and Roman Catholics)) **along with** (*wa la* – also drawing near) **the ‘Ashtarts, the Queens of Heaven and the Mothers of God, in addition to the Virgins with Child** (*‘Ashtart* – the pagan mother earth goddess syncretized into the world's religions, also known as Ishtar, Astarte, Isis, Aphrodite, Venus, India, Diana, and Mary; either the wife, mother, or daughter of the Lord, Ba’al, ‘El, Ra’, Osiris, Tammuz, Ashur, Sin, Zeus, and Jupiter; called the Queen of Heaven, Mother of God, the Virgin/Madonna and Child, and Lord of the Horns; from *‘ashar* and *‘ashtarah* – to become rich by increasing one's flock while taking a tithe), **thereby, kindling the continual displeasure, the genuine resentment, and the resolute anger** (*wa charah ‘aph* – so as to enrage the ongoing burning jealousy (qal imperfect)) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as

*'elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence) **with** (*ba* – in and against) **Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el*).

**Therefore, He gave them** (*wa nathan* – then He allowed them to go, surrendering and placing them (qal imperfect)) **into the hands** (*ba yad* – into the grasp, power, influence, dominion, and control) **of the plunderers** (*shasah* – of those who engage militarily or with militias to raid, pillage, loot, and ransack a foe, taking a spoil and dividing it up for themselves).

**And they have raided, pillaged, looted, and ransacked them** (*wa shasah 'eth*), **surrendering and selling them into the control** (*makar hem ba yad*) **of their rancorous enemies** (*'oyeb* – foes in hostile and hated opposition) **from all around** (*min sabyb* – surrounding and encircling them from all sides) **so that** (*wa*) **they were not able to stand** (*lo' yakol 'amad* – they were incapable of prevailing, losing the capacity to make a thoughtful decision or understand) **any longer** (*'owd*) **with the approaching presence** (*la paneh*) **of their adversaries** (*'oyeb* – foes in hostile opposition and rancorous enemies).  
” (*Shaphat* / To Decide by Exercising Judgment / Judges 2:13-14)

This example of cause and consequence, of rejecting God for religion, is one many people today ought to consider. Any association with “the Lord” or “the Virgin and Child, the Mother of God, or the Queen of Heaven” separates us, damning our relationship with Yahowah. And if we neglect and abandon God to worship manmade counterfeits, Yahowah will neglect and abandon us, leaving us to be plundered and pillaged by the rancorous enemies who are implements of the Adversary.

It is reprehensible, inexcusable, and especially despicable that religious men have removed Yahowah’s name from His testimony in the *Towrah* | Guidance, *Naby’*

/ Prophets, and *Mizmowr* / Psalms 7000 times, each time replacing YHWH with “the Lord.” And indeed, that is what we find in almost every English “translation” of God’s Word, from the KJV to the NKJV, from the ESV to the NASB, from the NIV to the NLT. They are all guilty of committing the same unforgivable sin – the one delineated by Yahowah in the third statement He etched in stone – the one that says that Yahowah will not forgive those who negate the value of His name.

*Ba’al* means “lord.” *Ba’al* and its cognate, *Bel*, served as the names of the god at the head of the Babylonian pantheon. Lord has been used as the name or title for god in virtually every religion since that time right up to and including Judaism, Christianity, and Islam. It is the name and title Yahowah affords Satan because the Adversary craves what God rejects. Satan wants to be a Lord, to own and possess the faithful. He wants mankind to bow down to him and to worship him. And so, they do by the billions.

Satan, according to Yahowah, garners his power and influence from *babel*, from the corruption and confusion born out of the religions manifest in Babylon. In his masculine guise, He is *Ba’al*, the Lord. In his feminine role, he is ‘Ashtart, the Mother of God and Queen of Heaven – especially, the Whore of Babylon. Collectively then, ‘Ashtart – the Queen of Heaven and Ba’al – the Lord serve as the mother and father of religion. Each adaptation of their Babylonian religion is perpetrated as a counterfeit. Every variation seeks to be seen as credible by corrupting the truth, thereby confusing unthinking believers.

In this regard, the May 1<sup>st</sup> observance of Beltane, now celebrated by Secular Humanists and Environmentalists as “May Day,” was based upon the Celtic worship of this same god, Bel. Their celebration of fertility rites echoes throughout the Mother Earth and Mother Nature goddess myths we witness elsewhere, especially the idea of the Mother of God and Queen of Heaven being impregnated

by the Lord, Bel, the sun god, to bring forth life. The Beltane was considered the “Great Sacred Wedding of the Goddess and the God,” and thus it was evocative of a pagan covenant. The faithful would marry on this Ishtar Sunday, giving birth to religious children nine months later, foreshadowing Christmas.

The religious rite featured the “Maypole,” a phallic symbol still hoisted skyward, flags fluttering, on May Day. This now contemporary and secular act was specifically condemned by Yahowah in Jerimiah. The floral ring on top of the Maypole represents the goddess’ womb being impregnated by one of the sun’s rays. It was also a symbol of the union between the heavens and the earth. The graphic scientific designation for men and women, with circles, rays, and crosses, reflects this symbolism.

Dying eggs, hunting for them, placing them in floral baskets, and rolling them across the ground were hallmarks of the religious festivities, just as they are today during Easter. These rites were incorporated into the Druid religion which is telling because that is where Christians got the name “Gesus,” the Savior of the Druids, whose principal deity was the Horned One.

‘Ashtart was not only venerated as the Queen of Heaven, the Mother of God, and the Virgin with Child, she is, most assuredly, the Whore of Babylon. *‘Ashtart* / Ishtar is Satan’s counterfeit for the Set-Apart Spirit, our Spiritual Mother. And her most celebrated festivals, Easter Sunday and the Nativity, Christmas to Christians, are counterfeits for Passover and Tabernacles, thereby, hiding the path home under a pile of pagan myths. And sadly, ignorantly, irrationally, and inexcusably, at the behest of religious leaders throughout time, the overwhelming preponderance of people have been beguiled to believe this *babel*.

Even the book Christians call “Scripture,” their Bible, shares a common root with Babel and thus Babylon. This

is a particularly disgusting name for something which claims to be “the Word of God,” because *babel* is a compound of *ba* – with and *bel* – the Lord. It means: to be with the Lord, to be confused and corrupted by Satan. The combination of the “Babel – with the Lord of Babylon” title for the Christian Bible, replacing Yahowah’s name, calling the Tanach “the Old Testament,” adding a New Testament, including Paul’s letters, and then corrupting the translations from beginning to end so that the resulting collection becomes confusing, serves as the most deceitful, destructive, deadly, and damning combination of religious malfeasance ever perpetrated on humankind. There is nothing man has done or even could do, that would be as debilitating.

This is one of many reasons, that upon His return, once every choice has been rendered, Yahowah will personally write His name on the hearts and then place a copy of His Towrah inside of His Covenant children. There will be no more Bibles, no reference to the Lord, no faulty translations, no New Testament, no Talmud, no Christianity, no Judaism or Islam, no more corruption of His testimony nor confusion regarding it. And it is no accident that this promise is part of the Jerimiah 31 declaration, where Yahowah irrefutably denounces the notion of anything supplementing His Towrah.

Collectively, then, none of the following are acceptable: Churches in general and specifically those with statues to Mary as the Virgin with Child, Bibles generally and specifically New Testaments with Pauline epistles, referring to Yahowah as “the Lord,” participating in Easter or Christmas. Each of these kindles God’s resentment and resolute anger. They all serve to preclude the Christian from developing a relationship with Yahowah. It is what these things represent that excludes those who harbor them from heaven. What they may mean to the believer is irrelevant.

God only protects His children. He could care less about those who are religious. So if you are religious, Yahowah will do nothing to protect you from those who would plunder you including your government and your church. The faithful cannot stand and are found instead bowing down in submission to human authority.

For those whose eyes are open and minds are receptive, *Shaphat* | To Decide by Exercising Judgment / Judges 2:13-14 was a treasure trove of enlightenment.

Here now is a second treatise from the same prophetic collection regarding the fabrication of the Lord as God. It also includes a reference to the Mother of God and Queen of Heaven. Once again, we are confronted by the fact that religion is wrong, especially when their god is the Lord and there is a Queen of Heaven and Mother of God, a Virgin with Child – especially if the religion is Christianity and, most adroitly, Roman Catholicism.

Here then is a synopsis of God's instruction...

**“Then again, and to an increasing degree, the Children of Yisra’el engaged in that which was absolutely wrong, grievously evil, and horribly troubling in the sight of Yahowah by serving and worshipping the Ba’alym Lords, the ‘Ashtarts | the Queens of Heaven, the Mothers of God, and the Virgins with Child, all together with the gods of ‘Aram | Syria, those exalting conflict, along with the gods of Tsydown | Phoenicia, including those making a game of hunting, and with the gods of Mow’ab | Jordan and those of the contradictory father going in the opposite direction, and with the gods of the sons of ‘Amown | Northwestern Arabia, and with the gods of the Palishty | Philistines, this pretense of Palestinians who are foreign invaders who attack, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing (and thus the invasive militaristic state).**

**And thus, they rejected and abandoned Yahowah. They did not work or engage with Him.”** (*Shaphat* / Judges 10:6)

More completely amplified and explained, here is that same statement. And as you consider it, keep in mind that at the time this was conveyed, and for a millennium thereafter, there was no such thing as Judaism. The religious customs and militant politics being condemned here were instead Babylonian.

**“Then again, and to an increasing degree** (*wa yasaph* – all the more joining in repetitively), **the Children of Yisra’el** (*beny Yisra’el*) **engaged in** (*la ‘asah* – acted upon, creating and doing (qal infinitive – literally and without regard for specific individuals, place, or time)) **that which was absolutely wrong, grievously evil, and horribly troubling** (*ha ra’* – that which was distressing, harmful, and immoral, undesirable, worthless, bad, and improper, displeasing, malignant, and disagreeable, corrupt, wicked, and injurious) **in the sight** (*ba ‘ayn* – in the view and from the perspective and understanding) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – based upon *‘elowah*’s – God’s *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence) **by** (*wa*) **serving and worshipping** (*‘abad ‘eth* – acting and laboring on behalf of and being reduced to servitude by (qal imperfect)) **the Ba’alym | Lords** (*ha Ba’alym* – their Lords and Masters, the Adversaries, their Possessor and their Owner, the Ones in Control, the ones to whom they are married and ruled; from *ba* – with and *‘al* – almighty and thus with their gods) **along with** (*wa ‘eth* – everything associated with) **the ‘Ashtarts | the Queens of Heaven, the Mothers of God, and the Virgins with Child** (*‘Ashtart* – the pagan mother earth goddess syncretized into the religions of the Philistines, Canaanites, Egyptians, Babylonians, Syrians, and Christians, especially Roman Catholics, also known as Ishtar (Star of Heaven from which Easter got its name), Astarte, Isis, Aphrodite, Venus, and

Mary; either the consort or daughter of the Lord, Ba'al; from 'ashar and 'ashtarah – to become rich by increasing one's flock while taking a tithe), **all together with** (wa 'eth) **the gods of** ('elohym) **'Aram | Syria** ('Aram – exalting conflict), **and with** (wa 'eth) **the gods of** ('elohym) **Tsydown | Phoenicia** (Tsydown – Sidon; from suwd – making a game of hunting), **and with** (wa 'eth) **the gods of** ('elohym) **Mow'ab | Moab | Jordan** (Mow'ab – who is the contradictory father going in the opposite direction), **and with** (wa 'eth) **the gods of** ('elohym) **the sons of** (beny) **'Amown | Northwestern Arabia** ('Amown – from ammy – Whose Family?), **and with** (wa 'eth) **the gods of** ('elohym) **the Palishty | Philistines | and therefore those pretending to be Palestinians** (Palishty – foreign invaders who attack, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing (the invasive militaristic state)).

**And thus** (wa), **they rejected and abandoned** ('azab – they forsook and separated themselves from, leaving and deserting, severing their relationship with (qal imperfect)) **Yahowah** (Yahowah – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our 'elowah – God as guided by His towrah – instructions regarding His hayah – existence and our shalom – reconciliation).

**They no longer worked or engaged with Him** (lo' 'abad – they did not expend their energy or intensity in any task associated with Him, never serving by working with Him (qal perfect)).” (Shaphat / To Decide by Exercising Judgment / Judges 10:6)

Religion is “*ra*” – absolutely wrong, grievously evil, and horribly troubling, distressing, harmful, and immoral, undesirable, worthless, and improper, displeasing and malignant, disagreeable, corrupt, and injurious.” Religion is the author of false hope, serving as one of mankind's most grievous crimes. The victim is deceived and defrauded, not realizing that they have been duped by those who sought to be trusted.



When Yahowah provides a list of names, it is always revealing. In this case, these are the gods of those who “exalt conflict” and, thus, of patriots who honor their military, and the gods of those who “make a game of hunting” and, thus, enjoy killing.

These are the gods “fathered by contradictory men who would take believers in the wrong direction,” an apt depiction of Pauline Christianity. They are the gods of a different family whose true identity isn’t known by the faithful. And these are the gods of the “invasive militaristic state, of those who would attack and apportion” Yisra’el.



Moving on to the prophet whose life’s mission was to expose and condemn religion on behalf of Gentiles, we discover that worshipping the goddess, *‘Ashtart* | Ishtar, is specifically criticized using the very title Romans Catholics recite today for Mary, calling her “the Queen of Heaven.” This occurred not once but twice in *Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah. In the first account, we find references that are eerily similar to Christian families preparing to celebrate Easter – although this is Yisra’el circa 600 BCE.

Once again, let’s quickly review Yah’s statement and then systematically dissect it. **“Do you not see what they do in the cities and towns of Yahuwdah and in the public places of Yaruwshalaim?”**

**The children gather and collect the wood, the fathers light the fire, and the women manipulate the dough, rolling it in their hands, to make the devotional cakes for the Queen of Heaven.**

**And for these reasons, by pouring out holy drink offerings to approach and follow other gods, they provoke Me to anger.”** (*Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah 7:17-18)

God is denouncing religious rites, saying that they upset Him.

More completely amplified to enhance our understanding, the prophetic declaration reads...

**“Do you not see (*ha ‘ayn ‘atah ra’ah*) what they do (*mah hem ‘asah*) in the cities and towns (*‘iy*) of Yahuwdah (*Yahuwdah* – Relate to Yah and Related to Yah) and in the public places (*wa ba huwts*) of Yaruwshalaim (*Yaruwshalaim* – Source from which Instruction, Guidance, Teaching, and Direction Regarding Reconciliation Flows)?**

**The children (*ha benym*) gather and collect the wood (*laqat ‘ets*), the fathers light the fire (*wa ha ‘ab ba’ar ha ‘esh*), and the women manipulate the dough, rolling it in their hands, to make the (*wa ‘ishah luwsh batseq la ‘asah*) devotional cakes (*kawan* – a Babylonian word used to describe the small round religious cakes which were used in the worship of Ishtar on Easter) for (*la*) the Queen of Heaven (*Maleketh ha Shamaym*).**

**And for these reasons (*la ma’an* – on this account), by pouring out (*wa nasak*) holy drink offerings (*nesek* – sacred liquids prepared and consumed as part of a religious ritual on behalf of idolatrous representations of pagan deities) to approach and follow other gods (*la ‘acher ‘elohym* – on behalf of the followers of different and additional gods), they provoke Me to anger (*ka’as* – they increase My displeasure, My sorrow, sadness, and grief, annoying Me).” (*Yirma ‘yah* / Yah Uplifts / Jeremiah 7:17-18)**

It was a family affair, one celebrated right out in the open, with the children collecting the sticks, their fathers lighting the fires in the ovens, and the moms religiously shaping the dough into small round wafers. They were celebrating Easter, laying the foundation for the Eucharist, Christian Communion, and the Last Supper, all while

worshiping their god, the Queen of Heaven, also known as the Mother of God, who was the Virgin with Child – the Whore of Babylon.

For those who celebrate Easter and claim that it doesn't mean any of this to them, it would be wise if they considered Yahowah's response. What the Feast of Ishtar meant to those participating in it twenty-six hundred years ago was irrelevant. All that mattered was that it was stupid, insulting, and provocative.

Religious activities anger God. It is a point He makes over and over again. There is nothing that bothers Yahowah more than religious corruption because it misleads the masses, precluding the vast preponderance of people from getting to know Him.

Simply stated, and I'm summarizing here: God damn religion!

*Yirma'yah* | Jeremiah is the only prophetic book expressly dedicated to Gentile readers, expressly attacking religion from beginning to end. It renounces the idea of paying clerics, while specifically demeaning Easter, Communion, the Eucharist, the Christmas Tree, the title Lord, and the Christian New Testament. So, we should not be surprised that there is a second attack launched against the Queen of Heaven, or that this title lies at the heart of the greatest fraud ever perpetrated on humankind: Roman Catholicism.

Speaking then to Yisra'el for the benefit of those open to learning from their mistakes, we read...

**“Yahowah could no longer endure the unfolding consequence of, nor could He overcome or comprehend the protestations which were repeating again and again with regard to the actual lifting up, the promotion of, and the genuine and universal acceptance of the presence of absolute wrong, of grievous evil, and the**

horribly troubling nature of your abusive and insulting practices and ruthless dealings because of the presence of the detestable abominations, confounding deceptions, and repulsive rituals associated with the worship which you have engaged in.

Therefore, it has become such that your realm is moving toward becoming ruined, toward something horrible, an object of scorn, where appalling events will unfold, causing a person to become lowly and little resulting in the absence of life as it is this day. (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 44:22)

On account of the presence of these things, you have burned incense and made offerings, and by association, you have sinned against, forfeiting your position on the path to approach, Yahowah.

Moreover, you have not listened to the voice of Yahowah nor walked in His Towrah, in His inscribed and clearly communicated prescriptions of what should be done to be included, nor in His restoring testimonies.

Therefore, for this reason, you have summoned and will encounter this evil and destructive shepherd, as it is this day.' (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 44:23)

Additionally, Yirma'yah said to all of the people and to the women, 'Choose of your own volition to genuinely listen to the word of Yahowah, all Yahuwdah who are in the realm of the Crucible of Mitsraym. (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 44:24)

Thus says Yahowah of the assembled spiritual envoys, the God of Yisra'el, affirming,

"You and your wives have spoken with your mouths and, with your hands, fulfilled them, thereby, promising, 'We will surely engage and act this way with our vows which by association we have made, burning incense and perfumed candles while making offerings

**to the Queen of Heaven while pouring out drink offerings to her idolatrous image.””” (Yirma’yah / Jeremiah 44:25)**

Wow, this is mind-blowing. God just said that He cannot comprehend, tolerate, or resolve the stigma of religion. That is to say, religion is so ignorant and irrational that God cannot understand why anyone would choose it. It is to say, God finds religion so repulsive, so disgusting, that He will not allow anyone who is religious near Him. It further says that religion is so deceitful, destructive, deadly, and damning, God, Himself, cannot save the religious.

In that this is quite literally life or death, let’s reexamine the statement, considering every nuance of each word.

“**So** (*wa* – therefore) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as ‘*elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence) **could no longer endure the unfolding consequence of, He could not overcome or comprehend** (*lo’ yakol* – He was no longer capable of understanding or prevailing over (qal hofal passive stem – meaning is literal rather than nuanced, actual, and genuine, albeit passive, imperfect conjugation – unfolding and habitual, consistent and continual, with ongoing consequences)) **the protestations which were repeating again and again** (*’owd* – the binding and confining (and thus religious) testimony continuing beyond any rational extent) **with regard to the actual lifting up, the promotion of, and the genuine and universal acceptance** (*la nasa’* – concerning being carried away by, and consistently and completely respecting and tolerating in every place and every time (qal infinitive)) **of the presence** (*min paneh*) **of absolute wrong, of grievous evil, or the horribly troubling nature** (*ra’* – the distressing, harmful, and immoral, undesirable, worthless, and bad, improper, displeasing, and malignant,

disagreeable, corrupt, and wicked as well as the injurious aspect) **of your abusive and insulting practices and ruthless dealings** (*ma'alal* – of your rude, offensive and obnoxious deeds and cruel, merciless, and cold-hearted actions; from *'alal* – the severity and abusive nature of your dealings, your wanton and brutal abuses) **because of the presence** (*min paneh* – as a result of the appearance) **of the detestable abominations, confounding deceptions, and repulsive rituals associated with idol worship** (*tow'ebah* – loathsome lifestyle and lies as well as the abhorrent religious ceremonies and false statements; from *ta'ab* and *tow'ah* – degrading and confusing lies, troubling and despicable errors, abhorrent and untrue spoken arguments which mislead and bewilder) **which you have engaged in** (*'asher 'asah* – which by association you have acted on and done (qal perfect)).

**Therefore** (*wa*), **it has come to be** (*hayah* – it has come to pass and actually happen and will continue to occur (qal imperfect)) **that your realm** (*'erets* – your land, ground, territory, and country) **is moving toward becoming ruined** (*la charbah* – toward a lifeless and desolate place, laid waste and decaying, deserted, depopulated and destroyed, dry and drought stricken), **toward something horrible, an object of scorn, where appalling and atrocious events will unfold** (*la shamah* – moving toward becoming devastated; from *shamem* – being stunned and stupefied, causing people to wander away, astonished by the appalling devastation, horrible lifelessness, and absolute waste), **as a result of the contemptible formulation of a curse which diminishes your status, causing a person to become lowly and little** (*wa la qalalah* – invoking an oath of a lowly and little account, vow that results in becoming lightly esteemed, slighted, or accursed, growing smaller and descending lower, disdained and despised, even trivialized and vilified; from *qalal* – to recede into nothingness, to become lowly and little, being treated with contempt, and *qalas* – being

derided and scorned, ridiculed and mocked) **resulting in the absence of life** (*min 'ayn yashab* – as a result of inhabitants being for naught, the marriage vow no longer existing) **as it is this day** (*ka ha yowm ha zeh* – similar to the way it is today). (*Yirma 'yah* / Jeremiah 44:22)

**On account of the presence of such** (*min paneh 'asher*), **you have burned incense and made offerings** (*qatar* – you have burned a variety of things, kindling fires, creating smoke and creating barriers with your offerings, joining in while being shut out, creating difficulties and doubt), **and by association** (*wa 'asher*), **you have sinned against, forfeiting your position on the path to approach** (*chata' la* – missing the way, being exposed and condemned by, even offending (qal perfect)), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our '*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation).

**Moreover** (*wa*), **you have not listened to the voice** (*la shama ba qowl* – you have not actually heard the proclamation (qal perfect active)) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as '*elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence) **or walked** (*wa lo' halak* – nor journeyed through, nor embarking on a path (qal perfect active)) **in His Towrah** (*ba towrah* – with His Source of Guidance and Instruction, His Teaching and Direction), **in His inscribed and clearly communicated prescriptions of what should be done to be included** (*wa ba chuqah* – with His engraved precepts which cut us into the relationship and allot a share upon the accepted participants) **in His restoring testimonies** (*ba 'eduwth* – in His eternal witness).

**Therefore, for this reason** (*'al ken* – accordingly as a result), **you have summoned and will encounter** (*qara'* – you will meet with, inviting and calling upon yourself (qal

perfect)) **this evil and destructive shepherd** (*ha ra'ah* – this wicked and errant ruler, this immoral and troubling associate who brings disaster, depravity, misery, and injury) **as it is this day** (*ka ha yowm ha zeh* – similar to the way it is today).' (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 44:23)

**Additionally** (*wa*), **Yirma'yah** (*Yirma'yah* – Yah Uplifts; a compound of *ruwm* – to raise up and Yahowah; I Am Raised Up by Yahowah) **said** (*'amar* – proclaimed and communicated, bearing witness (qal imperfect)) **to all of the people and to the women** (*'el kol ha 'am wa 'el ha 'ishah* – to the entire family and especially to the wives and mothers), **'Choose of your own volition to genuinely listen to the word** (*shama' dabar* – elect under the auspices of freewill to hear, understand, and accept the statements (qal imperative active)) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – based upon *'elowah's* – God's *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence), **all Yahuwdah** (*kol Yahuwdah* – everyone who Relates to Yah and is thereby Related to Yah) **who are in the realm of the Crucible of Mitsraym** (*'asher ba 'erets Mitsraym* – who are associated with the realm of human religious and governmental oppression in the Black Land). *Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah (44:24)

**Thus says** (*koh 'amar* – this is what is conveyed by and, therefore, here and now is what is proclaimed by (qal perfect)) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – accurately transliterating the name YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **of the assembled spiritual envoys** (*tsaba'* – the heavenly messengers and implements arranged in a command and control regimen who come forth and serve, performing the will of), **the God of Yisra'el** (*'elohym Yisra'el* – the Mighty One for Individuals who Engage and Endure with God), **affirming** (*la 'amar* – for the purpose of communicating),

**"You and your wives** (*'atem wa 'ishah* – you in addition to your mothers and women) **have spoken with**



**your mouths** (*dabar ba peh* – have put your own words in your mouths, speaking them (with the piel stem, the object suffers the effect of the verb’s action and is brought into that state by the subject while the imperfect conjugation describes continuous and habitual actions which have an ongoing effect)) **and, with your hands** (*ba yad ‘atem*), **fulfilled them** (*male’*), **thereby, promising** (*la ‘amar*), **‘We will surely engage and act this way** (*‘asah ‘asah* – we will absolutely and unequivocally perform all of this (qal infinitive imperfect with repeated word for emphasis)) **with** (*‘eth* – according to) **our vows which by association we have made** (*neder ‘asher* – our binding promises and solemn oaths to our gods expecting favors), **burning incense and perfumed candles while making offerings to** (*la qatar la* – burned a variety of religious objects on behalf of) **the Queen of Heaven** (*Maleketh ha Shamaym*) **while pouring out drink offerings to her idolatrous image** (*la nasak neseq* – preparing and consuming sacred drinks to be consumed as part of a religious ritual in front of cast representations of her).’””” (*Yirma ‘yah* / Yah Uplifts / Jeremiah 44:25)

There comes a point when we become so religious, so moronic, that God can no longer endure our presence, comprehend our confusion, or resolve our predilection to protest against Him. Frankly, considering the merits of His offer and the utter absurdity of the counterfeits, who can blame Him? Offer man the truth, and he chooses lies. Offer a chance to stand, and he prefers bowing. Offer to enrich and empower him, and he elects to be subdued and impoverished. Offer freedom, and he opts for servitude. Offer him life, and he chooses death. Offer man a relationship, and he wants religion instead. And for those who opt for such incomprehensible options, there is no opportunity to endure with God – there is no cure.

And yet, humanity remains mired in this rut. People continue to repeat the same mistakes. Mankind remains

bound to governments, religions, and social customs – all of which God views as irrational protestations against Him.

And as bad as it was then, twenty-six centuries ago, it may be worse now. As a result of Socialist Secular Humanism, and its moral code, Political Correctness, wrong is promoted as right, evil is upheld as good, and lies have become universally accepted. In politics, in religion, in the media, and in academia, nations of the world overtly promote harmful and immoral behavior. A nation's rhetoric can be errant and politically correct at the same time. In an inordinate number of cases, to be accurate, a person must risk being politically incorrect.

According to God, man's "enlightened, progressive, and compassionate" way is invalid and counterproductive. In the realm of politics, mankind has shown a willingness to promote that which is: absolutely wrong, grievously evil, and horribly troubling, equally distressing and harmful, resolutely immoral and undesirable, totally worthless and improper, displeasing and malignant, disagreeable and corrupt and, most of all, injurious.

God's perspective and man's views could not be more opposing. What man calls compassionate; God calls abusive. What man considers acceptable; God considers insulting. In Yah's eyes, Political Correctness is a rude, offensive, and obnoxious ploy to circumvent the truth and to upend reality, replacing that which is beneficial with that which is destructive.

The deceptions of government are detestable abominations that confound and confuse. Man's repulsive religious rituals are akin to idol worship and, thus, represent loathsome lies that mislead and bewilder. And as a result, we have ruined our world and destroyed our collective character.

Left to our own devices and wanton choices, something horrible is about to befall us, a time of appalling

atrocities where life itself would cease if it was not for Yah's return. Our planet is in a constant state of decay, and we are quickly moving to a period of widespread depopulation and death.

Since Yahowah predicted it and has broached the subject, let's consider the five most appalling events to befall Yisra'el and Yisra'elites. First, Rome sentenced Dowd, the King of Yisra'el, to death, ripping the skin off of His body before nailing Him to an upright pole on Passover in 33 CE.

Second, in 60 CE, a Roman citizen, under the Latin name, Paulos, in a book he devoted to Romans, not only created Christianity, the deadliest religion in human history, but he expressly told believers to submit to the Roman government and encouraged the hatred of Jews.

Third, during a period of infighting among Jews, Rome destroyed Yahowah's Temple in 70 CE, using the wealth they looted from it and Yisra'elite slaves to build the Roman Colosseum – the most hellacious tribute to national, military, and religious depravity ever erected.

Fourth, as a result of Rabbi Akiba promoting a false Messiah, Hadrian retaliated and crucified hundreds of thousands of Yisra'elites, burning others alive with the Torah wrapped around them, while sacking Yaruwshalaim and salting the Land, renaming the city after himself in 133 CE.

And fifth, the Roman Catholic Church was imposed in 400 CE by Theodosius, spreading the Roman plague worldwide. They not only conquered the Land, erecting their monuments during the reign of the Byzantines, but they made Yisra'el the epicenter of world conflict by launching the Crusades.

As a result of religion and government, we have brought a contemptible curse upon humankind, a deadly

and lifeless scheme that diminishes our status, stupefying us. It is why the man born as Sha'awl was called the "plague of death" by Yahowah for having conceived the world's most popular religion. And yet, this same man is known as the Apostle Paul to Christians, a moniker based upon the Latin name he chose for himself, one which means "lowly and little."

His New Testament letters laid the foundation for the deadliest curse mankind would ever endure: Christianity where the "Old Testament's" God is scorned, His Torah ridiculed, and His Covenant negated, resulting in the absence of life for the billions of souls plagued by the Pauline myth. More than any other, this is the religion Yahowah is prophetically condemning through His Judges and Prophets – especially *Yirma'yah*.

On account of Pauline Christianity, billions of lost souls have burned incense and have made offerings, joining in while being shut out. By negating His Towrah, Christians, seduced by Paul's Gnostic prejudices, have not listened to the voice of Yahowah preferring the screech of Paul's poisonous pen.

Unlike the Messiah Dowd, who was resolutely Torah-observant, no Christian walks in Yahowah's Torah. And it's not just that the faithful are oblivious to its message, they are prejudiced against it. Christians are wholly unaware of Yahowah's clearly communicated prescriptions of what should be done to be included in the Covenant. An evil shepherd has summoned them to error.

I realize that the prophet is addressing Yisra'elites nearly a thousand years before Rome imposed Roman Catholicism. Such is the case throughout Yahowah's prophetic testimony. He uses the history of His people to speak to all people – and in this case to Christian Gentiles.

God has been consistent from the beginning. We began our relationship together in 'Eden and so we will

return to the Garden. Noah is a prototype for ‘Abraham, with his Covenant foreshadowing what would follow. ‘Abraham’s journey to Mowryah served as a dress rehearsal for what Yahowah’s Firstborn would do 2,000 years thereafter when fulfilling Pesach.

In the next chapter, we will consider yet another example of this when we read Yahowah’s indictment of Sha’uwl, the man Yisra’elites chose as their king. Every word was prophetic of the wannabe Apostle by the same name, the Christian *Sha’uwl* | Paul, who gained renown beginning around 50 CE.

We should not be surprised that many aspects of Christianity predate the religion, because it is essentially an amalgamation of Babylonian, Greek, and Roman mythology. Bible, Sunday worship, Easter Sunday, Christmas, Lent, the Trinity, Crosses, halos, steeples, bowing in prayer, the Eucharist, Communion, Holy Water, the Mother of God, the Queen of Heaven, the Virgin and Child and, worst of all, a god called “the Lord” who died and was resurrected were all unveiled in Babylon. The Romans simply incorporated the lore of pagan mythology into Christianity to make it more acceptable to the masses they wanted to control. So that is why we are seeing the central themes of Christianity practiced and condemned by Yahowah nearly one thousand years before Rome imposed the religion on everyone.

Should you be up for the challenge, the cure for the ills of religion is to genuinely listen to the word of Yahowah. God is ever ready to liberate us from all forms of human oppression, especially those associated with Mitsraym.

But inexplicitly, as few as one in a million individuals consider Yirma’yah’s advice. They are defiant and prefer religious activities to participating in a relationship with Yahowah. When they are confronted with God’s testimony, they counter it with citations from those who

have deliberately misled them. God's word does not matter; it does not resonate or influence those who are resolutely religious. And that is why Yahowah asks us to walk away from such beguiling and debilitating schemes. Until we do so, nothing He has to say will matter.

You can tell Roman Catholics how their church transformed Ishtar into Mary, the Mother of God and the Queen of Heaven. You can explain the connection between Ishtar and Easter. You can show how vehemently opposed God is to erecting religious statuary – especially in honor of the Virgin and Child. But it will not faze them. They will continue to bring candles and incense, bowing, and praying before the graven image of their false god.



This has been great fun, and I suspect you've enjoyed the journey as well since you have made it this far. While the message has been horrific for those clinging to religion, most especially Christianity, and for those supporting an invasive militaristic government, for those of us who have let go of these things and who have grasped hold of Yahowah's hand, this has been a reaffirming journey down a beloved path. The closer we have looked, the more we have learned. The more connections we have made, the more we have come to understand.

Rather than quickly skimming over an incomplete and inaccurate translation, we have been focused and observant, closely examining and carefully considering every nuance of what our Heavenly Father revealed to guide His children. And we have been rewarded as a result.

The entire chapter of 1 Samuel 7 would fit on this one page, and yet we have now devoted fifty pages to the

message contained in a single statement. Fully amplified, we considered...

**“Now Shamuw’el, meaning He Listens to God, consistently spoke to the entire Household and Family of Yisra’el, for the purpose of drawing near, by saying,**

**‘If with all your heart, that which constitutes your most authentic nature where that which is known, considered, and accepted serving to provide perspective, guiding your thoughts and providing understanding, you return to Yahowah, choosing to turn away from and removing the foreign and worthless, feigned pretense of strange gods from among you, and in particular, the ‘Ashtarts | the Queens of Heaven, the Mothers of God, and the Virgins with Child, while also choosing to firmly fashion through unwavering preparation and confident determination your capacity to be judgmental, including your motivations and preferences for Yahowah, and work with Him, serving with Him, while approaching Him exclusively, apart from any others, then He will deliver you away from the hand and influence of the *Palishty* | the foreign foes who invade the Promised Land, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing.’”**  
(*Shamuw’el* / 1 Samuel 7:3)

I have done so, and so has he. How about you?

The Yisra’elites followed this advice, albeit temporarily...**“So then (*wa*), the Children of Yisra’el (*beny Yisra’el* – the children who engage and endure with God) turned away from and removed (*suwr* – they changed their direction regarding and abolished, forsaking, rejecting, and ridding themselves of) accordingly that which was in association with (*’eth*) the Lords (*ha Ba’alym* – the authorities seeking to rule over and control, seeking to own and to possess as lords and masters) as well as (*wa ’eth*) the ‘Ashtart (*ha ‘Ashtart* – the religious**

veneration of the Astartes and the Ishtars, the Queens of Heaven and the Mothers of God, the Virgins and Madonnas with Child), **and they expended their energy on behalf of their work** (*'abad* – they engaged and acted, functioning and serving) **in association with** (*'eth*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – properly pronouncing YaHoWaH as *'elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence), **and with Him, alone, separated unto Him exclusively** (*la bad huw'* – approaching Him only, becoming part of Him, sharing in the whole of what He has to offer, now clothed in linen garments).” (*Shamuw'el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 7:4)

It was a rational response to sound advice. This was the result...

**“Then** (*wa*) **the Palishty | Philistines** (*ha Palishty* – the foreign invaders who attack, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing (the invasive militaristic state)) **were humbled** (*kana'* – were diminished in status, silenced and subdued), **and they never, ever, again returned** (*wa lo' yasaph 'owd* – they never more were witnessed for the duration of time), **entering** (*la bow'* – arriving, pursuing, penetrating, being included, or coming) **into** (*ba*) **the territorial boundaries** (*gebuwl* – the land and region) **of Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – Individuals who Engage and Endure with God).

**And** (*wa*) **it was, it is, and it always will be** (*hayah* – it exists as (qal imperfect active)) **that the hand** (*yad* – the power and influence, the actions and ability) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – accurately transliterating the name YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **withstood** (*ba* – was against) **the Palishty | Philistines** (*ha Palishty* – the foreign invaders who attack, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing (the invasive militaristic state)) **all of the days**



(*kol yownym* – the entire time) **of Shamuw’el** (*Shamuw’el* – He Listens to God).” (1 *Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 7:13)

God is easy to please. And He is pleased to do as He has promised.



6

God or Government?

*Who Do You Trust?*

You may be surprised to learn that Paul's "New Testament" letters present an entirely different perspective, in fact, a wholly contradictory approach to government than what God has to say through His prophets. And since Yahowah used prophecy to prove that we could trust what He revealed, these conflicting positions put Paul, and therefore Christians, in a precarious position.

Cited from the *New King James Bible*, which purports to be a literal translation, we read the following preposterous statement in the 13<sup>th</sup> chapter of the book Paul wrote to the Romans:

"Let every person be in subjection to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God and those which exist are established by God. (Romans 13:1)

Therefore, he who resists authority has opposed the ordinance of God; and they who have opposed will receive condemnation upon themselves. (Romans 13:2)

For rulers are not a cause of fear for good behavior, but for evil. Do you want to have no fear of authority? Do what is good, and you will have praise from the same; (Romans 13:3) for it is a minister of God to you for good.

But if you do what is evil, be afraid; for it does not bear the sword for nothing; for it is a minister of God, an avenger who brings wrath upon the one who practices evil. (Romans 13:4)

Wherefore it is necessary to be in subjection, not only because of wrath, but also for conscience' sake. (Romans 13:5)

For because of this you also pay taxes, for rulers are servants of God, devoting themselves to this very thing. (Romans 13:6)

Render to all what is due them: tax to whom tax is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.” (Romans 13:7)

Calling this declaration preposterous is being way too lenient. Paul's statement may be among the most ignorant and irrational propositions ever attributed to God. It presents all governments as good when both history and current events affirm an entirely different reality.

Considering what Rome did to its Judean Province in 70 CE and again in 133 CE, one would have thought that this insane man's letter to the Romans, which became the cornerstone of Pauline Christianity, would have been tossed aside as a moronic hoax written by a Roman proxy and utter nincompoop. But unfortunately, in matters of religion, only one in a million believers think.

Yes, I just called the author of fourteen New Testament books a moron and nincompoop. I unabashedly stated that the only reason Christians believe that Paul was inspired to scribe the inerrant word of God is because they are ignorant, irrational, or both – at least with regard to their religion.

You can fact-check anything he wrote and will deduce fabrications more egregious than the pagan mythologies upon which his lies were predicated. The man who claimed that God appointed him as the lone apostle to the world would actually seek to annul and replace the Towrah, the Miqra'ey, the Beryth, Yahuwdym, and Yisra'el. It was as audacious as it was delusional. What he called wrong was

right. What he called right was wrong – without exception. And yet, billions believe Paul in a world where less than one in a billion trusts Yah.

It is not just *Sha'uwel's* | Paul's patently absurd diatribe on behalf of mankind's most unGodly and inhumane civilization that is foul, it is everything that he wrote. From beginning to end his letters are filled with inaccurate and preposterous claims. His letters and message are in irreconcilable conflict with the proven testimony of the prophets Yahowah actually deployed.

For example, when we compare Paul's tribute to Roman authority to what *Gabry'el* | God's Most Capable and Courageous Man | Dowd said to *Dany'el* | God Judges | Daniel, we are confronted by one of the most stark and irreconcilable conflicts in the Christian Bible. The Messiah confirmed that the Roman government was a beast, demonic and vicious. He then revealed that the institutional authority that would evolve out of the government of Imperial Rome, the Roman Catholic Church, would be far worse. He labeled it the most pervasive and vile beast in human history, one which would be dreadful and terrifying, predicting that it would crush and devour the world.

Rather than support Paul's position on government generally, and Rome specifically, God predicted that the Romans, through their Empire and Church, would have the single greatest negative influence on His creation and His people. And it would be out of Rome's influence, according to God, that the Towrahless One, known to Christians as the "Antichrist," would emerge. No empire in human history wielded its sword more often, or more commonly, for evil intent.

While the Messiah's revelations to Daniel are the antithesis of those promoted in favor of Roman authority by the man born as Sha'uwel, this was far from Yahowah's first or most comprehensive condemnation of government

or of Paul. God's initial political commentary is found in the Towrah, where He revealed that the collective and ubiquitous cruelty of human authority necessitated the flood. It was not mankind's improper relationship with God, or lack thereof, that caused Him to reset humanity but, instead, man's collective viciousness toward his fellow man.

The most comprehensive critique of government, and indeed the most revealing commentary ever recorded in this regard, occurs in 1<sup>st</sup> Samuel immediately after the Yisra'elites requested a king to rule over them. God's astute prognosis was particularly poignant because it followed His exposé on religion, the one He delivered through Shamuw'el, previously.

It is this juxtaposition between religion and government that is so enlightening. But what makes it both historic and prophetic is that the man whom the nation chose over Yahowah politically bore the same name, "Sha'uw1," as the man billions would choose over God religiously.

The preamble to the political prophecy with religious implications begins with the opening line of the 8th chapter of 1st Samuel. Yah's prophet had lived a long and productive life.

**"And it came to pass, accordingly, when Shamuw'el, meaning, He Listens to God, grew old, he appointed his sons as judges to resolve disputes in Yisra'el, for those individuals who engage and endure with God. (*Shamuw'el* / 1st Samuel 8:1)**

**So, it came to be that the name of his firstborn son was Yow'el, meaning, Yahowah is God, and the name of his second was 'Abyah, which affirms that the Father is Yahowah. They exercised good judgment to resolve disputes in Ba'rsheba' – the Well of the Promise of Seven. (*Shamuw'el* / 1st Samuel 8:2)**

**And yet, his sons did not always walk in his ways, and instead, they extended themselves to pursue dishonest gain and profited wrongfully. They accepted gifts and turned aside from the means to justly resolve disputes.** (*Shamuw'el* / 1st Samuel 8:3)

**Therefore, all of the elders of Yisra'el gathered together, and they came to Shamuw'el for their betrayal.”** (*Shamuw'el* / 1st Samuel 8:4)

There was intrigue in the Land. The natives were not just restless, they were about to be defiant.

On the surface, it would appear that the elders had a legitimate concern. Yow'el and 'Abyah were not living up to the names their remarkable father had given them. But there was betrayal underfoot, something sinister was brewing. The elders weren't being altogether altruistic.

The story starts out well enough...

**“And it came to be** (*wa hayah* – so it came to pass and to exist), **accordingly, when** (*ka 'asher* – comparatively) **Shamuw'el** (*Shamuw'el* – He Listens to God; from *shama* – to hear, to pay attention to, to perceive and to understand, *'el* – God Almighty) **grew old** (*zaqen* – became advanced in age, a dignified elder), (*wa* – then), **he appointed** (*sym* – he set in place) **his sons** (*'eth beny huw'*) **as judges to resolve disputes** (*shaphat* – decision-makers, adjudicators of matters between parties, to execute good judgment) **on behalf of** (*la* – concerning the approach of) **Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – Individuals who Engage and Endure with God).” (*Shamuw'el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:1)

This was among the means Yahowah deployed to communicate His guidance to His people, knowing that some were illiterate and therefore could not read His Towrah for themselves. It was also the means to keep peace in the family. If there was a disagreement, either personal or interpreting something Yahowah conveyed, the *Shaphat*

| Judge would adjudicate the matter in accord with the Towrah and resolve the dispute.

The Shaphat were not religious or political. They were not paid. They had no power or authority. Their role was to assist the family in understanding the Towrah – Teaching of Yahowah so that they could apply its lessons to their lives.

**“Then it came to pass (*wa hayah*) that the name (*shem*) of his firstborn son (*ben huw’ ha bakowr*) was Yow’el (*Yow’el* – Yahowah is God), and the name (*wa shem*) of his second (*mishneh huw’*) was ‘Abyah (*‘Abyah* – the Father is Yahowah).**

**They exercised good judgment to resolve disputes** (*shaphat* – they rendered just and justifiable decisions, adjudicating and executing justice) **in (*ba*) Ba’rsheba’** (*Ba’rsheba’* – Well of the Promise of Seven; from *ba’r* – spring and *sheba’* – the promise of seven).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:2)

The man who Listened to God knew that, by simply introducing his sons by name, he would reveal the two most important truths in the universe: the Father is Yahowah and Yahowah is God.

Their occupation was also telling. Just as the Towrah was written to “*mishpat* – justly resolve disputes on behalf of those who exercise good judgment” regarding Yahowah’s Instructions, Yow’el and ‘Abyah were engaged in *shaphat* – the basis of *mishpat*. And not just anywhere. They prevailed at “*Ba’rsheba’* | the Spring of the Promise of Seven.” *Sheba’* is the Hebrew word for “promise,” “seven,” and “Sabbath.” Those who observe that the Shabat is a special day set apart from others to reflect upon our relationship with Yahowah come to recognize that God’s provision, based upon the formula of six (mankind) plus one (God), equates to seven (our Heavenly Father’s promise to perfect His children).

As would be the case with Christians and Jews failing to follow the actual Son of God and Messiah, the boys with promising names did not walk in their father's footsteps. The lesson for us may be that, no matter how perfect the father, sometimes even the best intentions don't always produce the most desirable results. Consider God and His creation.

**“And yet (*wa*), his sons (*beny*) did not walk (*lo' halak* – did not conduct their lives (qal perfect – telling us that they were no longer actually walking)) in his ways (*ba derek* – in his approach or path), but (*wa*) they swerved and turned away (*natah* – they stretched out, stooped down, bent over, and extended themselves, moving in a different direction (qal imperfect)) after (*'achar*) dishonest gain and wrongful profit (*ha betsa'* – the illicit and unjust revenue, being cut off, severing the relationship, for ill-gotten gain).**

**They accepted (*laqah* – they grasped, received, and collected (qal imperfect)) gifts (*sochad* – presents and rewards, payment for a favor, sometimes even bribes designed to influence the outcome of their services) and turned away from (*wa natah* – moved in a direction that was different than the path to (hifil imperfect)) the means to justly resolve disputes (*mishpat* – way to execute good judgment and to properly decide; from *shaphat* – to justly adjudicate matters between parties).” (*Shamuw'el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:3)**

The purpose of the Towrah is to “*mishpat* – justly resolve the issues” that separate us from God. The remedy is delivered by way of the seven *Miqra'ey* | Invitations to be Called Out and Meet with God. This is the “*derek* – path” Yahowah provided to those who are interested in participating in His Covenant. Without “*mishpat* – exercising good judgment and responding correctly” to Yahowah's offer, we remain flawed, and too imperfect and impoverished to enter His Home. So, when *Shamuw'el's*



sons veered away from this approach, when they moved in a different direction, they subverted God's way and became worthless. Seeking to enrich themselves, they did just the opposite.

This is a serious matter with the Almighty. He does not like it when we prosper at the expense of others. He hates it when we pervert justice. And He is especially upset when someone, claiming to be serving Him, accepts money.

For example, the primary meaning of *laqah sochad* is "to receive a gift, to accept a present, or to collect a reward." It is "payment for a favor." Therefore, in this context and following "*betsa*" – wrongful profit and unjust revenue," it can be extrapolated to mean "receiving money with the expectation of a *quid pro quo*," also known as "accepting a bribe." But from Yahowah's perspective, any gift, any monetary reward, any payment of any kind is inappropriate because a monetary exchange corrupts the plan He has freely provided. This is one of the many reasons He lambasts religious leaders for making merchandise of men.

God is wholly opposed to a paid clergy. If you want to work with Him, there are two hard and fast rules. First, communicate what He has said accurately. And second, do not accept any money for doing so.

He is not charging us for His *towrah* – guidance, for entrance into His Covenant – Family, or for enriching and empowering His children. He does not want our money. And He is the only one who can genuinely assist us. So, since He is doing so freely, the least we can do is communicate what He is offering accurately and without charge.

Religious clerics, and that would be all of them, violate both aspects of this baseline requirement. They accept money for their services, and they consistently misrepresent Yahowah's testimony. For these reasons,

most pastors and priests will spend eternity separated from God in She'owl.

The problem is easy to resolve. Ignore those claiming to serve God and turn directly to Him for answers. Read His *Towrah* | Teaching for yourself, closely examining and carefully considering His instructions.

That said, as was the case with those who listened to Shamuw'el, there is nothing wrong with doing what we are engaging in now. Shamuw'el didn't charge anyone anything. And he accurately shared Yahowah's Word.

While I'm not a recipient of personalized prophetic revelation from Yahowah's mouth to my ear, I am able to translate what God told him and share it with you. As long as I endeavor to be accurate, open, and honest, and neither request nor accept any remuneration, then we are engaging in a proper and productive relationship.

That is as long as you remain cognizant of the fact that I'm nothing more than a flawed and enthusiastic tool in the right hands. I will share what I learn. What you do with Yahowah's Guidance is up to you. If you come to accept it, then I would encourage you to augment what you are discovering here and, as time permits, begin to translate and contemplate God's Word on your own, also sharing what you come to know along the way so that all of us are enlightened and enriched as a result.

Rather than going directly to God, and to His *Towrah*, the Yisra'elites went to Shamuw'el. And that's perplexing because, as we learned in the previous chapter, Shamuw'el encouraged them to turn directly to Yahowah. But it may not have mattered, because these folks were interested in talking, not listening. It reminds me of Christians who are fixated on praying to their god, but never actually listen to God.

**“So then (wa), all of the elders** (*kol zaqen* – every one of those advanced in age and mature) **of Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el* – Individuals who Engage and Endure with God in addition to those who Wrestle and Struggle with God) **gathered together** (*qabats* – assembled), **and they came to** (*wa bow’ el* – returned to and pursued) **Shamuw’el** (*Shamuw’el* – He Listens to God) **for their betrayal** (*ha ramah* – to mislead, dealing treacherously, to beguile and to deceive, to abandon and to renege on the agreement (note: Ramah is a town in *Benyamyn* | Benjamin); also speaks of maggots and of a manmade religious shrine to gather and worship; from *ram* – where the exalted and lofty nobles are loud and proud).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:4)

What’s interesting here is that we have two completely different options available to us with regard to the final word, *ha-ramah*. There was a town in Benjamin called Ramah, thereby associating this misguided action with history’s most infamous descendant of Benjamin: *Sha’uwl* / Paul. The other option is even more telling, and that is to simply translate *ramah*, thereby depicting the elders as “treacherous, beguiling, and deceitful.” A translation reveals that the actual intent of their gathering was to present themselves “*ramah* – like nobility, elevating their own status by being loud and proud.” And considering that the Covenant affords no accommodation for either, doing so was in essence “reneging on the original agreement and abandoning the relationship.” These “*ramah* – maggots” were “*ramah* – plotting to build their own religious shrines in order to worship their own gods.”

An amalgamation of these connotations, reveals that the *ramah* are: “arrogant, loudmouthed, self-exalting Benjamites who preach a treacherously deceitful message of betrayal to deceive the unwary into abandoning the relationship agreement with God for religious worship.” Yahowah has just painted a bullseye on *Sha’uwl’s* | Paul’s

forehead. These men wanted to do away with the existing provisions Yahowah had established to justly resolve disputes and replace God's plan with their own.

*Ramah* also serves as the basis for the Islamic *Ramadan*. Muslims will protest that it is an Arabic word (meaning scorching heat), not Hebrew, however, virtually every important Qur'anic term, such as "Quran," itself (from *qara'* | to read and recite), is of Hebrew origin. In this case, *Ramadan* is when Muhammad purported to have received his first Qur'anic revelation, an episode that was so "*ramah* – misleading and treacherous, so beguiling and deceitful," it's amazing that this demonic overture promoting the "abandonment" of Yahowah and "rejection of His Covenant agreement" would be celebrated by anyone sane. Not only was an illiterate man asked to "read," a demonic spirit nearly killed him. The experience was so horrific, Muhammad tried to commit suicide, believing that he had been demon-possessed.



While *Sha'awl* | Paul would demean and discard Yahowah's *Towrah* | Teaching and *Naby'* | Prophets, saying that God's "old system should be equated to porn," this treacherous assembly of elders simply called Yahowah's prophet "old." But that was just the beginning for both of them. It would get far worse. The plot is about to darken.

**"And they actually said to him, 'Behold, you are old. And your sons have not walked in your ways. So then, henceforth, we want to put in place for us a ruler, a king who is in charge of the government, serving as our political, religious, and military authority, to make our decisions for us and to govern us, just like all of the Gentile nations.' (8:5)**

**And this statement was quite literally wrong and would always be harmful, continuously troubling, immoral and improper, in the eyes and understanding of Shamuw'el, accordingly, when they said, 'Appoint for us a ruler, establishing a government, for the purpose of actually deciding for us and continually governing over us.' So Shamuw'el personally requested ongoing intercession from Yahowah. (8:6)**

**Then Yahowah said to Shamuw'el, 'Choose to actually listen within certain limits to the voice of the people concerning everything they have to say to you because they are not against you, rejecting you, but, instead, they have rejected Me, avoiding and actually despising an association with Me as an authority and advisor to ponder, consider, and respond to among them. (8:7)**

**Similar to and consistent with the deeds, customs, and practices that they have engaged in from the day I lifted them up and withdrew them out of the crucibles of Mitsraym, even to this very day. And so, they have rejected Me and are continually abandoning Me, and they are serving gods of others. And now they are also doing so to you.'"** (Shamuw'el / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:5-8)

This is extraordinarily sad. Freewill is a tremendous gift, but one which has to be handled with considerable care. That was not the case in Yisra'el.

It would be the turning point, the place in time when man decided he was more capable than God. So let's examine these words carefully in order to avoid the same mistakes.

**"And they actually said to him (*wa 'amar 'el huw'* – so they continually conveyed to him (*qal* imperfect)), 'Behold (*hineh* – now pay attention), **you are old** (*'atah zaqen*), and your sons (*wa beny*) have not walked in your**

**ways** (*lo' halak ba derek* – have not journeyed along your path (qal perfect)).

**So then, now** (*'atah* – henceforth, from this point on, and straightaway, for the next phase) **we want to put in place for us** (*sym la 'anah* – appoint and assign before us) **a ruler** (*melek* – a king, a head of state, a governmental, political, religious, and military authority) **to judge us** (*shaphat* – to resolve our disputes and to make our decisions for us, to govern us) **just like** (*ka* – as it the case with and similar to) **all of the Gentile nations** (*kol ha gowym* – all of the animalistic and pagan foreigners).” (*Shamuw'el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:5)

By making this request, the leading elders of Yisra'el were rejecting the Towrah, its Covenant, and its Author. At this juncture, the Gentile nations with which the Yisra'elites were most familiar were Mitsraym and Kana'an.

**“And Yahowah communicated to Moseh to say, (*Qara'* 18:1) ‘Speak to the children of Yisra'el. And you should say to them, “I am Yahowah, your God. (*Qara'* 18:2) Anything similar to the practices of the realm of Mitsraym | existing as the crucibles of human oppression, in which you dwelled, you should not act upon or engage in.**

**And also, anything similar to the customs and pursuits of the realm of Canaan, the Merchants who Subdue, where I am bringing you, there you should not engage in what they choose to do. You should not walk in or follow their clearly communicated and inscribed prescriptions for living. (*Qara'* 18:3)**

**In accord with My means to execute good judgment regarding the way to resolve disputes, you should engage and act, and in association with My clearly communicated and inscribed prescriptions for living, you should observe, closely examine and carefully**

**consider, to approach by walking in and following them. I am Yahowah, your God.””” (Qara’ / Called Out / Leviticus 18:4)**

But this was not the only time Yahowah advised His children on the subject of emulating the ways of the Gentile nations. Also, in *Qara’ / Leviticus*, this time in the 20<sup>th</sup> chapter, God listed some of the things He detested about Gentile customs prior to offering the same admonition. First among them was choosing to place one’s children under the influence of gods established by governments:

**“Speaking through Moseh, Yahowah says (*Qara’* 20:1) to the children of Yisra’el, ‘Any man whosoever, whether Yisra’elite or foreigner, dwelling in Yisra’el, who offers his children to Molek, to the pagan god of government, to the god of kings and rulers, to those who entrap and control their prey by way of their counsel (*Molek* – god of the Phoenicians and Ammonites; from *malak* – the reign of kings and the imposition of government), surely such people will die. The people of the Land should stone him with stones. (*Qara’* 20:2)**

**And My presence will be set against that man, and I will cut him off from the midst of his people, since he has given some of his offspring to the Molek, to the pagan god of government, to the god of kings and rulers, to those who entrap and control their prey by way of their counsel, so as to defile My sanctuary and to profane My set-apart name. (*Qara’* 20:3)**

**If the people of the Land, however, choose to disregard that man, closing their eyes regarding him, when he offers any of his offspring to the kings, to the government and their god, to Molek, so as not to put him to death, (*Qara’* 20:4) then, I, Myself, will set My presence against that individual and also against his constituents, nation, extended family, and kindred spirits, along with everyone who is following after him**

and unfaithful, prostituting themselves by engaging in whoring around after the god of kings and government, Molek, who seeks to entrap and control from the midst of the people and family. (*Qara* ' 20:5)

So, the soul who relationally turns to intoxicating spirits, to inebriating spiritualists and mediums, to the ghosts of the dead, or to those who are familiar with and claim to know about spirits, necromancers, and soothsayers, even approaching whoring around after them, I will establish Myself against that soul and will cut them off from being part of the family. (*Qara* ' 20:6)

Therefore, separate yourselves and then you shall exist set apart, because I am Yahowah, your God. (*Qara* ' 20:7)

Observe My clearly communicated and inscribed prescriptions for living and act upon them, because I am Yahowah who sets you apart.” (*Qara* ' / Leviticus 20:8)

So then after telling us not to sacrifice our children, by whoring after the god of government, and not to participate in any form of religion, Yahowah tells us:

**“If any individual belittles, disdains, despises, or trivializes (*qalal* – diminishes the value of, retreats from, and makes light of) in this regard, his Father or in this regard, his Mother, he shall surely die, ceasing to exist.”** (*Qara* ' / Leviticus 20:9)

In this context, and especially following the criticism of fathers offering their children to Molek, the Father and Mother we ought not to belittle represent our Heavenly Father and Spiritual Mother.

This is followed by stating that **“continually committing adultery with an evil and adversarial woman is deadly.”** (*Qara* ' 20:10)



The list of debilitating perversions includes every possible permutation of incest, as well as bestiality. God concludes with:

**“Therefore, you should observe, closely examining and carefully considering, all of My clearly communicated and inscribed prescriptions for living as well as the entirety of My means to execute good judgment regarding the way to resolve disputes, and likewise, act upon them, so that I do not vomit you out of the Land where I’m bringing you to live. (*Qara’* 20:22)**

**And you should not follow, walking in, the engraved ordinances regarding conduct associated with the Gentile nation that I dispatched and sent away before you because they did all of these things and I detested them.” (*Qara’* / Leviticus 20:23)**

While nothing could be as germane to the issue at hand than the *Qara’* 20 decree, similar cautions regarding the politics, social customs, and religion of the Gentiles can be found in *Dabarym* / Deuteronomy 12:20 and 18:9 (which we’ll consider later), as well as *Shaphat* / Judges 6:10, leaving the elders of Yisra’el without excuse. The best-known instruction in this regard was scribed by *Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah (in 10:2), albeit four centuries later.

The Christian, Sha’uwl, was also rather fond of the Gentile nations. He adopted a Roman name, Paulos. He wrote in their language, Greek. He quoted and praised their gods, the Lord and the Graces. And he wanted everyone to subject themselves to their governments.

Just as would be the case with *Sha’uwl* | Paul, and the Christians he betrayed, the Elders of Yisra’el didn’t much like God’s way. Neither would walk in His way. They all preferred the ways of the pagan Gentiles.

Shamuw'el, appreciating God's disdain for Gentile nations, Gentile governments, Gentile religions, Gentile gods, Gentile militaries, Gentile leaders, and Gentile customs, or in His parlance, "the disgusting ways of the Gentile nations," recognized immediately that this was a horrible idea with devastating consequences.

**“And (wa) this statement** (*ha dabar* – this matter and word, this speech) **was literally wrong and would always be harmful** (*ra'a* – it was decidedly evil and actually immoral, it was genuinely wicked and continuously troubling, it was consistently displeasing, disastrous, and distressing, it would bring great hardship, affliction, misery, terrible mistreatment, absolute calamity, injury, and ruin over time; from *ra'* – it was improper and sinful and would sever the relationship bringing sadness, sorrow, and regret (the *qal* stem denotes a literal interpretation, while the imperfect conjugation conveys ongoing results (*rosh ayn ayn*))) **in the eyes and understanding** (*ba 'ayn* – from the perspective and in the sight) **of Shamuw'el** (*Shamuw'el* – He Listens to God; a compound of *shama'* – hear, pay attention to, perceive, and understand *'el* – God Almighty), **accordingly, when** (*ka 'asher* – in the matter of the relationship, in as much as) **they said** (*'amar* – they claimed, intending and requesting, avowing (*qal* perfect)), **‘Appoint for us** (*nathan la 'anachnuw* – place before us, giving and granting us the approach of, bestowing, producing, committing, granting, and delivering to us) **a ruler** (*melek* – a king, someone to be in charge of the government, a political, societal, religious, and military authority and advisor to ponder, consider, and respond to) **for the purpose of** (*la*) **actually deciding for us and continually governing over us** (*shaphat nuw* – always judging for us, having ongoing authority over us, leading us and defending us (*qal* infinitive construct – a verbal noun intensifying the action of an ongoing condition)).’

**So** (*wa*) **Shamuw’el** (*Shamuw’el* – He Listens to God; from *shama’* – to hear, to pay attention to, to perceive and to understand, ‘*el* – God Almighty) **personally requested ongoing intercession** (*palal* – decided on his own initiative that he’d receive a thoughtful response regarding the consequences, and thus individually made a request of, while asking for intervention mediation, and arbitration (hitpael stem, whereby the subject, Shamuw’el, acts upon his own initiative and in the process causes the object, Yahowah, to respond and engage, imperfect conjugation – on an ongoing basis)) **from** (‘*el* – from the perspective of the Almighty) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalown* – reconciliation).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:6)

Shamuw’el already knew God’s position on this matter. He had read the Towrah – as have we. Yahowah had provided clear and unequivocal instructions regarding the ways of the Gentiles, telling all who would listen not to do what they did, especially governmentally and religiously. But nonetheless, Shamuw’el asked and then paused to listen to Yahowah’s response.

**“Then** (*wa*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of the name of YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* existence and our *shalown* – restoration) **said** (‘*amar* – answered and spoke, responded audibly using words (qal imperfect)) **to** (‘*el* – as the Almighty to) **Shamuw’el** (*Shamuw’el* – He Listens to God from *shama’* – to hear, to pay attention to, to perceive and to understand ‘*el* – God Almighty),

**‘Choose to actually listen** (*shama’* – it’s at your discretion, but I’d like for you to genuinely hear and understand (qal imperative – literal interpretation of a request presented under the auspices of freewill in the

second person)) **within certain limits** (*ba* – within their defined three-dimensional area), **to the voice** (*qowl* – to the sound) **of the people** (*ha* ‘*am* – of the nation, group, followers, and related kin) **concerning** (*la* – with regard to) **everything** (*kol* – all and the totality of) **that they have to say** (‘*asher* ‘*amar* – what they propose and claim on an ongoing basis regarding the relationship (qal imperfect)) **to you** (‘*el* ‘*atah*), **because** (*ky* – for indeed, truly) **they are not against you** (*lo* ‘*eth* ‘*atah*), **rejecting you** (*ma*‘*as* – avoiding an association with you at this moment, temporarily despising, scorning, and spurning you, being adverse to and loathing you (qal perfect)), **but, instead** (*ky* ‘*eth*), **they have rejected Me, avoiding and actually despising an association with Me** (‘*any* *ma*‘*as* – refusing and spurning the idea of Me (qal perfect)) **as** (*min*) **an authority and advisor to ponder, consider, and respond to** (*melek* – a ruler, a king, someone to be in charge) **among them** (‘*al* *hemah* – before and over them).’” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:7)

It was sad but true. And the same could be said of *Sha’uwl* | Paul and the Christians he misled. They weren’t just rejecting a prophet, they were not just demeaning the original way God had established of doing things, they were not just abandoning the Towrah’s Guidance, or simply the means God provided to justly resolve disputes. They were rejecting Yahowah. Those who choose to trust government or religion distance themselves from God. By choosing one over the other, they are estranged from the Covenant and excluded from Heaven.

There are no exceptions. There are no excuses. There is no remedy. There is not and never will be a single Christian, Muslim, Secular Humanist, Hindu, Buddhist, Roman Catholic, or Mormon in Heaven. Similarly, there are no politicians who have devoted their lives to government service in heaven. God is overtly opposed to

both, and so the last thing on His mind is spending His eternity with such misguided men and women.

Should you be curious, I can think of three reasons Yahowah would encourage Shamuw'el to listen to those proposing this horrendous idea. First, His prophets are more effective when they understand the reasons human schemes are counterproductive, and thus why they are an abomination to God. Empathy can be a powerful motivator when compassion drives us to expose and condemn ideas that are deceitful, destructive, deadly, and damning.

Prior to hating religious and political institutions which inspire things like terrorism, kidnapping, slavery, rape, pedophilia, sexual discrimination, deprivation of freedoms, indoctrination, thievery, and mass murder, we serve as unwitting enablers. Our failure to understand the menace, and stand up against it, leads to more innocent people becoming victimized by the perpetrators of these crimes. Righteous indignation is enlightened, compassionate, moral, rational, responsible, Godly, and right. It is a wonder that misguided and immoral Secular Humanists under the umbrella of Political Correctness get away with their campaign against morality.

Second, Shamuw'el was God's friend, associate, and companion. Friends share joys and burdens with those they love and respect. Yahowah was deeply hurt by Yisra'el's betrayal, and Shamuw'el was among a handful of people with whom He could share His frustration. In this way, our *neshamah* – conscience not only causes us to reflect our Creator's nature, but it also enables us to appreciate the mind and emotions of God. It allows us to relate to one another in meaningful ways.

Third, there is power in understanding. The more we know about the history of government and religion, the more clearly God's instructions regarding the ills of these

institutions resonate, and the more likely we will do as He requests and walk away from them.

For this reason, Moseh was chosen to go with Yahowah to Mitsraym. He understood the Egyptians. He knew the pharaoh, his government, his religion, and his military. This made him more effective.

*Howsha'* | Hosea was asked to marry a temple prostitute so that he would better appreciate Yahowah's frustration with Yisra'el's relationship with the Whore of Babylon. As a result, Howsha's prophetic testimony is extremely compelling.

I was once a Christian, an ordained ruling elder in the Presbyterian church, and an evangelist who taught Bible studies. This exposure, while embarrassing to me now, has the benefit of having equipped me to be a much more effective witness against the religion's many deceptions. This is similar to how Moseh must have felt looking back at his time in Pharaoh's household.

Simply stated: the more we know, the more we understand, the better our relationship with Yahowah will be and the more productive we become witnessing to our fellow man.

Speaking of understanding, *Sha'uwל* | Paul did not prevail in a vacuum. The Greeks and the Romans were already predisposed to despise Yahowah, His message, and His people. Similarly, these arrogant and treacherous elders weren't the first nor were they alone among Yisra'elites in their rejection of Yahowah. Neither God nor truth has ever been popular.

**“This is similar to and consistent with** (*ka* – making a comparison and connection, this is like) **all of** (*kol* – everything and the totality of) **the deeds, customs, and practices** (*ha ma'asah* – the work, the labor, the focus of the undertakings and pursuits, the habits, and the things

constructed) **that they have engaged in** (*'asher 'asah* – which they have by way of association acted upon and accomplished (qal perfect)) **from the day** (*min yowm*) **I lifted them up and withdrew them** (*'alah 'any 'eth hem* – in association with them, I caused them to rise up and, together with them, I took them away (hifil infinitive – expressing action unlimited in time or individuals whereby the subject (Yah) causes the object (Yisra'el) to participate in the action as if they were just like the subject (God))) **out of** (*min* – away from) **the crucibles of Mitsraym** (*mitsraym* – the Black Land, Egypt, the confining and enslaving cauldrons of governmental, religious, military, and economic oppression; plural of *matsowr* which is from *tsuwr* – to be besieged by an adversary, curtailing freedoms, to be assaulted and tested to the limit of human endurance by a relentless foe, to be bound and controlled as a result of being confronted by a militaristic enemy which hems in and precludes escape, cutting off supplies, while relentlessly attacking the source of strength), **even to this very day** (*wa 'ad ha yowm ha zeh* – also continuing to this specific time).

**So** (*wa* – then in addition, moreover) **they have rejected Me and are continually abandoning Me** (*'azab 'any* – they are actually leaving and ending any association with Me on an ongoing basis, continuously neglecting, discarding, and literally forsaking Me (qal imperfect)).

**Moreover** (*wa*), **they are serving** (*'abad* – they are expending considerable energy and intensity to be indentured to, lowering their status by being enslaved, and reduced to servitude by worshiping (qal imperfect)) **the gods** (*'elohym*) **of others** (*'acher* – who are strange, manmade, additional, and different, who solicit a following, and who are derived from Benjamin – 1 Chronicles 7:12).

**And now** (*wa*) **they are also doing such things with you** (*hemah gam 'asah la 'atah* – they are engaging and

acting this way in turn with you).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:8)

Based upon my experience over the past twenty-two years, I suspect that Yahowah’s accounting is correct, that there are thousands among billions who have accepted His merciful plan as a result of being observant. That means that as few as one in a million people are on the right path. The customs, deeds, and practices of the rest are misguided and counterproductive. And this has not changed. It was the same in Shamuw’el’s time.

It is subtle to be sure, but it isn’t insignificant. Yahowah “*alah* – lifted His children up and then withdrew them” from this bastion of religious and political subjugation. The kings, clerics, generals, and merchants, who were inferior to God in every way, forced every man and woman to bow before them and to submit to their authority. And yet, Yahowah enabled those who had been enslaved, controlled, and abused by the institutions of the Black Land to stand in His presence.

Fathers get on their knees to lift their children up. As our Heavenly Father, this is God’s initial goal with regard to His Family. He wants us up on our feet, not only so that He can lead us away from human subjugation, but also so that we can engage with Him and go where He would like to lead us. This is yet another example of how man’s ways are the inverse of God’s ways. Satan, and those working for him, have amassed a cadre of religious gods, all of which demand to be worshiped and to have men bow before them. This is the antithesis of what is desired by the one and only God.

There is a timeless message in the statement: “I lifted them up and withdrew them, and in association with them, I caused them to rise up, taking them out of and away from the Black Land, the confining and enslaving crucibles of governmental and religious oppression where they were



besieged by an adversary who sought to curtail their freedoms, relentlessly assaulting and testing them to the limit of human endurance (*‘alah ‘any ‘eth hem min mitsraym*).” In it, the infinitive construct affirms that Yah’s response is unlimited in time and that it is available to every individual. Also, in the hifil stem, God is enabling us to participate in our quest for liberty while elevating us so that we become more like Him. In this regard, He is offering to free us from the negative influences of our country, our society, and our religion, as long as we are willing to stand up and walk away with Him.

In spite of the offer, or the One making it, 999,999 out of every 1,000,000 individuals turn it down, choosing instead to put their faith in false gods and unworthy people. The single most rejected individual in human history is the single most desirable.

In the previous chapter, we learned that religion separates mankind from God. Now we are discovering that so does government. Those who want their government to make decisions for them, to take care of them, to protect them, are rejecting Yahowah’s Instructions in this regard.

The Creator of the universe and the Author of life said of the people He had fashioned and rescued, that “*‘azab ‘any* – they had rejected and abandoned Me, they have neglected and discarded Me.”

And while that’s incomprehensible, they didn’t just end their association with their Creator and Savior. They replaced Him with false gods – gods conceived and created by the very human institutions that were abusing them. Can you even imagine Yahowah’s disappointment, His frustration, or His disgust?

It is a wonder He didn’t give up on us. But yet, just as there was a Shamuw’el, there would be others like him,

men and women willing to listen to Him and accept His generous offer.



Akin to light, and in the seventh dimension, Yahowah is able to see our future and witness the consequences of our choices prior to their occurrence in our ordinary flow of time. Then He asks His prophets to write down what He has witnessed so that, when we read their accounts of future history, we will come to trust God's witness and be forewarned.

What follows is an example of this. Yahowah knew that rulers would abuse their subjects and that all governments would be counterproductive. Choosing government over God would be as devastating as choosing religion over the relationship He envisioned.

**“And so now, it's at your discretion, but I'd like you to listen and understand, but only because you should testify repeatedly as a witness, admonishing and warning them now and continuously, approaching them and telling them conspicuously in their presence of the decisions and judgments of the ruler who shall reign over them.”** (*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:9)

**And so Shamuw'el conveyed all of the statements, every word, of Yahowah to a nation asking for a ruler.** (*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:10)

**He said, ‘This specifically will continuously exist regarding the decisions and judgment, the procedures and processes, of the ruler and government who shall reign over you:**

**1) he will continually take your sons,**

**2) he will appoint for himself vehicles to be used as his weapons, as his cavalry, his warhorses, and his horsemen as a means to pierce, separate, and scatter.**

**3) And they [your sons] shall be swiftly deployed within his vehicles serving as weapons of war.**  
(*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:11)

**4) Then he will appoint for himself commanders and captains, lords and princes, thousands of military officers with rank, along with leaders of the government and society by the fifties.**

**5) And by extension, they will conceal the evil they are doing for him while devising a plot that causes others to be deaf, dumb, and speechless.**

**6) They will reap his harvest for the purpose of manufacturing his weapons for continuous war, along with the implements to complete his military vehicles.**  
(*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:12)

**7) And with regard to your daughters, he will continually take them for ointment makers and mixers, working for him as druggists, and as menial executioners and butchers, even as bakers of bread or cakes.** (*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:13)

**8) From the best of your fields and pastures for grazing, and your cultivated land and vineyards, as well as your olive groves, he will continually take, and he will give all of these to his slaves and servants, to his designated officers and officials, and to his dependents.**  
(*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:14)

**9) The sowing of seeds and the cultivation of your land and vineyards, he will decimate by demanding a tax, confiscating a tenth, and he will give all of it to the high-ranking military officers, government officials, and the religious ministers he has castrated, to his**

**subjects, slaves, and servants.** (*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:15)

**10) And with your male and female workers, your subordinates and dependents, in addition to your best young men, even your finest beasts of burden, along with your most desirable oil, he will consistently take to engage in his prescribed affairs and mission.** (*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:16)

**11) Your flocks, he will decimate by demanding a tax, confiscating a tenth,**

**12) and you shall literally and continually exist for him, therefore, as slaves, subjects, and servants.”** (*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:17)

That certainly does not sound pleasant or productive. So why is anyone patriotic? Why would anyone in their right mind ask God to bless their country or, worse, bless their troops after reading this?

Yahowah had a lot to say about the human institution of government. Let's listen carefully, starting again with the preamble of His debilitating list of grievances.

**“And now (*wa 'atah* – so then), it's at your discretion, but I'd like you to listen and understand (*shama'* – choose to hear (*qal* imperative – literal interpretation of a request presented under the auspices of freewill)), but only because (*'ak ky* – indeed, albeit by way of contrast, rather) you should testify repeatedly as a witness, admonishing and warning them now and continuously (*'uwd 'uwd ba hem* – you should correct them at this time and on an ongoing basis and caution them by boldly declaring a vital caveat (*hifil* imperfect infinitive)), (*wa*) approaching them and telling them conspicuously in their presence (*nagad la hem* – informing them in their midst, making it known to them by announcing, expounding, acknowledging as a messenger,**

and publishing the report in opposition to them) **of the decisions and judgments** (*mishpat* – the procedures and processes, even the justifications; from *shaphat* – the means to exercise judgment, to make decisions, and to decide disputes, to plead the cause and case of and to defend the controversy of the government) **of the ruler** (*ha melek* – of the king, of the one in charge of the government, of the political, societal, religious, and military authority, of the advisor to ponder, consider, and respond to) **who shall reign** (*‘asher malak* – who as a result of this association shall act as an authority to rule and be in charge) **over them** (*‘al hemah* – before and among them).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:9)

The choice is ours. That is the nature of freewill. But no decision can be reasoned or rational if we are ill-informed or misinformed. God wants us to embrace the best possible option, the one that provides the most reliable and beneficial results. So, in addition to explaining the merits of His Covenant, He has taken the time to expose and condemn the failures of government.

We have been forewarned which is why we are without excuse. Yahowah asked Shamuw’el to approach mankind in the most conspicuous way, in our presence, declaring and publishing what He knew would befall us if we submitted to human authority, if we became political. And be aware: this isn’t just a treatise on the ills of totalitarian regimes. This admonition isn’t just in opposition to the Holy Roman Empire’s imposition of clerics and kings. The people were not only choosing to be governed, but they also chose the candidate and system of governance. The notion that democracy is somehow Godly is completely misplaced.

“**And so** (*wa* – then) **Shamuw’el** (*Shamuw’el* – He Listens to God from *shama’* – to hear, to pay attention to, to perceive and to understand *‘el* – God Almighty) **conveyed** (*‘amar* – continually and actually spoke, said,

communicated, and declared (qal imperfect)) **all of the statements, every word**, (*kol dabar* – the entire message), **of Yahowah** (יהוה) **to a nation** (*ha 'am* – to a group of people or related kin) **asking for** (*sha'al* – inquiring about and requesting, even demanding; serving as the basis for *Sha'uwl* – the given name of the author of the Christian New Testament (meaning Question Him)) **a ruler** (*ha melek* – a king, a leader to be in charge of the government, a political, societal, religious, and military authority, a head of state to ponder, consider, and respond to).” (*Shamuw'el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:10)

This government, one modeled after the pagan military states surrounding them, was the people’s choice. In spite of all of the abuse they had suffered at the hands of such regimes, especially in Egypt, they wanted to forfeit their independence and relinquish their freedom.

There is a myth that a nation’s people are free if their leaders govern them as opposed to being governed by another nation. But men are men. Leaders don’t suddenly become good in Ireland but bad in Scotland, evil in England but righteous in Wales, wicked in Spain but altruistic in France. The Soviets weren’t any better than the Nazis. The Romans were worse than the Greeks. The US government is more oppressive by almost any measure than that of the native peoples it displaced.

Everything that follows is a consequence of requesting a ruler, of wanting to be governed, of favoring the oversight of a political, religious, and military institution. This is the way governments operate, their standard procedure, their accepted practices, and the way they make decisions and impose their judgments.

“**He said** (*wa 'amar* – so He answered and promised, communicating, claiming, and declaring (qal imperfect)), **‘This specifically** (*zeh* – in direct reference to this entity, this should be regarded as what) **will continuously exist as**

(*hayah* – will come to always and actually be (qal imperfect)) **the decisions and judgment, the procedures and processes** (*mishpat* – the measures and justifications; from *shaphat* – the means exercise judgment, to make decisions, and to decide disputes, to plead the cause and controversy of the authority) **of the ruler and government** (*ha melek* – of the king, of the one in charge of the government, of the political, societal, religious, and military authority, of the advisor to ponder, consider, and respond to) **who shall reign** (*'asher malak* – who as a result of this association shall act as an authority to rule and be in charge) **over you** (*'al hemah* – before and among you): **In opposition** (*'eth* – in association and with accomplices):

1) **He will continually take** (*laqah* – he will habitually obtain and grasp hold of, he will always collect, select, and consider his possession (qal imperfect)) **your sons** (*'atah beny* – your children),

2) **and he will appoint for himself** (*wa sym la huw'* – he will cause to be made and then give to himself, establishing for himself) **vehicles used as his weapons** (*merkabah huw'* – his chariots as part of him doing business, wheeled vehicles in which his soldiers will be seated and ride; from *merkab* and *rakab* – mobile military vehicles which are ridden into battle by troops), **as his cavalry and his horsemen as a means to pierce, separate, and scatter** (*wa ba parash huw'* – along with his horsepower designed for aggressive military purposes and the experts trained to fight on them; from *parash* – to distinguish as dung by breaking things into pieces, to declare distinct and separate (military vs. civilian) to sting and toss aside, to wound and puncture reducing to fecal matter).

3) **Then** (*wa*), **they [your sons] shall move swiftly, being rapidly deployed** (*ruwts* – they shall quickly and aggressively pursue, speedily running (qal perfect)), **in the presence of** (*la paneh* – in the presence of) **his vehicles**

**serving as weapons of war** (*merkabah huw'* – his chariots as part of him doing business, his wheeled vehicles in which his soldiers will be seated and ride; from *merkab* and *rakab* – his mobile military vehicles which are ridden into battle by his troops).” (*Shamuw'el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:11)

The numbers 1), 2), 3), etc. have been supplied, and like the verse designations, are not in the original text.

Governments are warlike. Their first inclination is to establish a military by drafting the nation's children. Then they build weapons of war. Their second inclination is to use them.

Consider the Gentile nations of Babylon, Egypt, Assyria, Persia, Sparta, Greece, Carthage, and Rome. Consider the Byzantines and Ottomans, Great Britain and Germany, Russia and China. It has always been this way.

Today, the world's largest military is in the United States. It is the most expensive and best equipped. It is also the most prone to be deployed. America has become what Yahowah predicted, having fought 101 wars since the first European Christians set foot upon the continent.

Government leaders do not act alone. They enjoin accomplices. Kings authorize lords to enslave the people, to rob them of their dignity, their freedom, and the fruits of their labor. Rulers also need generals to impose their authority. Generals need officers to do their bidding.

Hitler was an evil man, but he was powerless until the masses voted for him. Even then, he required a legion of accomplices to carry out his agenda and start a war. In Imperial Rome, the first thing a wannabe Caesar did during his rise to power was bribe generals and their legions to support him. Muhammad founded a religion by telling his jihadists that they could keep eighty percent of whatever they stole.



Recognizing that this would be the case, God reported...

4) “**And then** (*wa*), **he will appoint for himself** (*sym la huw’* – he will cause to be made and then give to himself, arranging and establishing for himself, putting into place for himself (qal infinitive)) **commanders and captains, lords and princes** (*sar* – military officers with rank, leaders of the government and society, wardens overseeing those who are imprisoned, official rulers, merchant princes, vassals and overseers, nobility; from *sarar* – those who have the power to lord over and govern in an adversarial manner), **by the thousands** (*‘elephym*) **and** (*wa*) **military officers with rank and leaders of the government and society** (*sar* – commanders and captains, lords and princes, official rulers, merchant princes, vassals and overseers, nobility; from *sarar* – those who have the power to lord over and govern in an adversarial manner) **fifty at a time** (*chameshym*).

5) **And by extension** (*wa la*), **they will conceal the evil they are doing for him while devising a plot that leaves their victims deaf, dumb, and speechless** (*charash charysh huw’* – they will use an engraving tool to inscribe for him, holding their tongues, while secretly engaging in demonic religious rituals for him, working clandestinely in a manner not widely known, keeping their sorcery and specifics known only to those working for him at the highest level in his harsh and vehement tilling scheme (qal infinitive)).

6) **They will reap** (*qatsar* – they will cut off, vex, and grieve, they will anguish, shortening the life and strength of (qal infinitive)) **his harvest** (*qatsyr huw’*) **for the purpose of** (*wa la* – so as to and concerning) **manufacturing** (*‘asah* – creating and making, fashioning and deploying, acting and engaging with (qal infinitive)) **his weapons** (*kely huw’* – his vessels, equipment, objects, supplies, and articles) **of continuous war** (*milhamah* – for

constant combat, for conducting ongoing battles, always ready to attack in hostile military actions; from *malah* and *lacham* – fighting using naval vessels, engaging in battles and waging wars) **along with (wa) the implements and apparatus to complete** (*kaly* – the equipment required to facilitate and finish; from *kalah* – to accomplish and consume, to complete) **his military vehicles** (*rekeb huw'* – his mounted cavalry and chariots).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:12)

Almost every oppressive human institution has a hierarchical structure. In the Roman Catholic Church, the pope rules over cardinals who outrank bishops, who in turn preside over priests, with the laity at the bottom rung. In the army, generals command colonels, who in turn order majors to direct captains over lieutenants, warrant officers, sergeants, and privates of various grades and classes.

Among royalty, we find kings over queens, princes over dukes, earls, and barons, and all lording over the common man. Even in business, there is a Chairman of the Board, a CEO, a President, Senior and Executive Vice Presidents, Directors, Managers, Supervisors, and Foremen.

With God, there is no hierarchy – no chain of command, no organizational chart, no caste system. Yahowah does not lord over us. He lifts us up so that we can stand with Him. If you recall, that was the lesson Yahowah wanted us to understand by observing ants.

The evil intent of government is almost always concealed from the public. But even when the most reprehensible acts are made public, as was the case recently with Julian Assange of WikiLeaks and Edward Snowden, the masses don’t seem to care. It is as if governments have devised plots that are so debilitating that the masses are left deaf, dumb, and speechless. This condition is pervasive in

the West, and especially in the era of the Department of Homeland Security.

The Romans accomplished the same thing by crucifying anyone who criticized them, or who sought to be free of them. The Roman Catholic Church followed their example and devised the most gruesome implements of torture the world has ever known to silence their critics.

Today, socialist secular nations, under the guise of political correctness, cloak their wickedness in darkness by ostracizing anyone who is willing to tell the truth. Criticize a religion, homosexuality, the military, or democracy in a public forum and watch what happens. If you are elected, you'll be booted out of office, and if you are employed, you will lose your job.

In this vein, the economy of nations is all too often predicated upon the strength and imposition of their militaries. Rome's economy, like that of Babylon and Assyria, was based upon tribute, of forcing people conquered by their armies to surrender their wealth. They even took their sons, forcing them to serve in the legions that facilitated Rome's propensity to steal.

Islam grew this same way. During its "Golden Era," Muslims, following Muhammad's example, ravaged the planet, killing, enslaving, and plundering the highest percentage of the world's population ever endured. Similarly, the British Colonial Period was a product of its navy. More recently, America has become the merchant of death by building the world's largest military and selling more weapons than any nation in human history. It has military bases in over one hundred countries and uses its Army, Navy, and Air Force to impose its economic preferences and trade practices.

This is why Yahowah told us that a nation's harvest would falter because the proceeds would increasingly be used to manufacture deadly and destructive devices. So

once again, whether we are looking at what happened to Yisra'el, what happened to Rome, or what's occurring before our eyes in America, God has been right on the money.

But He was not done exposing and condemning government. In fact, He was just getting started.

7) **“And with regard to your daughters** (*wa 'eth bat 'atah*), **he will continually take them** (*laqah* – he will habitually obtain and grasp hold of, he will always collect, select, and consider his possession (qal imperfect)) **for** (*la* – to approach as) **ointment makers and mixers, working as druggists** (*raqach* – to mix and prepare oil and spices in a pharmacy, to make compounds in an apothecary, to supply drugs), **and as menial executioners and butchers** (*wa la tabahah* – to cook up killing without a struggle, to butcher and to slaughter), **even as** (*wa la*) **bakers of bread or cakes** (*'aphah* – cooks).” (*Shamuw'el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:13)

Most religious translators render *raqach* as “perfume makers.” I suspect they do so to trivialize the work of women and to diminish the scope of Yahowah's rebuke. But the word is actually very similar to the Greek “*chriso* – to supply and apply drugs” as well as “to be drugged,” upon which the title and designation “Christ” and “Christian” were derived.

As is the case with America, where such a high percentage of the population is drugged, either with prescription narcotics, illicit drugs, or alcohol, the masses are often controlled this way. In fact, beer, ale, and wine became the cornerstone of human civilization, without which cities would not exist.

Drinking untreated water was and remains deadly because it is contaminated with pathogens, especially when that water is polluted by man. But that came with a price. Alcohol is intoxicating, impairing judgment, dulling

consciences, and debilitating the ability to properly respond to what the inebriated observe.

I write these words in Butler County, Ohio. That's relevant because in the first nine months of last year, 2015, 108 of the 135 deaths in the county were attributed to heroin overdoses. Nationwide, heroin use is up over 400%. The country is decaying in its heartland.

Even the title “*aphah* – baker” carries concerning overtones. In *Howsha*’ | Hosea 7:4, the bakers are called adulterers for tainting the process of baking as well as for creating the round wafer cakes used in religious rituals. That is why mothers were implicated in the *Yirma*’yah | Jeremiah passage we considered previously in association with the Eastertime worship of *’Ashtart* | Ishtar.

Governments confiscate the proceeds of those who, unlike them, work to be productive. Taxation is legalized stealing. The money is used to advance a whole host of inappropriate activities, including enriching those in charge.

8) “**From the best of** (*wa ’eth ha towb* – out of the prosperity of your goods in) **your fields and pastures for grazing** (*sadeh* – land under your care and in your territory, particularly that used by shepherds to graze their sheep), **and your cultivated land and vineyards** (*kerem* – your farmland where crops are planted, tended, and harvested, often associated with growing grapes for wine), **as well as** (*wa*) **your olive groves** (*zayth* – your orchards), **he will continually take** (*laqah* – he will choose to consistently collect and habitually obtain, literally taking away with developing consequences over time (*qal yiqtol* imperfect)).

**And he will give all of this to his slaves and servants, to his designated officers and officials, and to his dependents** (*wa nathan la ’ebed* – and then he will offer and totally provide these to those he controls, bestowing them completely to those who serve him, actually granting

and assigning them to those who work for him, advise him, and worship him (qal perfect)).’” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:14)

This is what is known today as “progressive taxation and liberal spending.” This wealth redistribution scheme penalizes those who are productive and rewards those who are not. Recognizing that Robin Hood was a thief engaged in armed robbery, this is the same system, albeit on a national scale. The payments are called “entitlements,” but in fact, they do little other than cause the recipients to become dependents – which is their purpose. Such individuals are easy to control, and they never rebel.

Politicians garner support for themselves by taking from the few and giving to the many. The productive may protest, but when they fight to keep what they have earned, their property is confiscated as is their liberty and life. The masses, however, come to depend upon these grants, provisions that they have neither earned nor deserve. So, no matter how evil their government may be, they are conditioned to rely upon it, making them, in essence, dependents of the State – its children. The scheme destroys incentive and character.

And this is, of course, a bankrupt policy, which is why America has a national debt of over \$30 Trillion and is burdened by another \$100 Trillion in unfunded mandates. This system of entitlements is bankrupting Europe as well. Global economic collapse is inevitable. And it will inevitably lead to anarchy and chaos, the perfect conditions for evil to impose its will. Nations will falter economically before the world succumbs to Islamic Terrorism, Anthropogenic Global Warming, or the militarization of the world’s police, even to world war.

The Roman Catholic Church under Theodosius in 400 CE imposed the lord and serf fascist system of economic governance being described by God. It would devastate

Europe for a millennium, depriving the masses of their productivity and freedom.

You may have noticed that there were three productive assets being confiscated: the best sheep, wine, and olive oil. The first two represent Passover's Sacrificial Lamb and the blood He shed upon the Doorway to Life and upon the Mercy Seat to make the Covenant's Children immortal.

Olive oil represents the Set-Apart Spirit because it enlightens, cleanses, and nourishes. Her Light perfects and empowers the Covenant's Children, enriching them. When these three things are taken by the government, there is no hope for those controlled by it.

And while it will cost them their souls, those who do the bidding of rulers, their servants, officers, and officials, will remain loyal as a result of having these riches confiscated and assigned to them. As may have been the case with Shamuw'el's sons, those who serve the government's agenda are being paid to do so. Their judgment is compromised as is their collective character.

In this regard, democracy is the tyranny of the majority on the minority. The majority will vote for those who increase their entitlements by confiscating the wealth of the minority. This is also known as fascism, socialism, and communism – all of which are highly controlled forms of capitalism.

9) **“And (wa) with the sowing of seeds (zera’ – your kernels which propagate the species and are productive, yielding a desirable result, your offspring and children, your posterity, that which you produce from your fruitful sowing) and cultivation of your land and vineyards (kerem – from your farmland where your crops are planted, tended, and harvested, especially your growing of grapes for wine), he will decimate by demanding a tax, confiscating a tenth (‘asar – he will annihilate by tithing, using governmental or religious authority to impose and**

extract ten percent, he will reduce and devastate (qal yiqtol imperfect)).

**He will give all of it to the high-ranking military officers, the government officials, and the religious ministers he has castrated** (*wa nathan la saris* – and then he will offer and totally provide it to those he’s made impotent, bestowing it in its entirety to the presidents, heads of state, and chiefs of staff, actually granting and assigning it to his authorized overseers; related to *seren* – his fellow lords, rulers, and tyrants (qal perfect)), **as well as to his subjects, slaves, and servants** (*wa la ‘ebed* – and to those he controls, and to his dependents, those who serve him, those who work for him and worship him).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:15)

*Zera’*, which speaks of “sowing seeds,” also addresses “being productive so that one’s labor yields a desirable result.” So once again, it is productivity that is being penalized, and thereby diminished.

But *zera’* is just as accurately translated as “offspring” as in “children,” one’s “posterity.” Therefore, in this case, the lesson is that governments will influence generations of children, indoctrinating them to the point that their lives are devastated, and their souls are annihilated.

*‘Asar*, meaning “to confiscate ten percent as a tax or tithe,” is from *‘ashar*, a verb which has two distinct meanings, one good, the other bad. On the positive side, it means “to enrich tenfold,” although it is usually written *‘isarown* in such cases. Negatively, *‘asar* is “to fake wealth and to pretend to be rich.” The verb is related to *‘asuwwq* which is “to oppress through extortion.” This is an ugly picture of a horrid institution. However, it is a valid portrayal of a fiat economy where assets are actually liabilities, and the currency has no tangible value.

This decimating tax is designed to confiscate the lion’s share of the food that is produced. The first cut is being



used to feed the troops. The second is sold to equip them. But it also feeds the monster, enriching those who sacrifice their conscience for capital gain.

However, taxation, which penalizes productivity, reduces a nation's output, devastating the economy over time. Wealth is confiscated, not created. It is taken from those who know how to use it to create more of it and given to those who squander it. Moreover, taxation is a control mechanism – a way of imposing power and rewarding the loyalty of the collaborators.

Should there have been any question regarding the nature of those receiving the ill-gotten gain, their station within the government and their affiliation with the leadership, Yahowah has added “*saris* – high-ranking military officers, government officials, and religious ministers who are heads of state, lords and tyrants” to “*ebed* – subjects, slaves, and servants who are dependent upon and controlled by the ruler.”

To be castrated is to have one's testicles removed, emasculating the man and depriving him of his power and courage. A castrated man is neutered and thus easy to control. He is impotent.

It happens so often that it has become commonplace for senior political and military leadership of those nations charged with war crimes to protest that they were emasculated and impotent, powerless to prevent the horrors perpetrated by their government. And yet, it was that same government that empowered them and enriched them.

In organized crime, which is akin to politics and religion, deputies are “made” by documenting the crimes they are told to commit. Should the official grow a conscience, the cost of leaving the regime is character assassination at the very least.

Over time, everything of value is decimated by government. The burdens grow, and so do the dependents, until the weight is too great for the productive to support, and it all crashes down. Nations seldom die at the hands of invaders. They almost always succumb to their own villainy and collapse from within.

10) **“And with your male and female workers, your subordinates and dependents** (*wa ‘eth ‘ebed wa ‘eth ‘ebeduw* – your male and female workers (from the DSS 4QSam, the MT has *shiphchah* – maids/slave girls)), **in addition to your best young men** (*wa ‘eth bachuwr* – your chosen one, your elect male youth, the most acceptable of your youth), **and your finest beasts of burden, as well as the most desirable oil** (*ha towb ‘eth chamowr* – the most beneficial and productive livestock trained to carry loads and barrels (a *chomer* is 65 gallons) of oil, pitch, tar, and bitumen), **he will consistently take** (*laqah* – he will habitually obtain and grasp hold of, he will always collect, select, and consider his possession (qal yiqtol imperfect)) **to engage in** (*wa ‘asah* – to act upon and do all of (qal perfect)) **his prescribed affairs and mission** (*la mala’kah* – to approximate his version of the service of the spiritual messenger; feminine of *mal’ak* – heavenly representative and spiritual envoy).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:16)

This is getting progressively worse. After confiscating the nation’s sons, building weapons of war, and sending boys off to fight for him, after imposing an autocratic hierarchy to carry out his clandestine mandates, after using young girls to intoxicate the public, after controlling the food supply, after imposing debilitating taxes to enrich his fellow lords and tyrants, making his subjects dependent slaves, he wants to control the means of production, taking the proceeds to engage in his own prescribed affairs.

His mission will be to position himself so that he is seen as an alternative to the “*mala’kah* – service of the

spiritual messenger and heavenly representative” of Yahowah. He will have his own doctrine, a new covenant. The wannabe King *Sha ’uwl* | Saul is in this way a prophetic prototype for the wannabe Apostle *Sha ’uwl* | Paul.

The repurposed male and female workers were employees but are now servants. The beasts of burden are machines that have been transformed from the means of production to implements of war. But beyond this, *chamowr* is evocative of the transition from the purity of olive oil to the crude nature of a barrel of oil, the fuel of today’s war machines and the world’s most lucrative, enriching, and empowering commodity.

The best young man, however, is symbolic of the Chosen One, Dowd, Yahowah’s beloved Son – and thus the One we should be following instead of the King or Apostle. By appropriating Him, clerics and kings are engaging in Replacement Theology, whereby pagan myths are incorporated into their ill-conceived schemes.

It is interesting to note, that according to God, governments appropriate and control the means of production. All capitalistic systems, including free enterprise, fascism, socialism, and communism, orchestrate the four categories of capital – man, machine, money, and property – to drive the economy.

With free enterprise, the government regulates all of these things. With fascism, the government controls all of these things. With socialism, the government allots all of these things. And with communism, the government owns all of these things. But since ownership and control are different sides of the same coin, without exception, man’s economic systems serve governments.

You have heard of give and take in a relationship. Well, this is forcibly take and then give some of what you’ve taken to retain control.

Yahowah is our shepherd. We are His sheep. He wants to lead us to the finest pastures, protecting and nurturing us along the way. Governments, however, consistently lead the sheeple astray, often to their slaughter.

11) **“Your flocks** (*tso’n* – your migrating herds, typically of sheep, goats, and cattle), **he will decimate by demanding a tax, confiscating a tenth** (*‘asar* – he will annihilate by tithing, using governmental or religious authority to impose and extract ten percent, he will reduce and devastate (qal yiqtol imperfect)),

12) **and you shall literally and continually exist for him** (*wa ‘atem hayah* – and you shall always be as an extension of his whim and will (qal yiqtol imperfect jussive)), **accordingly** (*la* – approaching the status of), **as slaves** (*‘ebed* – as servants controlled by the authority of government, the property of lords and masters, working for another as his subjects).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:17)

Yahowah led His children out of slavery, freeing them from bondage and servitude. Governments and those who rule over them take mankind in the opposite direction. That has been the message from the beginning.

Choose Yah, accept His Towrah Guidance, and engage in His Covenant and He will make you immortal. He will perfect you, adopt you, enrich and empower you, raising you up so that you can walk with Him. Choose man, accept human government, engage in politics and religion, and you will die after being corrupted, abused, and discarded, impoverished, and disenfranchised. So why is it that only one in a million choose Yah?



7

Not Listening

*Committing Detestable Acts...*

Yahowah had a lot more to say about human governance. He did so because Yisra'elites have had a lot of experience with bad governments. The Egyptians enslaved the Children of Yisra'el for eight decades. The Babylonians and Assyrians destroyed the Northern Kingdom and hauled Yahuwdym into slavery eight hundred years later.

Rome crucified Dowd, the Messiah and King of Yisra'el, in 33 CE. Yahowah's Temple on Mount Mowryah was razed by the same government and its military in 70 CE. Imperial Rome and its legions under Hadrian destroyed Yaruwshalaim in 133 CE with the intent of turning the Temple Mount into a shrine to the emperor himself. Between these assaults, Yisra'elite slaves and wealth were deployed by the Caesars to build the most disgusting tribute to government's preoccupation with perversity the world had ever known, the Roman Colosseum.

The Byzantine government was the next to abuse the Children of Yisra'el followed by Muhammad's Muslims, the Mongol-infused Ottomans, and then the British. Another totalitarian expression of government, Hitler's Nazi Regime, would seize on the opportunity to enslave Yisra'elites and murder six million of them. There were many occasions for tears. The victims have consistently chosen the same fate throughout history, but the consequence arrives on this day and at this time.

God, Himself, memorialized the somber occasion ...

**“And you will cry out in this day because of the concerning presence of your king, the ruler of the government, whom you have chosen for yourselves. But Yahowah will not answer you in those days. (*Shamuw’el* / 1 Samuel 8:18)**

**And yet, the people utterly refused to listen and were in defiant rebellion regarding what they were hearing.**

**Therefore, they actually said, “No! Indeed, by way of branding and ownership, rather we have actually chosen to continuously have a supreme ruler and sovereign government over us.”” (*Shamuw’el* / 1 Samuel 8:19)**

If this referendum were presented today, the response would be the same.

It is astonishing. In defiance of five thousand years of recorded history, all conveying the same counterproductive, oppressive, and vicious retort, man routinely spurns love and chooses to be abused, to be deceived rather than accept the truth, to be robbed instead of rewarded.

This conversation was recorded for us to preclude us from siding with the majority. God has never been popular, even in the direst of times. Moreover, for those who are of the opinion that they can wait until the last moment before turning to God, Yahowah is aware of our insincerity. He has no interest in being chosen by default – just to make the pain go away.

More completely amplified, God’s warning reads...

**“And you will cry out (*wa za’q* – so then you will wail and weep, crying in anguish, lamenting (*qal* perfect)) in this day (*ba ha yowm ha huw’* – at this time) because of the concerning presence (*min la paneh*) of your king**

(*melek* – your supreme ruler, your head of state, your political, social, religious, and military authority, your sovereign, and your leader) **whom you have chosen** (*‘asher bachar* – whom as a result of your association, you have desired and elected, demonstrating your preference to join his covenant) **for yourselves** (*la ‘atem*).

**But** (*wa*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon *‘elowah* – God’s *towrah* – instructions on His *hayah* – existence) **will not answer you** (*lo’ ‘anah ‘eth ‘atem* – will not reply or respond to you (qal yiqtol imperfect)) **in those days** (*ba ha yowmym ha huw’* – [Masoretic Text (“on that day”) corrected by DSS 4QSam]).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:18)

And why would He? The people cast their votes. They chose their leader. They rejected God and opted for a government modeled after the Gentiles, the Egyptians, the Philistines, the Assyrians, and the Babylonians. It was ignorant, irrational, immoral, and indeed insane. Why would God want to listen to people like this?

And it is not as if He didn’t warn them. They were without excuse. With Yahowah’s message echoing in their ears, they ignored Him. This is not unlike today’s Christians, who lug around their “Old Testament” for no apparent reason.

The consequence of rebellion, the result of choosing government instead of God, is twofold. First, man brings anguish and misery upon himself. Second, Yahowah will not respond. He will not save us from our choice to reject Him.

Yahowah’s plan is to lead mankind away from human oppression. He has established seven steps along the way, His *Miqra’ey* | Invitations to be Called Out and Meet with Him. Having offered engraved Invitations to Festival Feasts, He is hoping that we will respond, that we will reply

to what He is offering, and celebrate with Him. But when we choose man's way, we are rejecting God's way. We let His Invitations go unanswered. So, God responds in kind.

A case could be made that “*‘anah* – respond and answer” is among the ten most important verbs in the Hebrew language. *‘Anah* is used frequently in association with Yahowah's seven *Miqra'ey*, which isn't surprising since they are all “Invitations” from God to us for the purpose of meeting with Him. Yahowah is asking us to “*‘anah* – to respond and to answer” Him.

These Invitations are written prominently in His Towrah, providing us with all of the pertinent instructions along with the directions to these annual events. Collectively, they represent the most generous and beneficial offer ever made. So, when we ignore Yahowah's Invitations to meet with Him, God simply ignores us. And when we reject His way, He rejects our way. It is as it should be. It is fair.

Very few people answer these invitations, partly because they have been hoodwinked by their religious leaders into errantly believing that they aren't being offered to them. And even if they were, the faithful have been led to believe that these meetings are no longer valid.

That brings us to the negative side of *‘anah*, at least for those who either ignore or reject the *Miqra'ey*. *‘Anah* can also convey “to afflict,” which means that those who fail to respond to these Invitations will see their souls diminished, ceasing to exist, while those who reject them, encouraging others to do the same, will find their souls vexed in *She'owl*.

Also interesting, the two sides of *‘anah* reveal the nature of Passover and UnYeasted Bread. Because Dowd allowed his body and soul to be afflicted on the *Miqra'ey* of *Pesach* and *Matsah*, the souls of those who respond to Yahowah and answer His Invitations will not be afflicted.



*'Anah*, therefore, presents life's ultimate referendum. It is the most important choice anyone can make. Are you going to "*'anah* – answer" Yah's Invitation to become part of His Covenant Family and are you going to attend His Annual Meetings, or are you going to remain a victim in the family of man, with your soul "*'anah* – afflicted" as a result?

You may have noticed that "*bachar* – choice" can also be translated as "covenant." But unlike Yahowah's "*beryth* – covenant," which is based upon "*beyth* – family," this "*bachar* – covenant" is an "expression of man's preferences and desires," not Yahowah's.

For example, most prefer *Sha'uwl* | Paul's Christian New Testament, and its new covenant, over Yahowah's Towrah and His Covenant. With man's "*bachar* – preferred covenant," all a person has to do is believe in Paul's "Gospel of Grace," something which is open to each individual's personal interpretation, thereby making the poison popular.

With Yahowah's "*beryth* – Covenant," there are specific and inalterable conditions, all five of which must be known, understood, accepted, and acted upon – all of which necessitate observing His Towrah. While thousands have chosen to know and trust Yahowah, many billions prefer *Sha'uwl* | Paul, putting us right back to 1400 BCE, to the same choice and consequence being presented by Shamuw'el to Yisra'el.

Christians have transformed their god into a meddling micromanager. They give him credit or blame for everything that happens, from dating to sports, from school to career, right down to winning the lottery or getting a base hit. It is pathetic, especially in light of what Yahowah is saying to those who have chosen human authority over Him. He has not and will not respond to their cries for help much less their pleas for the trivial.

Just in case you thought that I may have been extrapolating somewhat regarding the black-and-white nature of being aligned with government or God, of listening to *Sha'uwel* | Paul as opposed to listening to Yahowah and are of the belief that a person could cling to both, consider this next statement.

**“Nonetheless, the people** (*wa ha 'am* – so the family and nation) **utterly refused to listen and were in defiant rebellion regarding what they were hearing** (*ma'an shama'* – resisted receiving, processing, or considering the proclamation, unwilling to receive the pronouncement (qal infinitive – thereby developing a genuine and ongoing predilection to be poor listeners and rebellious)) **in the instruction and guidance** (*ba qowl* – with the direction and message) **of Shamuw'el** (*Shamuw'el* – He Listens to God).

**Therefore** (*wa*), **they actually said, “No!** (*'amar lo'* – they continually and habitually responded negatively, saying ‘Surely not’ with all of the ongoing and unfolding consequences of being without and for naught (qal imperfect)).

**Indeed, by way of branding and ownership, rather** (*ky* – instead, because, surely, accepting the stigma, by contrast) **we have actually chosen to continuously have** (*hayah* – we want to always exist with (qal yiqtol imperfect)) **a supreme ruler** (*melek* – a head of state, a political, social, religious, and military authority, a sovereign king, and a government leader) **over us** (*'al 'anachnuw* – before and upon us).”” (*Shamuw'el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:19)

It is one or the other. Both are not an option. You can listen to and accept Yahowah’s guidance and trust and rely upon Him, or you can listen to religious and political men and rely on their promises.

Christians, by way of their rejection of Yahowah's Towrah, have essentially said, "No, we refuse to listen to God, and we are defiant about it." That is the crux of Pauline Doctrine. That is the message of the Christian New Testament. That is the purpose of the "Gospel of Grace." It is the antithesis of what Dowd, as the Messiah and Son of God said, did, and encouraged.

A line has been drawn in the sands of time. You cannot straddle it. You cannot repetitively jump back and forth. It's either God or government. They are opposing influences.

This is one of many reasons why Yahowah selected the verb "*karat* – cut" to describe the establishment of His Covenant. A soul is cut in or cut out. Everyone is on one side of the divide or the other. It is also why Yahowah refers to everything important as "*qodesh* – set apart." We are either set apart unto God or man.

Yahowah's position on the political, religious, cultural, societal, academic, moral, and militaristic ways of the Gentile nations is irrefutable. It is stated as bluntly and clearly as words allow in the two *Qara'* / Leviticus passages we considered earlier in the chapter, but also in *Dabarym* / Deuteronomy 18:9 and in *Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 10:2. Let's take a moment and consider the last two at this time.

Directly out of Yahowah's *Towrah* – Instructions, we read...

**"Indeed, when you come into (*ky bow'* 'el) the Land (*'erets*) that beneficially, as a result of the relationship (*'asher*), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – properly pronouncing YaHoWaH as '*elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence), **your God** (*'elohym*), **is literally giving to you (*nathan la* 'atah), choose not to teach, accept, respond to, or submit to (*lo'* lamad** – decide not to make a habit of imparting**

information about or continually training others in, do not become a disciple of or speak on behalf of, do not become accustomed to (qal yiqtol imperfect)) **so as to act upon or engage in** (*la 'asah* – so as to perform or profit from, seeking to approach by doing (qal infinitive construct)) **anything resembling or associated with** (*ka* – that which is like or similar to, in accord with or corresponds to) **the detestable and repulsive abominations, especially the confusing lies associated with the idolatrous idol worship** (*tow 'ebah* – abhorrent practices; from *towah* – to cause trouble by confusing, to engage in wars by lying, to mislead, mystifying and bewildering, creating uproarious conflict and strife, and *ta'ab / ta'ah* – abominable religious rituals which are abhorrent, errant and deceitful, intoxicating and causing many to stagger and wander away) **of the pagan Gentile nations** (*ha gowym* – of the backward and black, the heathen and animalistic institutions, the arrogant people and estranged foreign corpses).” (*Dabarym* / Words / Deuteronomy 18:9)

With a statement this unequivocal from a source so credible, why is it that almost everything man does – politically, religiously, militarily, patriotically, judicially, socially, and academically – reflects the practices of the Gentile nations, particularly the Babylonians, Greeks, and Romans. It is as if mankind said, “Just for fun, let’s do the exact opposite in every area of our lives, public and private, of what our Creator has instructed and see where it leads us.”

The common denominators among these countries were many. The head of state also led the military – an institution that consumed the lion’s share of resources, including the nation’s young men. Kings typically claimed to have a divine right to rule. The government and their national religion were fully integrated.

As a result, the erection of imposing religious edifices was second only to the construction of deadly military

hardware, because when convincing people to die and kill, religion is the ultimate tool. Only the names of the gods were changed, and that was only done to accommodate the local culture.

Each permutation evolved from the same Babylonian source. Governments were intrusive, oppressive, and totalitarian. They taxed their subjects and demanded tribute from neighboring states. Most economies were driven by slave labor. And in this regard, the military captured the slaves and prevented their escape.

These conditions, while prevalent in the West, are pervasive in Islam. The religion was conceived as a declaration of war against all humankind. It grew as a result of the slave trade. And in Islam, there is no separation of mosque and state. Moreover, not only is jihad mandatory, but so is terrorism. Muhammad was the lone religious and political authority, as well as the lead jihadist. And in the Quran, Muslims are told to emulate his example.

One thousand years after the Towrah was written, Yahowah's advice was unchanged...

**“Therefore** (*koh* – here and now), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – accurately transliterating the name YaHoWaH, our *‘elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **says** (*‘amar* – genuinely communicates and instructs, wholly and completely (qal perfect)), **‘Unto the way** (*‘el derek* – toward the course of conduct, path, and manner) **of the pagan Gentile nations** (*ha gowym* – of the backward and black, the heathen and animalistic institutions, the arrogant people and estranged foreign corpses), **never teach, never accept, or ever submit to** (*‘al lamad* – decide not to make a habit of imparting information about or continually train others in, never become a disciple of or speak on behalf of, don’t respond to or become accustomed to (qal yiqtol

imperfect)), **for they are from** (*wa min*) **the signs of the heavens** (*'owth ha shamaym*).

**Nor should you be in awe and thus frightened, confused and therefore dismayed, confounded resulting in destruction** (*'al chatat* – never be astonished or discouraged, never frightened or terrorized, never split apart or ruined, and thereby cast down, never bewildered and thus abolished (nifal stem – the subject, in this case those listening to and reading this, will not be destroyed if they are not confused because the subject carries out and receives the action of the verb, then the yiqtol imperfect conjugation addresses continuous and ongoing actions which are often habitual, so in this case it conveys that the listener who accepts this advice was not, is not, and will never be confounded with the unfolding consequence that they will not be split apart or scattered from Yahowah, and with jussive mood – the response is the reader's choice under the auspices of freewill)) **because, indeed** (*ky* – surely branded by them), **the Gentile nations** (*ha gowym* – the backward and black, the heathen and animalistic institutions, the arrogant pagan people) **are confused and dismayed, confounded and destroyed by the signs of the heavens** (*chatat* – are astonished, frightened, and terrorized by the heavenly signs, split apart and ruined, thereby bewildered and thus cast down by the signs in the sky (nifal stem – the subject, in this case the Gentiles, will be destroyed as a result of being confused because the subject carries out and receives the action of the verb which, with the yiqtol imperfect conjugation, reveals that their continuous and ongoing bewilderment and habitual confusion will have unfolding consequences, ultimately causing them to be cast away and down)).” (*Yirma'yah* / Yahowah Uplifts / Jeremiah 10:2)

The father of the gods was usually called “the Lord” and was symbolized by the sun. And that's a problem for Christians, with their reverence for Sunday, a god referred

to as “the Lord,” halos over the heads of “saints,” and sunbursts used throughout their religious décor. Even steeples are sun-god related, as they are designed to catch the first and last rays of the rising and setting sun. Moreover, the Christian “Jesus Christ” was modeled after Tammuz, Osiris, and especially, Dionysus – the Son of the Sun.

The Divine discussion which follows the *Yirma'yah* 10:2 admonition serves as an overt condemnation of Christmas and especially the Christmas Tree. God is clearly unimpressed with mankind's religious traditions. And this is followed in turn by a condemnation of Easter and a repudiation of the Christian New Testament.

Yahowah does not want us to teach the ways of Gentile nations. He constantly states that He would prefer we convey the message found in His Towrah, especially to our children. This differs from Gentile nations because education was limited to clerics and kings, and the nobility who served them. Also, since almost all early literature extolled the virtues of kings as if they were gods, and the merits of their gods as if they were real, education could often be counterproductive.

Yahowah asked us not to accept the ways of the Gentile nations which include not only their fascist and totalitarian tendencies but also their democratic and representative ideals. He made no distinction between Greece and Rome, nor between the Republic of Rome and Imperial Rome. They were all presented as “beasts.”

Therefore, following His guidance would include avoiding their invasive militaristic nature, their religious mythology, their rituals and holidays, their propensity for patriotism, their overt restrictions on freedoms, their imposition of constricting laws, the subjugation of their own people whom they impoverished for the benefit of the few, their tendency to torment their neighbors, and

especially their pervasive integration of religion and politics. These are things we ought not to speak in favor of, accept as customary, or teach to our children. Yet, we have done all of these things.

The expressions associated with the second verb, '*al chatat*, are far-reaching and worth reinforcing. As a result of the nifal stem, those who are willing to carefully and thoughtfully consider this message, and act upon it, will not be destroyed if they are not confused. They will not be cast down if they are not confounded, because the listener is shown receiving and then acting out the implications of the verb. If we are not misled by religious myths, then we will not be separated from God.

Furthermore, with the yiqtol imperfect conjugation, if we continuously accept this advice and habitually act upon it, the ongoing and unfolding consequence of not being bewildered is that we will never be split apart or scattered from God.

Since Yahowah's entire exposé on the choice between God and government, between the Covenant and religion, has been presented under the auspices of freewill, we should not be surprised that '*al chatat* was scribed in the jussive mood, whereby this response is the reader's choice. God is not imposing Himself on us. He is simply stating a fundamental axiom. Confusion about religion leads to bad decisions and undesirable consequences.

However, the second time *chatat* was deployed, when it wasn't negated, and when the subjects were Babylonians, et al., the jussive mood was withdrawn. While God offers freewill, Gentile governments typically usurp it. In *Gowym* nations, the masses are so indoctrinated, so manipulated, so deprived economically, and so shortchanged intellectually that freedoms are few and far between.

The overwhelming preponderance of Egyptian, Babylonian, Assyrian, Greek, and Roman gods were



displayed in the heavens, as the sun and moon, the stars and planets, and especially as constellations. The astrological zodiac, in conjunction with the earth, sun, moon, and planets of our solar system, served to provide that which was misconstrued as gods and goddesses.

From the movements of these heavenly signs, divine advice was proclaimed, prophetic predictions were made, and the resulting mythology was used to shape architecture and temple design, religious worship and rituals, national holidays and societal customs, moral codes and legal systems, in addition to military campaigns.

The religious mythology was first and foremost a control mechanism, providing the dubious justifications for clerics and kings to lord over the people. Rivals for the throne were fought and empires were expanded based on the oracles of these gods. Even today, as recently as the Reagan Administration, astrologers were consulted before decisions were made.

The pagan calendar imposed by the Roman Catholic Church still revolves around them. At the vernal equinox, the sun, representing the Lord, crosses the constellation of Taurus, impregnating 'Ashtart | Ishtar on Easter Sunday so that, nine months later, the Son of the Sun is born during the Nativity celebrated during the Winter Solstice, traditionally celebrated on December 25. With the Zodiac, it is Capricorn, the Goat, representing Satan, which emerges on this day, rather than the Sacrificial Lamb of God.

Virgo, the Virgin, represents 'Ashtart / Ishtar / Venus. As the consort of the Sun, she is the Queen of Heaven and Mother of God. Libra, the Scale, is a twisted replacement for the Towrah. Scorpio, the Scorpion, is one of the most common metaphors for Satan's debilitating sting. Pisces, the Fish, was usurped from Astrology to serve Christians as their Icthus.

Aries, the Ram, and Taurus, the Bull, serve as counterfeits for Yahowah. The first letter in the title “‘el – god” was drawn in the form of a ram’s head. Aries was known at the time as “I Am.” Of Taurus, it was said, “I Possess,” further identifying the Bull with Yahowah’s depiction of Satan as the Lord | *Ba’al*. Also interesting, in Babylon and Assyria, the two most enduring symbols for their gods were the Bull and the Lion, both represented by their own constellations.

Today, these Satanic symbols are pervasive throughout British society. They are a legacy of Babylon via the Druids of Britain. America’s Satanic symbols have come by way of Rome – especially the eagle whose flight was associated with the sun. Lent, Easter, Christmas, and Sunday worship are all derivatives of the Signs of the Heavens that Yahowah wants us to reject.



Returning to this portion of Yahowah’s admonition through Shamuw’el, we find that, even after God explicitly told the Yisra’elites what the consequence of relying upon men and their political, military, and religious institutions would be, they either ignored or rejected everything Yahowah had to say. They made the worst choice possible.

**“And then, it will be for us also, that we shall be like all of the Gentile nations. He will make our decisions and govern us.**

**Our supreme political, religious, and military authority shall go out before us, and he will continually fight our battles, engaging in our ongoing state of war.’**  
(*Shamuw’el* / 1 Samuel 8:20)

**So, then Shamuw’el listened to all of the words, every statement, of the people of the nation, and he**

conveyed their statements within earshot to Yahowah.  
(*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:21)

**And Yahowah said to Shamuw'el, 'Hear what they have to say considering enthroning a king, establishing a governmental and a religious and military authority over them.'**

**Then Shamuw'el said to the people comprising Yisra'el, 'Each individual should choose of your own accord to actually go, walking toward his city, town, or village.'"** (*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 8:22)

Reexamining this exchange between the people and their prophet, and then between God and Shamuw'el, we are confronted by man's brazen disregard for almost everything Yahowah had to say.

**"And then, it will be for us also** (*wa hayah gam* – moreover, in addition, it will come to be and exist for us, as well (*qal* perfect)), **that we shall be like** (*'anachnuw ka* – we will be similar to, sharing a connection, association, and identity with) **all of the Gentile nations** (*kol ha gowym* – embracing every backward and black, heathen and animalistic institution, becoming entirely pagan and arrogant, and therefore, completely estranged, akin to foreign corpses).

**So, he will make our decisions and will govern us** (*shaphat* – he will lead us, judge us, have authority over us, resolve our disputes, and exercise judgment, vindicating and punishing us, defending and condemning us (*qal* perfect)).

**Our supreme political, religious, and military authority** (*melek* – our ruler, our head of state, our sovereign king, and our government leader) **shall go out before us** (*yatsa' la paneh* – shall come out, go forth, and proceed, moving forward on our behalf and in our presence, appearing in front of us (*qal* perfect)), **and he**

**will continually fight our battles, engaging in our ongoing state of war** (*lacham milhamah* – he will show hostility in opposition while conquering, using our weapons to devour, he will struggle militarily against those we fight, always attacking, consumed with destroying, while warring in association with political and religious nations).’” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:20)

It is hard to imagine turning down, and then actually discarding, the only real God for a pantheon of pathetic fakes. It is hard to imagine rejecting the most generous and beneficial offer ever made for the counterproductive, false hope pontificated by self-serving men speaking on behalf of their corrupt institutions.

With Yahowah, it has been a continual litany of testimony validated, predictions realized, and promises fulfilled. He has consistently proven His ability to perform on behalf of His people. With man, however, there has been a habitual pattern of lies, of contradictions, of unrealized promises, and of deceit, destruction, and death. It’s hard to fathom why anyone would choose religion over a relationship with Him.

Gentile nations have come and gone, risen and decayed. They have lived and died by the sword. The preponderance have acted in a beastly fashion. Even their own citizens were considered the property of the state and belonged to the king. Worse, foreigners were harassed, terrorized into submission, and then exploited. There was no such thing as freewill, freedom, or free speech. Only the kings, the priests, the nobility, and the generals prospered. Everyone else was controlled, subjugated, and oppressed.

God and man are as different as day and night in this regard. Yahowah seeks to liberate us from human oppression and to teach us so that we can think for ourselves. He has no interest in obedience or spending

eternity with individuals who foolishly follow those who mislead them. If He wanted obedience, His Covenant would have been established with His “*mal’ak* – spiritual envoys” rather than man.

They didn’t actually want freedom. They wanted someone to decide for them, to control them. They didn’t want peace. They wanted a man to lead them into war.

This is the heritage of nations. Governments fight wars. For example, in the 400 years after the first colonists invaded the new world, the newly minted Americans fought 101 wars – one every four years for four centuries. And in the vast majority of those cases, these conflicts were justified by lies. In many cases, if not most, the prevailing tactic was terrorism.

The people’s response circa 1036 BCE, sounds somewhat similar to the lyrics of the *Battle Hymn of the Republic*, like those found in *Hail to the Chief*, akin to those in the *U.S. Army Song*, the *Air Force Song* and, of course, is reflected in the lyrics of the *U.S. Marine Corps Hymn*, even resonating throughout *Onward Christian Soldiers*.

As choices go, there is none better than electing to engage in a relationship with Yahowah. As choices go, there is none worse than aligning oneself with a political or religious institution.

**“Then (wa) Shamuw’el (*Shamuw’el* – He Listens to God) listened to (*shama’* – heard) all of the words (*kol dabarym* – every statement) of the people who were family (*ha ‘am*), and he conveyed their words (*wa dabar* – he repeated their words) within earshot (*ba ‘ozen* – into the ears) to Yahowah (*Yahowah* – properly pronouncing YaHoWaH as ‘*elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:21)**

This is one of many inspired statements which serves to demonstrate that Yahowah is not omnipresent nor omniscient. He does not listen to those He does not know – especially those who don’t listen to Him.

The benefit of freewill is love, nurturing relationships, and the ability to exercise good judgment regarding the most beneficial and reliable options. The problem of freewill is that, with corrupted information or without a conscience, bad choices are more common than good ones. And with most poor decisions, there is an undesirable consequence.

That is what is happening here. Yahowah is telling Shamuw’el that, based upon what the Yisra’elites have chosen and what they have rejected, the most responsible and reasonable, indeed, fairest, option is to allow them to have what they want. It is the only way they will ever learn. And it prevents making a mockery of freewill.

This may have been among the most painful experiences in Yahowah’s relationship with humankind. He was allowing His children to leave Him and to run headlong into the arms of someone who would mislead and abuse them. Under the circumstances, and after providing a stunningly poignant argument against government, He had to let His children go.

**“And (wa) Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – accurately transliterating the name YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **said** (‘*amar*) **to Shamuw’el** (*Shamuw’el* – He Listens to God), **‘Hear what they have to say** (*shama’ qowl* – listen to their voice) **considering enthroning a king** (*malak* – ponder the implications yourself and respond carefully after considerable thought about the coronation of a governmental, religious, and military ruler (*malak* – to reign and to inaugurate or coronate a specific ruler, *malak*

– to ponder, think about, carefully consider, and then respond, *melek* – ruler over a nation and its government as well as its social, religious, and military institutions, and *Molek* – the name of the god of governments and kings, are written identically) (in the hifil stem – the subject, Shamuw’el, will cause the object, Yisra’el, to endure the ruler’s reign, while the perfect conjugation conveys that this will be a onetime event that should not be repeated, and will not endure forever)), **a governmental, religious, and military authority** (*melek* – a royal ruler, a king, a societal leader, a sovereign) **upon them** (*la hem*).’

**Then** (*wa* – so as a result) **Shamuw’el** (*Shamuw’el* – He Listens to God) **said to** (*‘amar ‘el*) **the people** (*‘iyshy* – the men (plural)) **of Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el* – Individuals who either Engage and Endure with God or Wrestle and Struggle with God), **‘Each individual** (*‘iysh* – each man (singular)) **should choose of your own accord to actually go along or walk** (*halak* – it is your decision to go with the flow, to genuinely follow, or to walk away (qal imperative – denoting something that should be genuinely considered and interpreted literally which is subject to freewill with volition expressed in second person)) **toward** (*la* – in the direction of) **his city, town, or village** (*‘iyr* – anguishing place of habitation or fear-provoking shrine).” (1 *Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 8:22)

When we put these variations of *mlk* in the right order, they encourage us to “carefully consider the consequences so that we can respond appropriately” to “the reign of a king,” or “the imposition of governmental authority” because “coronations and inaugurations” often “lead to a reverence and respect for one’s nation, government, and leaders as if they were Godly.”

Also, please note, in the previous statement, the Yisra’elites were called “*‘am* – people who are family,” and here they have become dissociated, “*‘iyshy* – people / individuals.” Then, as they are asked to choose and either

follow or walk away from the bad advice, each person became an “*‘iysh* – lone individual.” Religion and government are collective enterprises, while the trek away from them and to God is an individual choice.

While I may be reading too much into it, you may also find it enlightening to know that *‘iyr* speaks of more than just of a “city, town, or village.” An *‘iyr* can also be a “source of anxiety and anguish, a cause of fear, a shrine to anger,” or “a temple of terror.”

*‘Iyr* was also used in 1 Chronicles 7:12. There, *‘iyr* conveys a sense of “belonging to a community associated with Benjamin.” That is relevant because the self-proclaimed Apostle *Sha’uwl* | Paul was a Benjamite, as was King *Sha’uwl* | Saul. And finally, and perhaps as a way to convey even more about the fate of these individuals, an *‘iyr* is a “domestic ass.” It is a slightly more civilized depiction of Yahowah’s prophetic metaphor for Muslims (through their identification with *Yshma’el* | Ishmael (Individual of a Questionable God (from *‘iysh*, *mah*, and *‘el*))). He said of them: “They will be wild asses of men, whose hand will be raised against their brothers and whose brothers’ hands will be raised against them while living in hostility with the whole world.”

So, while *‘iyr* can simply mean “city,” considering the nature of this discussion and the context in which it was held, all of the negative implications resonate. They could all apply. And given the choice between having too little information and having too much, I’d much rather err on the side of having to think about which connotations best fit the conversation. So even though I’m often accused of providing too much data and overwhelming readers, I am certain that there is always something that I’m missing.

The best I can do is attempt to correct the Masoretic Text by examining the differences presented in the 1300-year-old Qumran (Dead Sea) Scrolls while, at the same



time, considering the alternative meanings of words prior to the application of their diacritical marks. In addition, I can and should evaluate related terms and ponder each word's verbal root. Also, I can be of value by thoughtfully conveying the unique aspects of the Hebrew stems, conjugations, and moods. But in the end, the best, most accurate, and complete translation is a product of context, of knowing who is speaking to whom and why.

I'm sharing all of this with you because I don't want you to blindly trust me. I want you to know how I go about this process because I want you to be able to translate Yahowah's Word on your own. In doing so, you'll learn more than I could possibly share.

There have been very few discussions in the whole of human history as important as the one we've been considering throughout these past two chapters. Yahowah has made His position on and His opposition to religion, government, and the military crystal clear. However, as few as one in a million people today realize that we are being instructed to completely dissociate from religion before we can engage in a relationship with God. Furthermore, the overwhelming preponderance of people are unaware of the fact that, according to God, governments and their rulers are malicious, militaristic, and deadly, money-grubbing and conniving, and that an allegiance to one's nation or its military separates the patriotic from God.

It is religion or the Covenant relationship. It is government or God. Choosing either religion or government will absolutely and unequivocally separate an individual from Yahowah, estrange them from the Covenant, and keep them out of Heaven.



Based upon what we have read in 1 Shamuw'el 7 and 8, and especially in the related material in *Shaphat* / Judges, *Qara'* / Leviticus, *Dabarym* / Deuteronomy, and *Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah, it has become obvious, crystal clear and undeniable, that to be in a relationship with God we must first reject religion, and also that to choose government is to reject God. This idea was introduced in *Mashal* / Proverb 6, and it will be advanced in *Mashal* 7. It is the subject of *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah as well.

There have been countless insights provided along the way which demonstrate that the integrated religious and political scheme Yahowah was most averse to was born and bred in Babylon, experienced in Egypt, accepted by Yisra'el, advanced through Greece, codified in Imperial Rome, and then incorporated into Christianity and spread worldwide by the Roman Catholic Church. And while there have also been many indications that a man from the tribe of Benjamin would sponsor the deadliest plague to ever inflict humankind, up to this point, we have yet to settle upon the name of this villain.

But now, it's time to meet Sha'uwI. He is the man at the helm of Yisra'el's first government, the first to promote government submission in his god's name, and the first to promote his own agenda and doctrine above the Towrah, all with disastrous and deadly consequences. But he was not the last, the most disastrous, or the deadliest, Sha'uwI, to do these things. These titles belong to the Sha'uwI who would become known as the "Apostle Paul," the one who would write and influence most of the Christian New Testament.

So, since Shamuw'el was a prophet, let's let him make the introduction.

**"Now there was an individual of Benyamyn and his name was Qysh, son of 'Aby'el, son of Tsarowr, son of Bakowrath, son of 'Aphyach, an individual son going**

south, a mighty and strong man, a warrior and hero, of wealth and twisted capabilities politically and militarily, who would give birth to anguish and suffering. (*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 9:1)

And in this regard, he had a son whose name was Sha'awl, a good, generous, beautiful, and pleasing young man who was preferred as a fighter.

There was not an individual among the Children of Yisra'el who was thought to be better than him.

However, from his shoulders and above, he was grievously defiant and treacherously unfaithful, hard to understand, conceited, haughty, and improper, worse than any of the people.” (*Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 9:2)

There is a great deal more that we can learn from this depiction of Sha'awl – the man the people foolishly chose to trust instead of God. Let's begin by examining the names on the list.

“**Now** (*wa*) **there was** (*hayah* – there is and there will be (qal imperfect)) **an individual** (‘*iysh* – a person and a man) **of** (*min* – from and out of) **Benyamyn** (*Benyamyn* – Son Headed South to the Sea of Gentiles, transliterated: Benjamin, from *ben* – son and *yam* – headed south to the sea (a metaphor for Gentiles)) **and his name was** (*wa shem huw'*) **Qysh** (*Qysh* – One who is Crooked and Lures Prey into a Trap, one who is bent and bowed down; from *qowsh* – to bait and entice into a snare, to bring together to control), **son of** (*ben*) **'Aby'el** (‘*Aby'el* – ‘*aby* – My Father is ‘*El* – God (representing either the title “god” or the name of the Canaanite deity)), **son of** (*ben*) **Tsarowr** (*Tsarowr* – One who Besieges and Binds as an Adversary by Prescribing Drugs (Christ and Christian are based upon *christo* which also means drugged), one who distresses and ties up; from *tsarar* – to bind and distress, to vex and to show hostility, to harass and to hate (related words include: *tsara'* – leper, *tsary* – to make or prescribe drugs, and

*tsarach* – to cry out shrilly and uproariously, as well as the many *ts* words which serve as signs to be read by the wary)), **son of (ben) Bakowrath** (*Bakowrath* – One who Laments the Birthright and Who is the First to Cry and Complain; from *bakowrath* / *bakowr* / *bakath* – firstborn to wail and weep, offspring of howling bitterly), **son of (ben) ‘Aphyach** (*‘Aphyach* – I Breathe that which Breaks and Ensnares, Inflaming Souls; I Am the Source of Breath/Souls; from *puwach* – to blow hard, blast away, snare, and break with one’s breath), **an individual** (*‘iysh*) **son (ben) going south** (*yamyny* – from *yamyn* – to veer right, going south, to the *yam* – sea (to Gentiles)), **a mighty and strong man** (*gibowr* – a competent individual who prevails through courage and character, warrior and hero) **of wealth and twisted capabilities politically and militarily who gives birth to anguish and suffering** (*chayl* – of physical strength and special ability in commanding troops as a rich merchant; from *chuwł* – to twist and to whirl about, using circular reasoning to bring forth enduring pain, to grieve for a lifetime, to permanently anguish). (*Shamuw’el* / 1 Samuel 9:1)

**And (wa) in this regard, he had** (*la huw’ hayah* – so accordingly there was and there will be (qal perfect)) **a son (ben) whose name was** (*wa shem*) **Sha’uwl** (*Sha’uwl* – Question Him; from *sha’al* – to question, written identically to *She’owl* – the realm of dead souls who are questioned and then eternally separated from God, place of no return, abandonment, and punishment, more commonly known as hell), **a good, generous, beautiful, and pleasing** (*towb* – handsome and desirable, prosperous and charitable, values-oriented, with all the proper characteristics to perform the expected functions of a) **young man who was preferred as a fighter** (*bachuwř* – adult male who was an able fighting man with the strength and ability of a soldier; from *bachyr* – the selected, preferred, and chosen one).

**There was not an individual** (*wa ‘ayn ‘iysh*) **among** (*min* – out of and from) **the Children of Yisra’el** (*beny Yisra’el* – Children who Engage and Endure with God or Children who Compete and Struggle with God) **who was better than him** (*min towb huw’* – who was more generous or pleasing than him, who was more handsome, desirable, prosperous, or charitable than him, who did more good deeds or made people feel better than him).

**However, from his shoulders** (*min shekem*) **and above, he was grievously defiant and treacherously unfaithful** (*wa ma’al* – and upwards he manifest the highest level of sin, falsehood, trespass, and adultery, he displayed exceedingly substantial violations of the standard, incurring the resulting guilt), **hard to understand, conceited, haughty, and improper** (*gaboah* – proud and arrogant, self-serving and self-exalting, devoted to zealously, albeit inappropriately, seeking and claiming a high, powerful, and official status), **worse than any of the people** (*min kol ‘am*).” (*Shamuw’el* / He Listens to God / 1 Samuel 9:2)

First things first; what does Benyamyn actually mean? Almost every lexicon states that Benyamyn is from *ben* and *yamyn* which, they claim, means “son of the right hand.” But *yam* means “sea,” not hand, and the Hebrew word for hand is *yad*. *Yamyn* is actually a directional concept and conveys “to go or turn south to the sea.” Therefore, Benyamyn would be more accurately translated as “Son Turning South to the Sea.” This is evocative of the tribe, whose territory was due north of Yahuwdah, turning south to attack Yaruwshalaim. Also telling, the Dead Sea lies south of Benyamyn, a metaphor for a sea whose waters are so polluted they can no longer support life.

The reason this is important is that there is no indication that Benjamin was ever “right,” in the sense of being “correct,” nor of him being “authorized and empowered by position” which would result from “being

at the right hand” of Yahowah or Ya’aqob. The Hebrew word for “right” with respect to being both “correct and accepted” by God is *tsadaq* – which bears no resemblance to *yamyn*.

Further, the “*yam* – sea” reference found in *yamyn* serves as God’s symbol for “*gowym* – gentiles.” By contrast, “*Yahuwdym* – those who are related to Yah” are associated with the “*‘erets* – land.” Also, since Benyamyn’s territory was due north of Yahuwdah, a Benjamite would be someone who turns south to raise his right hand against the people and place Yahowah treasures.

Yahowah describes the tribe of Benyamyn as a “vicious wolf” in Genesis 49:27: “Benyamyn is a wolf that tears, in the morning he eats prey, and at night he divides the spoil.” This is an interesting metaphor considering the overt condemnation of the wolf in sheep’s clothing viciously ripping souls away from the Towrah presented as part of the Instruction on the Mount. Also interesting is the correlation between Benyamyn’s birth causing his mother’s death and Yahowah continually referring to Sha’uwl, an acknowledged Benjamite, as “the plague of death.”

In the Towrah, Rachel foreshadows the prophetic implications of Benyamyn and, thus, of Sha’uwl. This is recorded for our benefit.

**“So, they set out and pulled away from Beyth’el, the Home and Family of God** (*wa nasach min Beyth’el* – and they set forth, departing and journeying out of, going away from the Household of the Almighty). **Then** (*wa*) **it came to exist** (*hayah* – it happened (qal imperfect – actually with unfolding consequences)) **at this point, and would be repeated after a duration of time** (*‘owd* – now and beyond this period, subsequently, speaking of something that would be repeated, occurring again, each occurrence bearing witness), **when they were at a**

**particular distance** (*kibrah* – creating a detached multitude by intertwining, also an implement used to strain out rocks from the grain; from *kabar* – implying fulfillment in another time), **the land** (*ha 'erets* – realm and region) **they were approaching and entering** (*la bow* – proceeding toward) **was 'Ephrathah** ('*Ephrathah* – singular of '*Ephraym*, the tribe most supportive of and loyal to Sha'uwl which was angered when the royal prerogative was transferred from them to Yahuwdah, also the name of the Northern Kingdom which was in rebellion with Yahuwdah prior to being depopulated and destroyed by the Assyrians; from '*epha*' – worthless and for naught, '*ephaph* – to surround and confine, binding, and '*eph'eh* – a viper, a venomous snake).

**And then (wa) Rachel** (*Rachel* – one of Ya'aqob's wives, meaning: sleeping sheep who move away) **went into labor and gave birth** (*yalad*). **But (wa) in her labor and childbirth** (*ba yalad*), **she experienced great distress and opposition** (*qashah* – she encountered a cruel and confusing stubbornness and an unyielding and corrupt resistance, a complete lack of humility manifesting a superior attitude, one who would be confrontational and brutal, causing great hardship and trouble, a difficult and perplexing force that was obstinate, burdensome, and genuinely bad (piel imperfect – the object, Rachel's son, suffers the ongoing and unfolding effect of the verb, making Benyamyn stubborn and confrontational, unyielding in his resistance and opposition, confusing, corrupting, arrogant, troubling, perplexing, burdensome, and bad throughout time)). (*Bare'syth* / Genesis 35:16)

**So when he became** (*wa hayah* – when it came to be) **stubborn and unyielding in confusing confrontational and obstinate opposition** (*ba qashah* – with distressing resistance, with a superior attitude of arrogance, manifesting a perplexing corruption, being a tremendously painful burden) **during labor and childbirth** (*ba yalad*),

she said (*'amar* – she told, declaring) **to the one helping her give birth** (*mayaledeth* – midwife), **‘You should choose never to respect** (*'al yare'* – you should decide not revere or honor, choosing never to afford a high status or authority to (qal stem, imperfect conjugation, jussive mood)) **this one** (*zeh*) **because, indeed** (*ky* – rather instead), **another son** (*gam ben*) **is for you** (*la 'atah*).’ (*Bare'syth* / Genesis 35:17)

**And it was** (*wa hayah* – so it existed and came to pass) **with her soul** (*ba nepesh*) **coming out** (*yatsa'* – leaving) **that, indeed** (*ky* – truly), **she was dying** (*muwth* – she was losing her life and perishing (qal perfect)). **So she called out** (*wa qara'* – so then she proclaimed and announced with ongoing consequences (qal imperfect)) **his name** (*shem* – personal and proper name, renown and reputation), **‘Ben ‘Owny – My Son of Unrighteousness, My Son of Idolatry and Iniquity** (*ben 'owny* – My Son who Exerts Himself in Vain; from *'aowen* – egotistical and failed, evil and wicked, unjust and false, arrogant and troublesome).’

**But** (*wa* – and, so, or in addition) **his father** (*'ab*) **summoned him** (*qara'* – called him out) **as** (*la*) **Benyamyn – Son Turning South to the Sea** (*Benyamyn* – Son Veering Toward the Sea of Gentiles).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 35:18)

This may be the most infamous introduction in history. On her way out of the “Home and Family of God,” speaking of something that “would be repeated again in the future,” even “fulfilled at another time” and, after entering a place noted for its venomous hostility, Rachel went into labor. She said of the child she alone knew at the time, with her last breath during the travails of labor, that he would be “conceited and cruel, that his corruptions would be confusing, that he would be unyielding in his opposition, stubborn in his resistance, obstinate in his perplexing and confrontational arrogance.”



Rachel named the boy who would become known as Benyamyn, “*Ben ‘Owny* – My Son of Unrighteousness, of Idolatry and Iniquity, My Son who Exerts Himself in Vain, my egotistical and evil, dishonest and wicked son.” His arrival was her demise. With his birth, she died. And that’s particularly relevant because Yahowah called Sha’uwl the plague of death. Rachel told all who would listen: “Do not respect or revere this one!”

Also, as an interesting side note, at the place noted to be a great distance away from the Household of God, we find *kabar*, a place where “intermingling will create a great multitude,” something that proved prophetic in several ways. First, Pauline Christianity, the world’s most popular faith, grew as an amalgamation of prior religions. Thereafter, Muhammad created Islam, the world’s second-largest religion, by blending the pagan beliefs of his Arab ancestors with bastardizations of the newly created Babylonian Talmud.

And third, *Kabar* was the name of a Babylonian river near the “Royal Canal” of Nebuchadnezzar, where Yisra’el exiles may have been imprisoned. It was also the name of the Yisra’elite settlement in northwestern Arabia that Muhammad terrorized. That’s relevant because the “Islamic Prayer of Fear” and terrorist slogan, “*Allahu Akbar* – Allah is Greater,” were first used in *Kabar* to announce that Allah was greater than the God of the Yahuwdym, Yahowah.

Since we know that both King Sha’uwl and the self-declared Apostle Paul were Benjamites, we have learned a great deal about their character – especially since Paul laid claim to Gowym, turning to them and away from Yahuwdym. But when we return to Shamuw’el’s introduction, there is a lot more to consider. For example, let’s ponder the list of names. In order, we have: “**Benyamyn** – Son Headed South to the Sea of Gentiles, **Qysh** – the One who was Crooked, Luring Others into a

Trap, **‘Aby’el** – whose Father was **‘El**, the Canaanite god, **Tsarowr** – Who Besieges and Binds as an Adversary by Prescribing Drugs, **Bakowrath** – the First to Cry and Complain Lamenting the Birthright, and **‘Aphyach** – the One whose Breath Breaks and Ensnares, Inflaming Souls.”

While I do not know how much of this, if any, applied to King Saul, I realize that it all fits the self-proclaimed Apostle *Sha’uwl* | Paul. The author of and inspiration behind most of the Christian New Testament devoted himself to Gentiles, claiming exclusive authority over them. He was crooked, by his own admission, pretending to be whatever gave him an advantage over others so as to entrap them. His *‘el* – god remained a nameless deity.

Beyond this, the title “Christ” was based upon the Greek *cristo*, which speaks of the application of drugs. Moreover, Paul admitted to being possessed by a representative of Satan, making him Adversarial. And his twisted thesis required Yahuwdym to forfeit their birthright to the Covenant so that he could style a new one by breaking the old one.

This next line may apply to both men, even to their fathers. In Shamuw’el, we read: “he was an individual going south (note that Sha’uwl ventured out of Tarsus which was due north of Yisra’el), veering toward the sea and Gentiles (also true of Paul).” Both came from “wealth.”

It was Paul who bragged about his “physical ability to cause suffering” and of his “religious and political prowess” as a result of his rabbinic schooling. In fact, he bragged that he was second to none in this regard. Moreover, the second of the two books attributed to “Peter” accuses Paul of “circular reasoning,” saying that his letters caused the unwary “to suffer.” Twisting the Towrah to suit his agenda was Paul’s specialty. He was a master at it

which, I suspect, is the reason he has been able to bamboozle so many souls.

It's hard to imagine naming a son, "Sha'owl – Question Him," especially, considering that *She'owl* is the realm of dead souls who are questioned and then eternally separated from God, a place of no return, of abandonment and punishment, more commonly known as hell. Worse, after the failures of King Sha'owl, why would the father of the predicted, Sha'owl, give his son this name?

But here is the fascinating and unexpected part, at least, for those not fully in tune with Yahowah. Being "*towb* – good" will not get a person anywhere with God. Even though religious individuals have been indoctrinated into believing that being a good person, having a good heart, and doing good deeds will garner favor with God, especially, during judgment, it isn't so.

Sha'owl was good, but he was not right. *Dowd* | David was usually right, but he was not always good. God hated one, recommending against him. God loved the other, inspiring him to inspire all humankind. Yahowah pleaded with His children to reject the kingdom of Sha'owl, who was good. But Yahowah will establish the Kingdom of Dowd upon His return, even though Dowd was not always good.

Those who are right about who Yahowah is, what He is offering, and what He expects, as well as where to find His Guidance regarding these things, discover that God has a plan to perfect the imperfect. But no matter how good we are, we aren't perfect, and no amount of good will get us into the Covenant if we are not right with God.

I cannot tell you how thrilled I am to see the despicable and future King Sha'owl listed as "*towb* – good" for this very reason. Similarly, I was thrilled to see Dowd, who was decidedly not good at the times he let his emotions overwhelm his judgment, serve as the author of the most

enlightening lyrics on how to properly observe Yahowah's Towrah. This proves that you don't have to be perfect to benefit from the Towrah as Paul protests. In actuality, the opposite is true. The Towrah does not condemn imperfect people, it perfects them. And more telling still, it was Dowd who correctly volunteered to perfect his people by fulfilling Pesach and Matsah, making the Covenant's Children right with God.

While this lone attribute regarding the first Sha'uwl was sufficient to undermine the central plank of Pauline Christianity – that if a person violates a single aspect of the Towrah, they are condemned by the whole Towrah – the remaining connotations of *towb* are harbingers of politics to come. Especially today, voters either choose the best-looking candidate, the most generous (the one promoting the richest government entitlements), or the most pleasing (the one who tells them what they want to hear).

Whether it is the Muslim Middle East or America, Europe or Russia, politicians who appear tough, always ready to fight are coined, heroes. And so, it has been through the ages that the head of State has also been the head of the military. It is what Yahowah dislikes most about government, especially its propensity to establish and deploy armies. And the reason is obvious. Are we going to rely on our government, its leaders, their rhetoric, their military, and their weapons to protect us, or are we going to trust Yahowah?

The reason for reemphasizing that Sha'uwl was the best Yisra'el had to offer is to underscore the point that man's best is never good enough. This man would be a tragic failure. He would engender the wrath of God, abuse his people, lose the battle, and get killed in the process.

Then by contrast, after praising Sha'uwl's heart, Yahowah demeans his head. This is yet another way to demonstrate the importance of being right instead of good.

But before we consider Yahowah's critique of Sha'awl's rebellious attitude, let's first dispense with the customary rendering of this clause in the religious translations found in Bibles published by Christian organizations: "above his shoulders he was taller." While "high" is an acceptable rendering of *gaboah*, to infer that Sha'awl was "*min shekem wa ma'al* – from his shoulders and above," "taller" would imply that he had a pencil neck and that his most recognizable physical attribute was a long, ostrich-like physique, something that would have been a vulnerability in battle and would have given him a gangly and unsightly appearance.

Beyond being contradictory, this rendering requires us to ignore the primary connotations of *ma'al* (rebellion, defiance, insubordination, violating the standard and incurring guilt, being unfaithful and adulterous) and *gaboah* (proud, haughty, arrogant, conceited, and an exalted view of self that is improper, a moral failure, a person devoted to seeking and obtaining a place of power and status, and hard to understand).

In His creation account, God reveals that the one thing unique to men among other animals was the gift of a "*neshamah* – conscience," the ability to be discerning, discriminating between good and bad, right and wrong. Yahowah also created humankind with an abnormally large brain for our size. He wants us to use it. In fact, mankind is physically at a disadvantage among carnivores, and we only survived and thrived as a result of our superior intellect. So, let's use what He gave us to analyze what He said to us.

So while you are free to disagree, after considerable research, I'm convinced that the most consistent and relevant rendering of "*min shekem wa ma'al gaboah*" is: "From his shoulders and above, he was grievously defiant and treacherously unfaithful, manifesting the highest level of iniquity, a transgression based upon falsehood,

displaying exceedingly substantial violations of the standard and thereby incurring the resulting guilt, hard to understand, conceited, haughty, and improper, proud and arrogant, self-serving and self-exalting, devoted to eagerly and zealously, albeit inappropriately, seeking and claiming a high and powerful official status.” After all, the only part of Sha’uwl’s anatomy “from his shoulders and above” was his head.

And it was “*ma’al* – grievously defiant and treacherously unfaithful.” And while that turned out to be an accurate assessment of King Sha’uwl, it was stunningly prophetic of the wannabe Apostle Sha’uwl. Paul’s fourteen letters, comprising half of the Christian New Testament, are traitorous, openly rebellious, and insolent in treacherous opposition to Yahowah and His Towrah. An unfathomable number of falsehoods are surreptitiously woven into a wholesale repudiation of everything God has revealed. *Sha’uwl’s* | Paul’s letters represent the highest level of rebellion, the greatest trespass on Yahowah’s nature and plan, ever perpetrated in His name.

We only know of King Sha’uwl based on what was recorded in Shamuw’el about him. And therein we find that he was a despicable leader and a dishonest man. He was self-centered and paranoid, and probably insecure. And he despised Dowd because he was inferior to him and viewed him as a threat.

*Sha’uwl’s* | Paul’s character, or lack thereof, is well documented in his letters and in the Book of Acts. It is also on display in Chabaquwq, the Mizmowr, Mashal, and Naby’. It is, therefore, detailed in *Twistianity*. The self-proclaimed Apostle to the World was the epitome of “*gaboah* – hard to understand” as a result of his twisted and convoluted arguments against the Towrah. He routinely misquoted Yahowah’s testimony, almost always truncating God’s statements before removing them from their context, all in an ill-advised attempt to claim something God has

said validated his position when, in actuality, the point Yahowah was making was always the antithesis of Paul's proposition.

This misappropriation of evidence and irrational extrapolations from it, comprise the entirety of Galatians, Paul's foray into writing that he presented as "scripture." But the irrational nature of Pauline doctrine was never more on display than it was in Romans 7, as Sha'awl tried to present the Towrah as "dead" and, therefore, no longer applicable. That said, the insanity of the Romans 13 oratory on submission to government was breathtaking in its ignorance.

More than this, and perhaps more than anyone other than Satan, himself, the self-proclaimed and exclusive Apostle to the entire world, *Sha'awl* | Paul, was "*gaboah* – conceited, arrogant, self-serving, and self-aggrandizing, devoted to eagerly and zealously, albeit inappropriately, seeking and claiming a high, powerful, and official status which was wholly improper." This one word defines Paul's character and explains his letters.

While we have been introduced to King Sha'awl, those who have not yet read *Twistianity* are just now getting to know the wannabe Apostle Paul. The former was a blip on the radar of human history – a brief and fleeting warning of danger that would lie on the road ahead. King Saul was a harbinger of man's way, of the consequence of religion and government, and of the result of military power. The latter, however, has had a greater influence on humankind than anyone who has ever lived – albeit horrendously negative, especially for Yahuwdim. His *gaboah* lives on in Roman Catholicism and the Christian Church, both of which he founded. *Sha'awl's* | Paul's rampant anti-Semitism still festers throughout Europe.

This is the essence and, thus, the idiocy of Pauline Christianity. It is as if their god said, "*You cannot trust my*

*original plan because it was a cruel hoax, and even though I told you otherwise, and although I proved that this was my plan and that it would prevail forever, in actuality, I was a complete failure. Nevertheless, I asked a cruel and vicious man, a duplicitous man, a sexual pervert and egomaniac, a man who was insane and demon-possessed by his own admission, to come up with an entirely different scheme. Not only did his new one contradict everything I had said, but unlike my original plan, he provided no proof of its viability. So, here is the result. Just reject everything I had to say as god and believe Paul exclusively and you'll be saved."*

Or not.





## The Right Way

### *An Exceptional Experience...*

According to God, political and religious institutions are counterproductive, consistently failing to deliver on their promises of security and salvation, much less wellbeing or prosperity. But what is the alternative? What is Yahowah offering to those of us who reject man's propositions? Where does God's advice and guidance actually lead? What is the right way?

In what seems like a lifetime ago, although it was just a fraction of that at twenty-two years, God answered this question for me. And for the first time, I'm going to share His response with you.

I did not know Yahowah when our initial meeting occurred, but that was only from my limited perspective, stuck as I was in the ordinary flow of time. Akin to light, and in the seventh dimension, Yahowah is able to witness all time at any time, especially in the three-dimensional realm He created for us.

Therefore, God knew, well in advance of me knowing, how I would respond to His introduction. Having seen my future, He realized that I wouldn't be satisfied with a brief exchange or a snippet from the Psalm David (whom I now know as Dowd (Beloved)) was inspired to write for this occasion.

More importantly, God knew that I would invest the time required to know Him, that I'd rationally consider the evidence He had provided, and that I'd be willing to go

where His words led, even if everything I had previously believed was torn asunder by them.

Yahowah recognized that, by working together, we would accomplish the three things He has wanted to achieve above all else – 1) a proper accounting of what His Son, Dowd, represents, 2) the return of His people, and 3) the restoration of their relationship. Twenty-three years, thirty-five books, ten comprehensive edits, and thousands of audio programs and interviews later, that is exactly how it would all play out.

On that September 18<sup>th</sup> day in 2001 (*Taruw'ah* in year 5968 Yah), the Set-Apart Spirit approached, and I heard God's voice resonating, asking, but not demanding, if I would be willing to engage in an admittedly dangerous mission that would garner enormous animosity. This was not some sort of distinguishing honor, some kind of reward, or even an acknowledgment that I was somehow qualified to do something others couldn't – it was simply that no one else was willing. And truth be known, I wasn't either.

The mission, at least initially, was to cultivate the Shabuw'ah Harvest and fulfill the purpose of *Taruw'ah* – to shout out a warning, sounding the alarm that Islam was deceitful, destructive, deadly, and most assuredly demonic and damning. Those who had done so before, just nibbling around the edges of the world's second-most popular religion, but without Yahowah's involvement, had become marked men, living under aliases in hiding, many were hunted down and killed. Some had their throats slit as the assassins recited from the Quran, others were hacked to death among shouts of "*Allahu-Akbar*."

Under the circumstances, and recognizing that I wasn't qualified, I did something very few people would even consider: I negotiated with God. At the time, I had an aversion to authority, I still do, and as I had shared, I didn't

know Yahowah. So, while I was cautious and concerned, I wasn't the least bit intimidated, not by God, and most certainly not by Muslims. That remains so today.

I told the voice that was welling up inside of me that I would engage as long as the following three conditions were acceptable. First, since He was qualified and I was not, since He knew exactly what He wanted the world to hear, and I did not, we would have to work together. I would not do any of this alone, reliant on my abilities.

Second, as an assurance that I would never retreat into my comfort zone, which was marketing, I insisted that God accept full responsibility for doing the one thing I felt I could achieve independently. As long as I was willing to talk to anyone at any time, He would promote the message by arranging the interviews. And it would be His responsibility to share the resulting books with His intended audience – essentially becoming the publicist.

Third, since Muslims had a propensity to terrorize anyone who dared explain the reasons behind Islamic terrorism, I asked Yahowah to protect my family, making my home a safe sanctuary. It seemed like a reasonable concession for writing books that would serve to benefit His Family and Home.

While I did not know His name at the time, Yahowah agreed, saying that He'd have it no other way. After all, He wanted to do what I had requested. And now I wanted to do what He wanted done. Lesson learned.

As confirmation of this agreement, He asked me to read the note that was in my right pocket. It was a copy of the 91<sup>st</sup> Psalm. Its promises filled me with a level of confidence and courage I had never experienced.

The text had been ripped out of a book that showed up at my doorstep unsolicited earlier that day. I had tried to read it, the first in the *Left Behind* series, but it was so

poorly researched and written that I found it laughable – with the exception of the citation from the Psalm. So, I tore it out of the book, placed the page in my pocket, and tossed the book away.

And in a moment, I'll share Yahowah's answer – one that He had His beloved Son address to me on this occasion 40 years shy of 3,000 years ago. And now looking back upon these past two decades – and the results presented at [www.YadaYah.com](http://www.YadaYah.com) – God honored His promise, accomplished His goals, and is pleased with the result.

While I may not be confused with Ernest Hemingway, nonetheless, over the course of the past two and a half millennia there has been nothing that compares to the breadth and scope of evidence and insights revealed within *Yada Yahowah*. It is proof positive that God cares enough about His Son and His People to equip an ordinary individual to do something extraordinary.

Within weeks of our initial meeting during Taruw'ah in 2001, I found myself in the "West Bank," in a subterranean room, surrounded by Islamic terrorists, three of whom the previous evening had murdered twelve Jewish women and children on the road to Emmanuel – having done so equipped with weapons provided by the United States Marines. As a promilitary, patriotic American at the time, my world was being rocked to its core. But that was nothing compared to what happened next. Muslims, claiming affiliation with many of the world's most infamous terrorist groups, including al-Qaeda, quoted Muhammad and his Quran to justify terrorism, claiming that their god, Allah, had imposed jihad upon all Muslims as a religious obligation.

Could that be true? Had Islam corrupted these terrorists or had the religion made them mass murderers? Or were the Western politicians and media correct in saying that these isolated individuals were radicals and

extremists who had corrupted their religion to justify some of the most heinous acts the world has ever witnessed?

The answer was obviously in the Quran and in the words and deeds of Muhammad as they were chronicled in the Hadith. The evidence therein would prove conclusively one way or the other whether these Islamic terrorists had cherry-picked a score of quotations, removing them from their context, only to misinterpret each to support their terrorist acts, or whether these Muslims were right. Was “jihad” a “spiritual struggle” as so many were insisting, or a war to be fought by religious terrorists?

Or was Allah a god of a different color, one demanding armed attacks against defenseless civilians? Could everyone in the public arena be wrong? Was terrorism actually required of Muslims, as these men had insisted, and then demonstrated?

I couldn't help myself. I immediately did the only rational thing. I acquired several translations of the Quran and the earliest, most credible sources of Hadith. Then I read them, and I was aghast at the words parading before my eyes. And yet, interspersed among the terrorist taunts and juvenile rhetoric was something somehow familiar. There were what appeared to be Bible references, albeit out of context, jumbled and twisted together, in stories so incredulous that I couldn't help but wonder why so many people believed that this immoral and inconsistent diatribe was from God. It was disgusting. I actually felt dirty reading such rubbish.

It was also disorienting, the product of an insane mind. The Quran was neither chronological nor contextual. It was strewn together as if a whirling dervish had collected carelessly composed snippets, ripped them up and spewed them out, not caring where they would find themselves.

Worse, the perverse caricatures of historical personages were so obviously erroneous that their mere

presence in the book served to discredit it. And speaking of scandalous, the creation accounts, and there were many, were all different. In fact, every attempt at presenting something scientific was beneath the Neanderthal.

Allah, most assuredly, bore no resemblance whatsoever to the God whose Psalm we are about to consider. This means that those who have said that “we all worship the same god” are either ignorant or irrational. Since Yahowah is God, Allah is the Adversary. They were opposites in every respect. One’s message was the antithesis of the other. That much was obvious.

It was in this way that I was introduced to the ploys of Satan and came to understand the religious strategies the Adversary deploys to masquerade as God. And while I do not recommend this approach to know God, by process of elimination, by contrast and comparison, it resonated with me.

For the first time in my life, I was beginning to understand the actual intent of religion. Along the way, I embarked upon a remarkable journey that led me away from the religious and political myths that had heretofore guided my steps. My fading beliefs were exposed and left wanting.

To both satiate my curiosity and maintain my sanity, I began to consider the testimony of the God who had spoken to me on *Taruw’ah*. What did He have to say for Himself? What did He have to say about Allah and Islam, Jesus and Christianity, Paul and Muhammad?

The reason I have shared this personal experience is because I thought knowing how the 91<sup>st</sup> Psalm inspired me might provide some perspective into the relationship I have with Yahowah. It might also provide some useful insights into the approach I have taken toward His testimony, especially the strategy I deploy to compose these amplified translations, write the supporting commentary, and share

the resulting insights. But more than this, I hope it encourages others to share Yahowah's purpose and plan while bluntly exposing the institutions deserving our condemnation.

Quite frankly, all relationships are different. And while each of us journey down the same path to Yah, we are unique individuals, bringing our own perspectives, attitudes, and experiences, even aptitudes and accomplishments to the relationship. This is not a competition. The more the merrier.

If everyone's relationship with Yah turns out to be better than my own, mine is good so I'm not slighted in the least. In fact, I'm happy for that individual and for my Father. Also, should my interaction with God be appealing to you, you'll soon discover how it was conceived and developed. What He has done with me and, more importantly, through me, He'll gladly do with and through you – so long as you are prepared and willing.

That said, it is irrelevant whether you believe God spoke to me, or used me, in this way or not. Quite frankly, the only thing that matters is what God had to say to all of us in His *Towrah* / Teaching, *Naby'* / Prophets, and *Mizmowr* / Songs. Accurately presenting His public testimony, and that of His Son, became my passion, an undertaking which has released a living stream of over four million words. This is just one chapter among four hundred.

Our voyage of discovery began in earnest once I came to realize that English Bible translations could not be trusted. Digging into the revealed text, I learned that there was a low correlation between what Yahowah said and what religious establishments have published. If I wanted to actually know Yahowah as He revealed Himself, if I wanted to understand what He was offering and expects in return, I would have to search for those answers. I would

have to closely examine and carefully consider His testimony in the language He has chosen. And come to find out, that was His intent all along.

Two decades and two years hence this week, and after having written *In The Company*, *Tea with Terrorists*, and *Prophet of Doom*, rewritten and renamed *God Damn Religion*, then the eight volumes of *Yada Yahowah*, three books comprising *An Introduction to God*, five tomes containing *Observations*, three, soon-to-be four, pertaining to *Coming Home*, three more pursuant to *Babel*, and four excoriating Christianity in *Questioning Paul*, now presented in 5 volumes entitled *Twistianity*, and having spoken on five thousand radio programs and interviews, we find ourselves here, in this edit of the 8<sup>th</sup> chapter of Volume 1 of *Observations*. I am ready to explore the initial exchange, the conversation that initiated the most revealing and enlightening journey ever undertaken by man.

The 91<sup>st</sup> *Mizmowr* / Psalm begins by attributing the song to Dowd...

**“A Mizmowr of Dowd** (*mizmowr Dowd* – lyrics to a song by the beloved).”

This introduction is found in the copy of the text found among the Qumran Scrolls, but not in the Masoretic Text. It is important because no one in all of human history was more beloved by Yahowah – or more important to this story.

Dowd is the ultimate man of God. He not only vehemently opposed religious, political, and militaristic adversaries, but he eloquently revealed how to properly observe Yahowah’s *Towrah* | Teaching. Dowd was chosen by Yahowah at eight years of age while shepherding sheep in Bethlehem. He was anointed Mashyach by Shamuw’el on Yahowah’s instructions. Then the *Ruwach* came upon him – inspiring all he would write and achieve.



Dowd would grow up to be the most capable and courageous defender of Yisra'el. He united the nation. He established its capital. He acquired the site upon which the Covenant's Home would be built. All the while, he became the most prolific prophet and lyricist.

And that was during the first of his three lives. One thousand years after writing the *Mizmowr* | Psalm we are about to read, he returned home to fulfill Pesach and Matsah in year 4000 Yah / 33 CE to deliver the benefits of Bikuwrym and Shabuwh'ah. Dowd became our Savior.

Taruwh'ah exists to evacuate the last group of Yisra'elites to engage in the Covenant and then prepare the remnant left behind for the Messiah's return on *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations in year 6,000 Yah / 2033 CE. At that moment, he and his Father will celebrate their long-awaited family reunion. Then after cleaning house, the surviving remnant of Yisra'el and Gowym within the Covenant will enjoy Sukah by camping out with our Father as well as our Messiah, Savior, and King.

As I contemplated the lyrics to his songs, I have come to see Dowd as brilliant, easily the smartest person in human history. He is the man I've come to appreciate more than any other. And that's partly because I can relate to him. Just like Dowd, I'm flawed, but also like Dowd, I've come to rely on Yahowah's words to think my way to God.

Among the most interesting aspects of this rascal of a man, besides his enlightening oratory and courageous sacrifice, is that, with all of his behavioral failings, he is called *tsadaq* | right by Yahowah. In this way, Dowd's life destroys the myth of Pauline Christianity, which states that the Torah cannot save but instead condemns. Paul opines that if a person violates a single edict, they are guilty of violating every decree.

Dowd is living proof that it does not matter how many times or in how many ways a person runs afoul of

Yahowah's directions, as long as they are right when it comes to the instructions and conditions of the Covenant. Rather than condemning an imperfect man, properly observing the Towrah caused a flawed individual to be seen as perfect by God.

I am unaware of any lesson more important than this one – one which resonates throughout the *Mizmowr* | Lyrics of Dowd's Songs – particularly the 19<sup>th</sup>, 91<sup>st</sup>, and 119<sup>th</sup>. The last of these provides eight insights in association with each of the twenty-two Hebrew letters to systematically explain the purpose and benefits of the Towrah. The very fact that the 91<sup>st</sup> Psalm was written by Dowd means that it was inspired by Yahowah. And the intent of the Psalm is to encourage God's children to act like this man, to cherish the Towrah and to take a stand against all forms of human corruption.

The lyrics of the 91<sup>st</sup> *Mizmowr* | Song commence with...

**“He who dwells and lives restored, camping out after having been renewed, joining in a covenant within the protected place, inside the refuge and safe haven of the Almighty – ascending to meet the light while gaining status within the shadow and resulting image of the most extensive and powerful One, the most capable and influential, he will continually abide, dwelling for an extended period of time, remaining during the darkest hours preceding the arrival of the light,...”** (*Mizmowr* 91:1)

While that was considerably amplified, the Hebrew terminology is rich in meaning. Therefore, let's continue with our practice of following a more succinct synopsis with a fully amplified word-for-word analysis...

**“He who dwells** (*yashab* – he who inhabits and lives restored, he who approaches, stays, and remains, he who settles down and establishes his dwelling, he who camps

out after being renewed, he who joins in a covenant (qal stem – establishing a genuine relationship associated with living which should be interpreted literally, participle form – a verbal adjective whereby the act of dwelling together describes the nature of the experience, active voice – indicates that by approaching and abiding the person is restored)) **within the sheltered covering** (*ba sether* – in the protected place, carefully concealed and thus hidden from sight, inside the refuge, safe harbor, or sanctuary, even the garment) **of the Almighty** (*'elyown* – of the Most High, from *'alah* – to withdraw, to ascend, and to meet the light, going up to visit the awe-inspiring and gaining status and splendor), **within the shadow and resulting image** (*ba tsel* – in the likeness and resemblance, from *tselem* – in the image created by the light in one less dimension, as a result of hovering over and being submerged in the protection, and *tsalah* – successful empowerment and prosperity) **of the One who is Sufficient** (*Shaday* – of the One who is capable and influential, providing whatever is needed to succeed, expensive and powerful; from *shadeh* – of the most expansive, capable, and influential one with the ability to cultivate, nourish, and bless life), **he will continually abide, dwelling for an extended period of time, remaining throughout the darkest hours** (*luwyn* – he will continue to endure, even through the time of ignorance, living throughout the night preceding the arrival of the light (the rare hitpael stem expresses the bringing about of a state or condition whereby the subject, *Shaday*, is putting the responding object into action in such a way that he is absolved from and unaffected by all societal influences, while the imperfect conjugation speaks of unfolding results over time)),...” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:1)

Few things are better than being enveloped in God’s protection, particularly because He is always *Shaday* | Sufficient. He is willing to provide whatever we need to be successful.

The verb, *yashab*, translated as “He who dwells” in this statement, was written using the qal stem. It establishes a genuine relationship between the applicant and the Almighty regarding living which should be interpreted literally. The verb was also scribed in the participle form, and is thus a verbal adjective, whereby the experience of dwelling together is akin to the idea of camping out. Lastly, in the active voice, the applicant, having listened to this instruction, and after having accepted it as appropriate, acts by approaching the protective shelter so as to abide in the sanctuary restored and renewed.

The verb, *yashab*, is used 1090 times in the *Towrah* / Teaching, *Naby’* / Prophets, and *Mizmowr* / Psalms, so it is extraordinarily common. In addition to conveying “dwelling and remaining, living and inhabiting, being settled and camping out restored and renewed,” it can also communicate the idea of “being seated next to a prominent individual.” In this way, it is indicative of sitting next to God’s Firstborn Son. Moreover, based upon its root, *yashab* speaks of “inheriting considerable wealth and substance,” and thereby delineates one of the Covenant’s benefits.

*Yashab* is from “*yesh* and *yarash* – to stand up, to stand out, and to exist empowered and enriched as a result of an inheritance given to an heir.” Once again, it is reflective of the Covenant in addition to explaining why the final destination of the “*Miqra’ey* – Invitations to be Called Out and Meet” with Yahowah is “*Sukah* – Camping Out” with God.”

We were conceived and can grow in Yahowah’s *tselel* image. As three-dimensional beings, our God is offering to infinitely enrich and empower our lives by taking us into the seventh dimension. In the first step along the way, into the fourth dimension, we become like light, empowered and immortal. Understanding the distinction between energy and matter and the difference between three and

seven dimensions leads to a more profound awareness of what Yahowah is offering His Covenant's children.

Here, "*tsel* – protective shade and shadow" is an artifact of the light, an image that appears in one less dimension than the pattern or object between the light and the shadow. So, since the only thing between us and the Light which is capable of shaping us more fully into His image is His Towrah, by observing it we are made to resemble the Word of God. And yet, since Yahowah calls His Towrah "light," a more accurate and fitting metaphor may be: the illumination the Towrah casts upon the Covenant creates children in the image of God.

This perspective on *tsel* is reinforced by the realization it is from "*tselem* – to be made into the likeness or semblance of, to be in the image or resemblance of, and thus to appear similar to" God. The word implies that Yah achieves this result by "hovering over us" with His Spirit while "submerging us in His protective presence." This perspective is reinforced by "*tsalal* – to submerge." But *tsel* is also related to *tsalach*, which means: "to advance and prosper, to make successful progress toward reaching a goal, and to be treated favorably so as to be empowered overwhelmingly." Similarly, *tsalach* is to "become swift and powerful, able to move rapidly, being eminently capable, and exceedingly forceful." These would be attributes of a spiritual being.

These aspects of *tsel* also serve to affirm that we properly construed *sether 'elown* as a "covering of the Almighty's Light." God is Light. Nothing provides greater safety. We illuminate our homes and roadways for this very reason. Progress comes from enlightenment. Light as energy is vastly more powerful and energetic than matter, as is demonstrated by  $E=mc^2$ . And nothing moves faster than light.

With the inclusion of our “*neshamah* – conscience,” Yahowah said that He created “man in His image,” making us similar to Him, albeit in fewer dimensions. If Yahowah exists in the seventh dimension as the evidence suggests, then we, as three-dimensional constructs stuck in the ordinary flow of the dimension of time, will, if we act upon Yah’s advice, not only be able to travel expediently through time, our capabilities will be enhanced such that we will be better able to explore and appreciate the universe God created – which is six dimensions (with “dark matter” representing the attractive nature of relationships and “dark energy” representing the repulsive potential of freewill).

To illustrate this concept, let’s consider the relationship Walt Disney has with Mickey Mouse. The creator of the comic character exists and acts in three dimensions while his creation is confined to two dimensions. Mickey, even if he were alive, could not see Walt. Mickey cannot interact with Walt. Mickey cannot even envision the three-dimensional realm in which his creator exists. However, while Walt can direct Mickey, the artist cannot enter his creation’s two-dimensional realm.

I am sharing this for a couple of reasons. First, the only way Yahowah could have created a six-dimensional universe is to exist in the seventh dimension. And that means for us to meet God, to see God, to interact with God, we will have to be infinitely enriched and empowered, ultimately becoming seven-dimensional beings. This is one of the benefits Yahowah is offering to His Covenant children.

Second, the empowering transition from a physical, material being stuck in time, to light, represents an increase in dimensional capacity from three to seven. It is the way Yahowah intends to facilitate the Covenant’s blessings – perfecting, immortalizing, adopting, enriching, and empowering His children. So, while all those who accept

the Covenant's conditions will eventually receive the full extent of all five of these benefits, while we are still in the darkness of this world, Yahowah is simply promising to move us closer to Him by enhancing our lives while we still exist in lesser dimensions, giving us more time to accomplish what He wants to be done.

The use of *'Elyown* | Almighty is particularly relevant since Yahowah ascribed this title to His Son, Dowd, in the 89<sup>th</sup> *Mizmowr* | Psalm. At the time He revealed that His Firstborn will accompany Him upon His return, appearing as brilliant as the sun. This speaks to Yahowah's commitment to empowering and enriching the lives of His Covenant Family.

If we act in accordance with Yahowah's instructions, approaching the Almighty's covering, we will abide with Him, literally "*'elown* – be withdrawn by God, ascending to meet the Light, going up to visit the awe-inspiring while being enriched and empowered by His status and splendor." Yahowah's Garment of Light provides the benefits of the Covenant. Since light is timeless, literally eternal, being enveloped in it makes us immortal. Since light eliminates darkness, we are perfected when adorned in it – our imperfections and vulnerabilities disappear. Since Yahowah is Light, when we are transformed into energy, we become our Father's children. And since light is empowering, it enriches our lives when we are immersed in it.

There is only one "covering" that enables this result, and only one means to receive it. Obtaining it serves as an integral part of *Pesach* and *Matsah* leading to *Bikuwrym*, where we are invited to answer Yahowah's invitation to come into the presence of the maternal manifestation of the Almighty's fiery light. By being adorned in the Set-Apart Spirit's "*sether 'elown* – covering of the Almighty's light," we are perfected. Every flaw and shadow is obliterated,

especially from Yahowah's perspective, which is the only one which matters.

This covering of God's light protects us from harm by making us immortal, while simultaneously providing the promised benefits of Passover, UnYeasted Bread, and Firstborn Children. This path Home via the *Miqra'ey* is the one we are invited to follow as part of the Covenant, whereby we are encouraged to walk away from man's "*babel* – corruptions," choosing instead to trust and rely upon Yahowah by going to Him to become perfect. This is accomplished by closely examining and carefully considering the terms and conditions of the relationship agreement and acting upon them.

On the surface, Yahowah is promising to provide a safe haven for those who choose to live under His protection. That promise resonated with me some fifteen years ago as I began the mission of exposing and condemning Islam on His behalf. But now, spiritually, it means so much more. Yahowah promises to provide eternal life, perfecting and adopting those who respond to His Covenant and who answer His Invitations.

*'Elyown*, written Ayn (ע) Lamed (ל) Yowd (ו) Wah (ו) Nun (נ) in the graphic depictions characteristic of the Paleo Hebrew alphabet, appears fifty-three times in the Towrah, Naby', and Mizmowr. *Strong's* suggests that it is rooted in the verb, *'alah* (Ayn Lamed Heh), and thus would convey the ideas of "being withdrawn, ascending to the light." That's valid, especially in this context. However, there are some other possibilities. *'El* (Ayn Lamed) means "upon" as a preposition and "Almighty" as a noun. *Yow* (Yowd Wah) is the shortened, and thus familial, version of Yahowah. It is found in scores of other Hebrew names and words, such as: Yow'el – Yah is God, Yow'ed – Yah's Witness, Yowray – Yah Teaches, Yownathan – Yah Gives, and Yowbel – Yah's Lamb, to name a few.



The Nun at the end of the word was depicted as a sperm. It describes: “children with an inheritance.” Therefore, the letters associated with ‘*elyown* convey: ☉ in the sight of and from the perspective of the J guidance provided by the shepherd’s ✞ outstretched and open hand, reaching down and out to us, we find a Y secure and enlarged protective canopy for ʼ the children with an inheritance. Also, as a compound of “‘*al* – Almighty” and “*Yow* – Yahowah,” concluding with a Nun, we see: “Almighty Yahowah’s Children.”

*Shaday* describes the “One who is Sufficient.” It portrays Yahowah as “the One who is capable and influential,” and who is “able to provide us with whatever is needed to succeed.” It is actually very humble terminology for the Almighty.

What’s interesting here is that the Shin (𐤑) Dalet (𐤃) root of *Shaday* (𐤑𐤃𐤑) is wholly negative and depicts “destructive beasts and violent animals who pillage and plunder, ruinous demons and even devastating oppression perpetrated by a kept woman or concubine.” So perhaps in *Shaday* we are witnessing the ✞ hand of God protecting those who are engaged on His behalf from the destructive beasts (not falling victim to governments), the violent animals (not being harmed by vicious men), the ruinous demons (being kept free of the influence of evil spirits), and the devastating oppressive influence of the Whore (remaining unencumbered by religion).

The primary meaning of *sether* is “a covering, a sheltered place which is hidden from adversarial influences to protect those who seek the safe harbor or sanctuary.” It speaks of how the Covenant’s children are “carefully concealed by a garment, removing from sight those adorned in it.” In this way, they are kept close, and protected from attack.

This can be interpreted in one of two ways. First, it suggests that those who seek to be guarded by God and who listen to His instructions regarding this protection, receive a concealing garment that serves to hide the applicant in plain sight – in broad daylight, right out in the open, as opposed to slithering around corners and cowering behind walls, hidden in dark places. This was my experience. I wrote *Tea with Terrorists* and *Prophet of Doom*, and conducted thousands of interviews on them, under my real name. I never hid.

When considering the *sether* | shelter relates to the *Gan 'Eden* | Protective Enclosure of Great Joy, both are symbolic of Yahowah's protection as He covers His children in His Spirit – protecting their lives. Also relevant, the *Migra'ey* | Invitations to be Called Out and Meet take us back to this place where God's relationship with humankind began – with Sukah representing 'Eden. If you do not like what occurred in the Garden, you would not enjoy Heaven. In addition, the thing that made the living enclosure special was that there were no traces of religion or politics, no military, no police, and no conspiracies. They were all kept away and outside of its confines – and thus away from God. Eternity will reflect the same conditions.

To take advantage of the offer conveyed in the opening line, the beneficiary must “approach, camping out and living, renewed and fully restored, established within the sheltered covering of the Almighty.” Those who do will “endure the impending time of darkness in the likeness and resemblance of the most capable and influential One.” In this way, this instruction is similar to the Covenant, where the benefits are predicated upon our willingness to accept and then act upon its terms and conditions.

The five benefits of the Covenant, “eternal life, perfection, adoption, enrichment, and empowerment,” are reflected in this statement. The recipient of these promises

will “continually abide in the likeness of the most capable and powerful One, being protected by the Almighty.” Further, the act which enables these benefits, “approaching and camping out with, living renewed, restored, and established by God,” parallels the first three conditions of the Covenant, which are to walk away from *babel* (the corruption and confusion of man’s religion and politics), to trust and rely upon Yahowah (instead of mankind), and to walk to Yahowah to become perfected (by way of His path home).

This brings us to the final word of the opening statement of *Mizmowr* / Psalm 91. *Luwyn*, also written as *lyn*, is most accurately translated as “will abide during the night and remain until morning.” It conveys the idea of “lodging in a place and dwelling with someone for an extended period of time during the darkest hours.” The notion of “spending the night and enduring until morning” is based upon the verb’s commonality with “*layil* – night and darkness, where there is an insufficient amount of light.”

*Luwyn*’s initial deployments in the Towrah reflect these relevant distinctions. We first find it in *Bare’syht* 19:2, with Lot inviting Yah’s spiritual messengers to spend the night in his home rather than enduring the darkness in the streets outside. Next, in *Shemowth* 34:25, we are told that the sacrificial lamb of the feast of Passover shall not be left unto the morning, i.e., not endure the night. Then in *Qara’* 19:13, we are instructed not to allow the defrauding of a neighbor or confiscating the wages of a worker to abide with us through the night. And finally, in *Dabarym* 21:23, we learn that his body shall not remain during the night upon the wooden pole.

The night and darkness aspects of *luwyn* are important because it defines a period of time in which Yahowah is offering to protect His children. That is not to say that His protection will conclude after successfully enduring the

time of darkness here on Earth, but instead, this is a specific promise for a specific time, with even better things to follow.

Another telling usage of *luwyn* is found in *Mizmowr* | Psalm 30:5: “Weeping may endure for a night, but joy comes in the morning.” The “night” is, therefore, the time of “relative darkness” that temporarily exists on Earth as a result of mankind’s corruptions, all of which will be resolved by the joyous arrival of the Light upon Yahowah’s return.

The root of *Luwyn* is deployed similarly in *Yasha’yah* | Isaiah 1:21 to question the degradation that has occurred in Jerusalem, the city best known as the birthplace of religions: **“How has a city once filled with enduring truth become like a whore? The honest, upright, and vindicating path to the righteous means to justly resolve disputes had once dwelled in her, even through the darkest hours (*lyn*).”**

Then in *Mizmowr* | Psalm 25:13, we read: **“His soul shall dwell throughout the night at ease, and his seed shall inherit the Land.”** This affirms that God is addressing a dark period of time here on Earth in which His children will survive with relative ease so that they can inherit His promises and live with Him in the Land.

Enhancing the nuances associated with this verb, *luwyn* was scribed in the rare hitpolel stem in this opening statement. This conveys bringing about the state or condition of prolonged life, living on an ongoing basis, whereby the object, Almighty God, enjoys the resulting benefits when the subject, the listener and responder in this case, acts upon and with respect to himself or herself.

Further, the *yiqtol* imperfect conjugation presents the unfolding nature of this result, with life being enjoyed on an ongoing basis as a continuous expression of volition. Therefore, our decision to act in accordance with this

instruction not only invites the stated benefits and prolonged life in Yah's image, but our doing so pleases God. Moreover, the assistance is ongoing, continuing to unfold throughout time.

Bringing everything together that we have learned thus far, Yahowah said: **“He who dwells and lives restored, establishing his dwelling, camping out after being renewed, within the protected place, inside the refuge and safe harbor of the Almighty while gaining status in the shadow and resulting image created by the light of the One who is Sufficient, he will continually abide, remaining for an extended period of time through the darkness preceding the arrival of the light,...”** (*Mizmowr* 91:1)

That is an extraordinary promise. It is one God has kept without equivocation or exception. I am now living in a safe harbor in the US Virgin Islands. With my fifth hurricane season approaching, I am looking forward to avoiding their bluster as I did during Dorian's approach in 2019.

Personalizing this offer of protection as I have done from the beginning, I was intrigued to read that the promise was pursuant to this individual enduring through the darkest hours before the arrival of the light. Since this is addressing the final days of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles before Yahowah returns with *Dowd* | David, it implies that this mission will likely include serving as a Witness in the last days.

Standing alongside 'ElYah, advocating for Yahuwdym, speaking of Yahowah, and heralding the Messiah's return would be the ultimate honor. Breathing fire at defiant rabbis and roasting jihadists, while debating the political and religious sounds like fun too.

While Yahowah provided these protections for *Dowd* | David, and for the reasons He specified in the *Mizmowr*, the lyrics were scribed as an open invitation...

**“...who says concerning the approach Yahowah, ‘My trusted place of refuge, my safe harbor from storms, and my sanctuary from danger that I have complete confidence in, and my stronghold, the provision I seek, My God, is the steadfast and constant One, the Truthful One who can be depended upon because He is unchanging. In Him, I consistently trust and actually rely.’ (*Mizmowr* 91:2)**

**Surely, He will defend, extricate, and deliver you, saving you from the contrived plots and entrapment which would otherwise lead to being under the influence of those who bait their traps, luring in their prey, from the epidemic and deadly plague of written and spoken declarations comprised of destructive and malicious threats. (*Mizmowr* 91:3)**

**With His wing, He will cover you, shielding you from attack, and clothe you in a way which facilitates your approach and growth.**

**And so, under the extremity of His garments, in His corner, you will find solace. His reliable and dependable nature upon you is a large shield to keep you cool and collected under fire.**

**And His steadfast, consistent, and assured reliability is a valuable defense. Pause now and reflect on this.” (*Mizmowr* 91:4)**

There is considerable comfort in these words, a sense of empowerment and protection, even though it is all conditional. To access the benefits, we must first come to know and embrace their Source. So, with our eyes focused on the prize, let’s get to know Him better, and in the

process, let's come to appreciate what He expects of us. Dowd presents the key that unlocks the ultimate treasure.

**“...who says** (*‘amar* – who genuinely declares and continually communicates with ongoing and unfolding implications associated with the declaration [note: this correction is from 11QPs of the DSS, the MT has “I will say”]) **concerning the approach to** (*la* – for and on behalf of) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – accurately transliterating the name YaHoWaH, our *‘elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalown* – reconciliation), **‘My trusted place of refuge and safe harbor** (*machaseh* – my reliable shelter, my trustworthy protection from storms, and my sanctuary from danger that I have complete confidence in; from *chasah* – the dependable One whom I confide in for protection and the trustworthy One whom I confidently rely) **and** (*wa*) **my stronghold** (*mastuwdah* – my unassailable rock, my impenetrable fortress, my securely constructed home, my inaccessible and steadfast mountain; from *tsuwd* – the provision I seek), **my God** (*‘elohay* – my Mighty One (typically transliterated *‘elohym*, the plural of *‘elowah* – Almighty, God)) **is the steadfast and constant One** (*netsach* – is the permanent and perpetual One, the eminent and continuous One, the Truthful One who can be confidently depended upon because He is unchanging, the One manifest by and who can be approached through the brilliance of light's colors [not found in the MT, but confirmed in 11QPs]).

**In Him** (*ba huw’*), **I consistently trust and actually rely** (*batach* – I continually place my confidence, genuinely depending upon, expecting ongoing and unfolding results (qal imperfect active)).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:2)

Earlier, I insinuated that Yahowah inspired Dowd to write these assurances on behalf of this mission because He wants me to introduce Himself and His Son to you. And

yet here, at least in the Masoretic Text, we find Dowd claiming this promise for himself, with the opening line “I will say...” Fortunately, this mistake was corrected by the Dead Sea Scrolls.

When this statement is corrected to reflect the 1,200-year-old manuscript found in Qumran, something that appeared to be claimed by Dowd is now something Dowd has been inspired to offer to another. And since the change from “I will say” to “who says” requires us to connect what follows to what preceded it, we now know how to go about “living restored and established in the protected shelter and sanctuary of the Almighty” – trust Him.

This subtle change has monumental ramifications. It affirms that the way to benefit from Yahowah’s promises is to rely upon His testimony. It is really that simple.

This aside, I am not suggesting that this prophetic declaration should be limited to God’s promises relative to these declarations, because this proclamation also reassured Dowd as he confidently confronted the religious, political, and military establishments of his day, knowing that Yahowah would protect him. Everything God says applies to everyone who acts in accordance with His instructions.

Nonetheless, there is something here that is unique to what we have accomplished together, albeit entirely consistent with Yahowah’s *Towrah* | Teaching and Dowd’s *Mizmowr* | Lyrics. While others have encouraged faith, our approach to God has been cerebral. By closely examining and carefully considering Yahowah’s words, we have come to know and understand God. This is relevant because *yada’* | knowledge and understanding are the prerequisites for “*batach* – trust and reliance.” These things cannot be achieved any other way.

This realization lies at the very heart of what is laid out before you. Our approach to Yahowah has been and



remains that He can be trusted and relied upon because He does not change. Further, when we know, there is no reason to believe. While faith is unreliable, there is nothing more dependable than understanding. With this revelation, you are in a position to discard the Talmud and New Testament because they require a god who is capricious, inconsistent, and contradictory.

To work with Yahowah, we must first come to *machaseh* | place our confidence in Him. And the better we know Him, the more our conviction grows. Ultimately, confidence obliterates fear, preparing us to proclaim the truth regardless of the consequences.

Beyond this, the more we study Yahowah's testimony, the more we will come to realize that God is "*netsach* – unchanging" and thus "consistent," which is why He is "dependable." This is an essential aspect of His nature because it means that whatever we learn about the past applies to the future. What He did for Dowd, He will do for us. A promise made is a promise kept.

It's only one word, but what a difference it makes. The Masoretes removed the fact that Dowd's God was "*netsach* – the steadfast and constant One," because knowing this negates the premise of their Talmud. It's also destructive of the myth in Christianity which claims that "god died." The "*netsach* – permanent and perpetual One, the eminent and continuous One," cannot die. Moreover, the "*netsach* – truthful One, who can be confidently depended upon because He is unchanging," undermines the possibility of a New Testament. This word further explains why Dowd, as an informed and thoughtful individual, came to "trust and rely" upon Yahowah.

While it is a small thing in the midst of the profound, I'm keen on the idea that *netsach* can be translated as: "the One manifest by and who can be approached through the brilliance of light's colors," because the rainbow, light in

its most brilliant colors, is one of the signs and symbols of the Covenant. Not only is Yahowah's light brilliant, but it is only in the presence of the light that we can observe His Towrah and find the terms and conditions He delineated to engage in this Covenant. It is what takes us to the Light.

If you approach Yahowah as your trusted place of refuge, as your reliable shelter, as your trustworthy harbor and sanctuary, as your unassailable rock and impenetrable fortress, as your securely constructed home and inaccessible stronghold, trusting and relying upon Him, He will perform as promised, making you immortal, perfecting and adopting you, enriching and empowering you.

One of the many reasons that there cannot be a New Testament" with an entirely different covenant and an alternative means to salvation is because Yahowah is "*batach* – trustworthy and reliable." According to His testimony, we can confidently depend upon His promises, His plans and provisions, as He articulated them. Yahowah is solid as a rock. His testimony is unassailable. He is steadfast.

As we move forward, this next transition from first person to second person, from "I trust" Him to He "will save you" is important. It once again affirms that Yahowah intended the message the Messiah was articulating to apply to another and not to himself...

**"Surely** (*ky* – this is trustworthy and dependable), **He** (*huw'*), **Himself, will defend and deliver you** (*natsal 'atah* – He will spare and save you, draw you out of and take you away, rescue you by snatching you (with the hifil stem the subject, God, enables the object, you, to participate in the action, which is being delivered from danger while the imperfect denotes the ongoing and unfolding ramifications)) **from** (*min*) **the contrived plots and entrapment leading to being under the influence of the false narratives** (*pach* – that which snares and traps

the unwary and is designed to confine and control unsuspecting prey; from *pachach* – to ensnare and *pachdah* – fearsome acts perpetrated by reckless and unstable leaders and depraved, overtly jealous religious terrorists) **of those who bait their traps, luring in their prey** (*yaquwsh* – of fowlers, those who seek to entice, catch, and confine, depriving their victim of freedom and from taking flight), **from (min) the epidemic and deadly plague of written and spoken declarations** (*deber* – the pestilence and disease of stated pronouncements with an extraordinarily high rate of mortality, communications which sting) **comprised of destructive and malicious threats** (*hawah* – of corrupt and perverted speech with devastating consequences influenced by evil desires and wicked cravings, even destructive and ruinous yearnings, spiteful, malevolent, and mischievous declarations which come to exist, engulfing many, destroying them).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:3)

Yahowah promises to “extricate us from the influence of those who would seek to control us, and who would try to limit our freedoms,” including from those who would “curtail our access” to the resources required to accomplish what He desires. He is specifically committing to “defend us from the contrived plots of those who entice the unwary into a trap with false narratives” – the most menacing of all plagues. Nothing kills more people or damns more souls than the pestilence of deadly words. Islam may be among the most lethal of these, but it is no more destructive or debilitating than Judaism, Christianity, or Socialist Secular Humanism.

While the beliefs incorporated into mankind’s most popular religious and political institutions have very little in common, believers responds the same way to an attack – which is to destroy the credibility of the messenger bringing accusations against them. To expose and condemn any of these belief systems, much less all four of them, be

prepared to be demeaned, slandered, and ridiculed – particularly today with the onslaught of Progressive Thought Police determining what is fit for you to consider in social media. Standing up against the crowd is dangerous, often fatal, and thus of minimal effect unless protected by Yah. I would not have survived writing or promoting *God Damn Religion*, *Twistianity*, and *Babel*, had it not been for this promise.

Therefore, my advice is to be careful. Do not attempt to expose Islam, Christianity, Judaism, conspiracy theories, or the comatose rhetoric of the Woke, Cancel Culture, or Progressives without first being properly prepared. It was only after coming to understand the scriptures of Christianity, Islam, and Judaism, and the foundational texts of Communism, better than their clerics and apologists that I addressed them publicly.

Also, do not risk your life or reputation without first becoming part of the Covenant Family. If you choose to join me in excoriating religion and politics, patriotism and militarism, communism and conspiracism, be assured that you are on God's mission before you commence.

Paul's letters are the deadliest of all time. Today, the religion he contrived with his fourteen debilitating epistles has become a worldwide epidemic, plaguing some 2.3 billion Christians, of whom 1.2 billion are Roman Catholics, 900 million are Protestants, and just shy of 300 million are Orthodox. This is up from just 600 million total Christians worldwide a century ago. In fact, today there are more people plagued with the Pauline pestilence than in the preceding nineteen centuries combined (2.3 vs. 2.1 billion).

Christianity wouldn't claim 100 million souls until the 8<sup>th</sup> century. Another 500 million would be infected with Paul's poison pen by the conclusion of the 15<sup>th</sup> century. Over the next four hundred years, culminating with the 19<sup>th</sup> century CE, Paul's letters would damn 900 million

additional souls. Overall, 4.4 billion people have lost their souls as a direct result of the pathetic diatribe of one man, which is why Yahowah predicted of him, “This soul, Sha’uwl, is the plague of death.” Words kill.

But in words, there is also life. For those who are infected, the antidote is: *shamar towrah* – observe the Torah of Yahowah. This, of course, is why Paul condemned it and sought to annul it.

But Christianity isn’t the only epidemic to spread worldwide as a result of one man’s malicious pronouncements. There are 1.9 billion Muslims, all plagued with the astonishingly deadly, debilitating, and destructive Quranic rantings of Muhammad. But even more caustic than their numbers is their deadly and destructive influence on humankind.

Collectively, over ten billion souls have been infected and have died solely because of the words written and spoken by these two men. Nothing is more deadly.

Rounding out our list of pandemics, the religion of man, Socialist Secular Humanism, by far the deadliest religion in human history in terms of the number of people killed by its stalwarts, has climbed to 1.1 billion Agnostics and Atheists. The debilitating pagan caste system of Hinduism demeans the existence of 1.0 billion individuals today. Confucianism, Buddhism, and Taoism plague 0.8 billion. Ethnic or tribal religions handicap another 0.4 billion souls.

Yahowah promises to defend His children from these religions, as well as from the verbal and written assaults launched by their adherents. And it is amazing how perfectly this coincides with my personal experience. When I proposed the stipulation to Yahowah that we work together, or not all, this included Him participating in every radio interview, providing the inspiration required to effectively defend our critique of Islam. And He did so, on

all but two of the 5,000 radio interviews He facilitated. During the final two interviews, I was alone, left to my own devices, to counteract the lamest of all rebuttals – “Since I know a Muslim who is nice, the religion cannot be hateful.” So, either I had somehow become useless to Him, or we were done, having completed the mission He had set forth.

Fortunately for me, and I think beneficially as well for members of the Covenant Family who have come to be included based upon our next mission, we were finished with Islam. Yahowah wanted the other half of *Taruw’ah*’s purpose fulfilled. He wanted those, who were interested in listening to Him, to have access to His testimony, clearly, comprehensively, and accurately presented. We commenced writing *Yada Yahowah*, followed by *An Introduction to God, Observations, Coming Home, Babel*, and then *Twistianity*.

And while one mission followed the other, the words of Psalm 91:3 continued to resonate. Over the first five years we worked together, I received tens of thousands of disgusting emails from Muslims, including more than one thousand death threats. We answered them all, effectively defending our criticism of the religion by turning each writer’s words against them. We were never silenced. We never cowered. We never retreated. God did, and continues to do, as He promised.

It is interesting, however, that once we turned the page and moved on to Yahowah’s words, the drumbeat of written attacks was drowned out by applause – not for me, of course, but for the majesty and brilliance of what Yahowah had written on our behalf. It was and remains, a glorious endeavor.

Even when our mission turned to exposing and condemning Paul, and thus undermining Christianity, there was not one critical letter among a thousand positive expressions. I am unaware of anyone, anywhere in the

world, who has read *Twistianity* from beginning to end who has remained a Christian. There was only one rebuttal, and it was limited to the first edition's Greek grammar. But even this contrarian couldn't find fault with the way the words, themselves, were translated or with the conclusion that Galatians was wholly contrary to the Towrah and was thus invalid.

Moving forward in time, I am continually reminded of Yahowah's promise. Over the past five years, I have hosted a number of regularly scheduled radio programs, including *Yada Yah Radio* and *Shattering Myths*. I was initially reluctant to do so for several reasons. First, my diction is not great, and I have a tendency to mispronounce words, especially those in other languages. But then I was reminded of Moseh. He had a speech impediment and yet Yahowah chose him to proclaim His word and name for all the world to hear.

Second, while I think I've come to understand who Yahowah is, what He is offering, and what He expects from us as well as anyone, there are lots of people who know more than I do about a great many things. So, while I have all the time and resources I need to analyze Yahowah's testimony before I compose these translations and supportive comments, radio is extemporaneous. Had Yahowah not continued to inspire my thoughts, my intellectual inadequacies could have been exploited, thereby discrediting our mission to accurately reveal His testimony. I suspect that this was Yirma'yah's concern as well, and yet Jeremiah became Yahowah's most effective witness to the Gentiles.

Third, I am flawed. No one should follow me. I'm not an example. And virtually every host of virtually every radio program has a following. They all have an ego. They tend to revel in the size of their audience. Seeking one, or displaying the other, causes an individual to be useless to God – as does seeking remuneration. But, here, Dowd

came to mind. No one was as flawed. Yet no one did a better job of sharing who Yahowah is, what He is offering, or what He expects in return.

Before we move on, there are some nuances worth considering. God is only offering to defend those who listen to Him and then respond as He has asked. The deliverance is not from poverty, illness, a lonely heart, or human failure. He is defending those who engage on His behalf from religion and politics – from contrived plots that seek to entrap and control the unwary, constraining their freedom to do what needs to be done. In this regard, it is interesting to note that the *pachad* and *pachdah* associations with *pach* specifically denote: “fearsome acts perpetrated by reckless and unstable government leaders and depraved, overtly zealous religious terrorists.”

Also, “*deber* – the epidemic and deadly plague of written and spoken declarations” and *dabar*, the Hebrew word for “word, spoken or written statements,” are scribed similarly in the text. Therefore, we can be assured that Yahowah is specifically promising to extricate and defend us from “the pestilence and disease of stated pronouncements with an extraordinarily high rate of mortality.” This propensity to plague humankind with deadly results is the most epidemic in Paul’s letters.

And that is why I wanted to bring your attention to the fact that *deber* addresses “communications which sting and are associated with the thorn.” The “thorn” Paul claimed was in his side at the conclusion of 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians was in his words “a messenger of Satan.” Furthermore, the Greek term he selected to describe the thorn is also used to depict a scorpion’s stinger – a poisonous barb associated with the deadly nature of the Adversary’s deceptions.

Lastly, the final word, *hawah*, is also evocative of “destructive and malicious speech,” and of the “consequences of wicked cravings and ruinous yearnings.”



It is evocative of man's "evil desire" to create a religion based upon "corrupt and perverted testimony" which is then promoted and accepted as "Scripture," as if authorized and inspired by God.

The two most "corrupt and perverted" men to hurl "destructive and malicious threats of devastating consequences" which, as a result of their "spiteful and malevolent yearnings," came to "engulf the entire world" in their "malevolent rhetoric" were Paul and Muhammad – both enemies of Yisra'el and Yahuwdym. It is perhaps why the root of *hawah* speaks of "woes, of dire warnings, that will come into existence and befall mankind." Yahowah is addressing Christianity and Islam – the very religions we would expose and condemn together.

As Machiavelli opined in *The Prince*, people are more readily controlled through malicious threats than information or compassion. For example, Climate Change has less to do with human activity than with elongated solar and orbital cycles, and yet we are told that if we do not take drastic action we will destroy the Earth, making it uninhabitable. The mortality rate of the present mutation of the coronavirus remains marginally worse than the flu, independently killing fewer than two in every thousand infected. Most are asymptomatic and do not even know they have been exposed. And yet, liberal governments were eager to usurp the preponderance of people of their freedoms and livelihoods, ultimately controlling everyone's life through fear. And in reality, the damage caused by their egregious deprivation of liberty has caused far more damage and deaths than the coronavirus ever could. Similarly, an onslaught of Islamic terrorism has dissuaded even the informed and courageous from holding the caustic religion accountable for the horrors it has perpetrated.

The corollary is also true. If you are an advocate for or are affiliated with any of these control mechanisms, you have no business here.

**“With** (*ba* – by or in) **His wing** (*‘ebrah* – His winged beings; from *‘abar* – with the ability to take flight and soar upward ascending to the heavens (note: *‘ebrah* is a feminine aspect of Yahowah’s nature)), **He will cover you, shielding you from attack, and clothe you in a way that promotes your approach and growth** (*sakak la* – He will directly and indirectly provide a suitable defense from attackers, a barricade that makes you inaccessible, forming the protective structure by weaving together the cloth and knitting the threads in the fabric to bring you together with Him (hifil yiqtol imperfect – God is empowering those He is assisting such that they are participating in this relationship and so that the results are ongoing, unfolding throughout time)).

**Under** (*wa tachath* – then succeeding throughout an orderly arrangement of space and time and positioned immediately underneath) **the extremity of His garments and in His corner** (*kanaph* – the hem of His apparel and the wings of His messengers), **you will endure** (*shabat* – you will enjoy a time for reflection and relaxation when you are not to labor on your own accord [from 11QPs / MT has “find refuge”] (qal imperfect – genuinely and habitually)).

**His reliable love and dependable mercy is for you** (*chesed ‘al ‘atah* – His enduring devotion and loving kindness embracing you serves as [from 11QPs]) **a large shield to keep you cool and collected under fire** (*tsinah* – a substantial and effective covering designed to keep you cool in hot conditions, especially comfortable in confrontational situations, it will protect your body from attack in addition to serving as a sharp implement to pierce, and thereby reveal the flaws in an adversary’s arguments).

**And His steadfast, consistent, and assured reliability** (*wa ‘emeth huw’* – His enduring honesty and integrity, His continual faithfulness and dependability, His eternal commitment to telling the truth; from *‘aman* – established, continual, confirming, supportive, upholding, and nourishing trustworthy pillars of the doorway which are firm, confirmed, credible, and enduring [from 11QPs]) **is a valuable defense** (*sochorah* – a profitable rampart and bulwark, a beneficial defensive wall that protects, a worthy and lucrative vessel to travel about and conduct business in).

**Pause now and reflect on this** (*selah* – take an intermission to collect your thoughts and take inventory of what has and will be said [from 11QPs / not in MT]).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:4)

This is what I have experienced since we began twenty-two years ago. God has done as He has promised. While our relationship is loving and He is kind, He is also powerful and protective, supportive and generous. If you want to enjoy similar benefits, engage in doing what He wants to be done.

*Selah*, which means “pause now and reflect upon what has been revealed,” is a common request throughout Dowd’s *Mizmowr* / Psalms. We have been introduced to some transformational insights capable of enriching our lives should we choose to rely upon them.

Before we contemplate the potential implications of this promise, on the surface alone it is empowering and emboldening. Yahowah is going to enable us, flawed as we are, to approach Him, perfect as He is, by dressing us for success. He is going to bring us into His presence properly adorned in a Garment of Light – apparel comprised of His very nature. Adorned in light, we will look like Him, be able to rise up to Him, and fly with Him. In other words,

when our mission here on Earth concludes, we can look forward to a much brighter future.

The second portion of this promise is specific to the here and now, to the battles we are invited and encouraged to wage in partnership with Yahowah. He is telling us that we can trust Him and rely upon Him because He is trustworthy and dependable, steadfast and thus unchanging. Every instruction He has provided, every promise He has made, remains valid. His Word, therefore, is our defense. Knowing what He has provided will keep us cool under fire, composed in the heat of the battle, confident, and therefore, bold.

While I was incapable of properly translating this some fifteen years ago, I experienced it every day. I still do. This is precisely what God enabled. It was personal, but so is every relationship. If you want to enjoy similar benefits, engage, doing what He wants to be done.

And upon further reflection, we are confronted by a word that seems to convey three very different thoughts. Is a *kanaph* a “bird’s wing,” the “extremity of a garment,” or a “special corner” where certain people are brought together and set apart? Or, as I suspect, does it convey all three ideas?

*Kanaph* is used to describe the appendage of a bird used to facilitate flight and thus speaks of a “wing.” A similar word appears in Akkadian, Aramaic, and Ugaritic and is used to denote both speed and protection.

In Hebrew, nouns are defined by their verbal, or actionable, roots. With this in mind, the verbal root of *kanaph*, scribed, *yanaph*, is used only once. In *Yasha'yah* | Isaiah 30:20, we discover that those “Yahowah gave the bread of adversity and the water of affliction” “were removed and put into a corner, assembled there, and thrust aside” so that “they shall not be His teachers.” This is done so that “your eyes shall see those who provide proper

instruction.” This is somewhat reminiscent of someone saying “I’m in your corner,” while a rival would be found in the opponent’s corner.

In *Malaky* / Malachi 4:2, a prophecy regarding Dowd is foretold, whereby the “greater light” of creation’s fourth day is presented as “the sun of righteousness rising with healing in His ‘*kanaph* – wings or hem of His garment.’” I’m equivocating because *kanaph* is appropriately translated as “corner of a garment, hem of a robe, or extremity of an article of clothing.”

Also intriguing, *kanaph* is associated with the *seraphym*, messengers of Yahowah, in *Yasha’yah* | Isaiah 6:2. They facilitated Yasha’yah’s ability to speak to the world about what he had seen and heard in spite of his flaws. The introduction to the *seraphym* specifically denotes Yahowah’s garments, thereby affirming the association between *kanaph* and the apparel of God.

In that I’m always curious, and since this is interesting, let’s pause a moment longer and examine some of the additional thought-provoking insights into the nature of the *kanaph* as it is presented in *Yasha’yah* 6:1-3, all with an eye to properly translating it in *Mizmowr* | Psalm 91. Is *kanaph* a wing or the extremity of a special garment? Or is it a blend of both – an apparatus and apparel that enables upward mobility and the soaring freedom of flight?

**“I saw (*ra’ah*) my Upright One (‘*edown*) dwelling upon (*yashab* ‘*al*) His throne (*kise*’), raised up (*ruwm*) and lifted up (*wa nasa*’). The hem on the train of His robe (*wa shuwl* – the seam on the bottom-most extremity of His garments) filled (*male*’) the sanctuary (‘*eth ha heykal*). (*Yasha’yah* 6:1)**

**Saraphym (*saraphym* – radiant spiritual envoys and fiery heavenly representatives) were present, standing (‘*amad*) above (*min ma’al*) the approach to Him (*la huw*’).**

**Six pure white (*shesh*) wings comprised of the borders of the garment (*kanaph* – appendage for flight or the hem/corners of the robe, even the extremity of the clothing) for each one (*la 'echad*). With two (*ba shanym*), they concealed (*kasah*) their mouth and face (*pane*h), (*wa*) with two (*ba shanym*), they covered (*kasah*) their feet (*regel*), and (*wa*) with two (*ba shanym*), they flew (*'uwph*). (6 *Yasha'yah* 6:2)**

**So then (*wa*), they (*zeh*) called out an invitation (*qara'*) to each other (*'el zeh*), 'Yahowah (*Yahowah* – properly pronouncing YaHoWaH as *'elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence), the Most Set-Apart One (*qodowsh qodowsh*) of the conscripts who serve with assigned roles (*tsaba'*), is who fills (*malo'*) the totality of (*kol*) the Land and Realm (*ha 'erets*) with His glory, splendor, and power (*kabowd*).” (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 6:1-3)**

While this was rich in promise and symbolism, rather than distinguish between “wings” and the “extremity or corner of a garment,” it seems to suggest a beneficial blending together of the characteristics of both, adorning Yahowah’s children in light so that we can fly. And that’s the way I think we should now be comfortable translating *kanaph* in Psalm 91:4, as:

**“With His wing, He will cover you, shielding you from attack, and clothe you in a way which facilitates your approach and growth. And so, under the extremity of His garments, in His corner, you will find solace.**

**His reliable and dependable nature upon you is a large shield to keep you cool and collected under fire, and His steadfast, consistent, and assured reliability is a valuable defender. Pause now and reflect on this.”**

Moving on to yet another interesting word in Mizmowr 91:4, *tsinah* also has to be closely examined to

be appreciated. It is from *tsen*, which depicts a sharp implement that was designed to pierce and is thus evocative of Yahowah’s testimony being able to pierce any argument man has to bring against it. Further, its root, *tsen*, provides a remarkable insight into the attitude God wants us to display when confronting His religious and political foes. It means “to be prickly” – which is the example *Dowd* | David established, hoping that we’d emulate it in similar situations.

But this becomes even more interesting when we see that *tsowne*, which is the only Hebrew word between *tsinah* and its root, *tsen*, describes “sheep which are part of a flock,” suggesting that the participants in Yahowah’s Covenant, like Dowd, should be a bit cantankerous when combatting human error.

The secondary meaning of *tsinah* isn’t “shield” but instead “to be cool in heated situations” and “to be composed and comfortable under fire.” In fact, even as a “shield,” it is depicted as a rectangular covering sufficiently large to cover, and thus shade, a person’s entire body. The tremendous composure that leads to being cool under fire is the result of knowing Yahowah and of availing oneself of what He is offering – appreciating the fact that He can be trusted because He does not change.



Recognizing that this was written as an open invitation to all of Yahowah’s Covenant children, I have come to appreciate the fact that God stands willing and able to help anyone willing to engage on His behalf against evil. And while I’m but one emissary among thousands, this does not change the fact that every word of the Mizmowr is specific to the mission we pursued together. It details the means we

used to accomplish it, the promises He made before we engaged, and the way it all played out.

With that in mind, here is the third installment of the Psalm...

**“You should never be in awe or concerned about, neither fearing nor revering any aspect of terrorism, nor dread this darkness, neither the source of a projectile shot flying by day, (*Mizmowr* 91:5) nor the contagious plague which ravages, robbing and ransacking at midday, nor the pestilence, this epidemic of sickening words prompted by the thorn that travels about without light among the unenlightened. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:6)**

**A thousand will fall, prostrating themselves, and even die, being cast down away from your proximity, and many thousands more as a result of your right hand, but this will not strike you or prevail over you. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:7)**

**You will observe and study with your eyes the consequence of the wicked and the suffering of the guilty, of this unscrupulously evil and criminal religious element which is hostile to God. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:8)**

**This is because surely, You, Yahowah, have invoked certainty, appointing and placing by invitation, making available the sheltered sanctuary and safe harbor of the Almighty – Your place to dwell together. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:9)**

**You will witness no harm or distress, no anxiety, suffering, misfortune, or hardship. And no assault, strike, wound, or trauma shall befall you, or even be attempted around you, though some will seek an opportunity to pick a fight and quarrel with you, it will not happen. Nothing of this kind will appear in**



**proximity to your home or family!** (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:10)

**This is because, indeed, He will instruct and direct His spiritual envoys and agents concerning you, to actually keep watch over you and genuinely guard you in all your ways and travels.** (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:11)

**Upon the open palm of their hands, I want them to actually lift you up, preventing you from stumbling in your stance against that which has been established.”** (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:12)

This is so exciting, so specific, so uplifting, and so comforting, I cannot wait to dive into the text, examining every aspect under a magnifying lens. So, let's begin...

**“You should not ever be in awe of or concerned about, neither fearing nor revering (*lo' yare'* – you should not respect or dread, you should never afford honor or status to, be frightened or intimidated by) any aspect of (*min* – because of or as a result of) terrorism, never dreading this darkness (*pachad laylah* – terrorists who seek to elicit fear during the darkest hours, impending trouble that causes others in the absence of light to be distressed and to cower), or be concerned about (*min*) a projectile which is shot (*chets* – a weapon, a missile or arrow which is shot; from *chatsats* – that which divides, which cuts off, and which separates into two distinct camps), flying (*'uwph* – airborne; from *'uw'ah* – as a result of depraved perversions and distortions brandished by those who prostrate themselves based upon that which twists and distorts) by day (*yowm*), (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:5),...”** (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:5)

This is particularly appropriate for someone willing to expose and condemn Islam, for someone willing to write about: *Islam's Terrorist Dogma in Muhammad's own Words*. Muslims commit 99% of the world's terrorist acts. Their Quran is the product of a depraved man, a rapist, a

pedophile, a mass-murdering terrorist, who deliberately twisted Talmud readings, distorting them to promote his deadly religion.

The Islamic Era began when a dozen pagans declared war against all mankind on behalf of Muhammad. Its first official act was a brutal robbery of civilians. The Quran's 8<sup>th</sup> surah, appropriately named, *Stealing is Lawful and Good*, explains that Muhammad, leading a gang of thugs, sought to rob a group of merchants from his hometown, ultimately kidnapping some, torturing, killing, and mutilating others.

Islam was conceived as a criminal enterprise. It grew through terror, with the first Muslims conducting seventy-five armed attacks against civilians over the religion's first ten years. By citing Muhammad's words and deeds as they are chronicled in the five oldest and most credible Islamic sources, including the Quran, I was able to demonstrate that all good Muslims are terrorists.

Multiculturalists would demean such statements, dismissing them as "Islamophobic." But the opposite is true, as is the case with most things promoted by the politically correct. No one who fears Islam would dare criticize it. Muslims routinely terrorize those with the courage and compassion to tell the truth about their reprehensible religion. And therein is the reason this Psalm was written.

The Quran's 9<sup>th</sup> surah is undeniable in this regard. It irrefutably states that any Muslim who fails to engage in jihad, which is defined as fighting to the death with every weapon at one's disposal, becomes a hypocrite. Allah orders good jihadist Muslims to kill these peaceful apostates so that he can personally attend to their torture in hell. As a result, Islamic terrorists are not extremists or radicals but, instead, fundamentalists following Muhammad's example and Allah's orders. Peaceful and

moderate individuals who refer to themselves as “Muslims” are hypocrites, pretenders and charlatans, and thus do not represent the religion of Islam as presented in the Quran.

Therefore, to properly associate Islamic terrorism with Islam, one cannot be an Islamophobe. Those advocating the truth can neither fear nor dread the maniacal nature of the religion – just as Yahowah has stated.

In the next statement, there is another reference to the night, providing us with an additional degree of clarity regarding the initial promise, which was to provide protection through this time of darkness. Also worth noting, this passage was inverted in the Masoretic Text, so we will consider it from the perspective of the Qumran scrolls.

We should never lose sight of the fact that religions are deadly and debilitating affairs that strive to control through fear. The stakes are high; the consequences are extreme...

You should neither fear nor revere...“**the contagious plague** (*qeteb* – the infectious pestilence and fatal pandemic, the destructive and ruinous state which separates and destroys; from *qat* – of the lowly and little, pertaining to a brief period of time, and *qatal* – leading to slaughter) **ravaging, robbing, ransacking, and raiding** (*shadad* – marauding, looting, plundering, ruining, devastating, and destroying; from *shod* – to violently oppress and plunder) **at midday** (*tsaharaym* – when the sun is highest in the sky, noontime), **nor the pestilence of sickening words** (*deber* – the deadly diatribe which prods and stings, the malignant and maligning statements, the written and verbal assault on mortality) **that travels about** (*halak* – that walks on a journey from one place to another) **among the unenlightened** (*ba ‘opel* – in the darkness, unable to see or respond).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:6)

This too ties in with my experience. Our first assault was a comprehensive exposé on Islam. Our second engagement would rid Pauline Christianity of its credibility. One hated abomination lambasted after the other, just as the prophetic promise foretold.

**“A thousand** (*wa ‘eleph* – a large number) **will fall, prostrating themselves, and some even die, being cast down** (*naphal* – may attack and collapse, be diminished, bowing down, and then cast down while seeking to conquer and oppress (qal imperfect active)), **some away from your proximity and others at your side** (*min tsad* – at your side or as your adversaries trying to trap and control you), **and** (*wa*) **many thousands more** (*‘eleph wa rababah* – a great many thousands, perhaps ten thousand thousands or ten million) **as a result of** (*min*) **your right hand and influence** (*yamyn* – turning to the right to gain perspective (looking at the Middle East from America), and turning to the south toward the sea (and thus contemplating the religion of these Gentiles); usually rendered right hand (which would be evocative of written material); *yam* means sea, symbolic of Gentiles), **but this will not prevail against you** (*lo’ taqa’* – it will not strike you, neither blasting or blowing you away or *lo’ machats* – smite you or pierce you, causing neither a contusion nor wound upon you [from 1QIsa / MT has will not come near you]).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:7)

When Dowd is the subject, he writes in first person. However, here Dowd is continuing to speak of another. Moreover, recognizing that this is the 91<sup>st</sup> Mizmowr, it was likely written toward the end of Dowd’s first life. Therefore, it would be improbable for this to be addressing himself because it would have served as a historical portrayal rather than being prophetic, which would have defeated the purpose. The scale is also wrong because the battles he fought to defend his people at that time resulted

in tens of thousands of fallen adversaries and hundreds of thousands overall.

In Dowd's second of three lives, as he fulfilled the first three Mow'edym, no one fell or died at his hand. While his corporeal body was sacrificed as the Passover Lamb, he did not take his own life.

Upon his return, the fallen will number in the billions, not millions or thousands. And to offer an affirmation of protection and success to someone who will be like God in our presence would be like telling the commander of an aircraft carrier battle group that he will prevail over a couple of bratty kids with spit wads in a rowboat.

Transitioning to the intended individual, when *naphal* is rendered as "fallen, prostrate, or cast down," it would seem to address those who have failed in their attempts to neuter his influence by threatening and slandering him. A thousand would be a good assessment of the most aggressive religious assailants who have condemned themselves by attacking Dowd's Herald.

Then when speaking of many thousands more who will flounder and fail as a result of the Witness' right hand and influence, this is an accurate assessment of the quantity of individuals who have and continue to blast away at the message he has written to influence Yahuwdym.

The opening statement serves as a direct reference to Islam, with prostration prayer being the signature move of the religion. Throughout the world, Muslims facing the Black Stone in the Ka'aba, now in Mecca, but formerly in Petra, routinely bow down to their demonic god while mooning Yahowah. But let's not lose sight of the fact that they are also killing, abusing, and enslaving countless civilians between prostrations.

The second clause could be an artifact of *God Damn Religion* or *Twistianity* because both Islam and Christianity

were impugned by the words scribed by my right hand. And yet, since *ben-yamyn* is the name of the tribe associated with *Sha'uwel* | Paul, this may be an explicit reference to Christian casualties – especially those who have been slaughtered by jihadists. It may even address the ongoing Christian abuse of Jews. But either way, the result is the same.

Muslims enraged by the Quranic portrayal of Muhammad in *God Damn Religion* will be kept at bay, unable to approach me, trap me, or control me. And although the Islamic assault on Christians and other non-Muslims worldwide has blighted millions, jihadists will never strike or smite anyone protected by Yah. Further, by exposing and condemning Islam and Pauline Christianity, in addition to Judaism, I am protecting Yahowah's beloved flock.

This wasn't, however, what I was concerned about. I had only asked for my home to be safe and for my family to be protected. That said, it is reasonable for Yahowah to defend anyone willing to confront a violent religion on behalf of His people. So, He provided more than I requested, because that is His nature and to the benefit of His people.

Based upon what we have learned, this statement also seems to be indicative of the scene before the final two Witnesses. During the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles, those who challenge Yahowah's message will not survive the debate. Many will be belligerent, and they will fall before Yahowah's Heralds.

This next statement has been translated from the 11QPs scroll found among the caves at Qumran. The changes are significant. Rendered correctly, it states that the outspoken person will be a *nakar* | observant individual who *nabat* | looks at and studies what can be *ra'ah* | seen with his *'ayn* | eyes – which in preparation for a debate of

this magnitude would comprise lots of reading. He will be shown and then contemplate the *shilumah* | consequence of *rasha*’ | religious influences that lead people astray.

For a fellow who has been around the world many times, who has actually met with Islamic jihadists, and who enjoys the mobility of being a pilot and captain, this was a reassuring statement.

**“You will observe and study** (*nabat raq* – you will look at and evaluate, you will gaze upon and consider, you will think about the proper response (hifil imperfect active – this means that God would help me see and then facilitate my evaluation of what I witnessed on an ongoing basis with unfolding results as long as I actively engage in the process)) **with your eyes** (*ba ‘ayn*), being shown and actually seeing, and then perceiving (*ra’ah* – viewing and contemplating (qal imperfect – becoming genuinely perceptive by being continually shown)) **the consequence and the suffering** (*shilumah* – the retribution and retaliation, the recompense and subsequent penalty) **of the religious and wrong who mislead** (*rasha*’ – of those who are unscrupulously evil and immoral, hostile to God, who are in criminal conflict with and in opposition to the standard of the Towrah and are thus condemned).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:8)

Since I am obviously part of my family, this wasn’t just a general affirmation of my second request, which was to be kept safe from attack, at least long enough to get the job done, it was a very specific confirmation of my prerequisite, when I insisted that we would work together, not independently. The verb *nabat* was modified by the hifil stem, whereby the subject, who is God, engages on behalf of the object, directing, empowering, and enabling him. The nature of this stem and the picture it paints is like a tool in someone’s hand.

The implement can get the job done if the one wielding it knows how to best wield him. So, while I may well have been the dullest, dirtiest, and most dented shovel in the shed, in Yahowah's hands, my failings and limitations became irrelevant. Further, the imperfect conjugation reveals that His willingness to work with me in this way would be ongoing and continual, with unfolding results throughout time.

More than this, *nabat* adroitly describes the way we would work together, not only with *God Damn Religion*, *Twistianity*, and *Babel*, but also with *Yada Yahowah*, *An Introduction to God*, *Observations*, and *Coming Home*. I would be observant, closely examining and carefully studying the evidence, studying the written testimony of God while contemplating how it differed from that of Muhammad, Paul, and the rabbis. I would focus on the text, think about what had been written, and then respond rationally. In each case, the conclusions I was able to draw from the evidence were both profound and prolific, well beyond what any other individual had achieved, well beyond my limited credentials and capability. For the first time, the *shilumah* | consequence and suffering caused by Judaism, Christianity, and Islam would be known.

This enlightening process Yahowah facilitated to compose *God Damn Religion – Islam's Terrorist Dogma in Muhammad's own Words*, now rewritten and renamed *God Damn Religion*, transformed an inadequate and unqualified individual into one of the most effective voices against Islam the world has ever known. Once He provided me with a copy of the *Biography of Muhammad*, the oldest known collection of Hadith, a chronological and biographical compilation by Ibn Ishaq, known as the *Sira*, which is the most credible historical presentation of Muhammad's words and deeds, I was able to reorder the Quran chronologically and to set it into the context of Muhammad's life.



As a result, *God Damn Religion* presents the earliest and most reliable Islamic sources more completely, chronologically, contextually, and clearly than ever before. Muhammad was laid bare, exposed as a criminal fraud, as a sexual pervert, and as a ruthless terrorist. The case against him, his god, and their recitals, in their own words, was comprehensive, undeniable, and irrefutable. Not only did I come to understand the religion, but anyone who invested the fifty hours required to read the book would understand it as well.

While this may strike some as conceited, it isn't. It is a projection of confidence born of actual knowledge and genuine understanding. Anyone willing to trust God in this regard and invest ten thousand hours without compensation to evaluate the five earliest Islamic sources in this systematic way would achieve the same result. We simply did what others were unwilling to do.

Since I brought it up, it's true, quite literally. God delivered the *Life of Muhammad* to me. The only English translation of the *Sira* was published by Oxford Press. It was composed the year I was born and had long since gone out of print. The copies purchased by libraries were checked out and destroyed by Muslims trying to protect their wannabe prophet's tattered reputation. The book is not available online. I could not locate a copy in any library or from any bookseller, and without it, I could not have written *Prophet of Doom*, now rewritten and renamed *God Damn Religion*. But then it happened. I received a call from a man I've never met who said that God had instructed him to go to a university library in Houston, Texas, check it out, copy all five hundred pages of it, and send the resulting stack of papers to me.

But that was just the beginning. Yahowah and I would subsequently invest another 70,000 hours working together, systematically debunking the myths of Christianity and Judaism that have plagued His people

while sharing the antidote. Our approach never varied. We simply compared the words of the religious to those of God.

Miraculous intervention aside, once again I feel compelled to restate that, while I'm absolutely certain that this Psalm was written to support Yahowah's devotion to this mission, I am equally confident that it was also scribed to encourage others. We only have one decade left between now (Year 2023 Pagan / Year 5990 Yah) and Yahowah's return with Dowd – even less to the withdrawal of the Covenant Family on *Shabuw'ah*. God is seeking men and women who have engaged in the Covenant to share what they have come to know with those who are open to the truth before it is too late.

If you are wondering, this is Yahowah's will for your life. And for those who are willing, He is offering far more than you would even think to ask. Everything Yahowah sponsors exceeds expectations.

It is certain...

**“Because You** (*ky* – for yes indeed, truly and surely), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – accurately transliterating the name YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation), **have evoked certainty, appointing by invitation while making available** (*qara' sym* – You have called out to read and recite, while proclaimed as the authority, with support for your arguments and propositions to convince and make the listener feel certain, putting into effect and placing before us an invitation and summons to the creation and establishment of [note: the 11QPs fragment is torn in this location and there is a question as to whether the invoke connotations of *qara'* were intended or the appointed aspects of *sym*, so I've provided a blend of both while considering the text of the DSS and MT]) **the sheltered**

**sanctuary** (*sether* – the protective covering and protected place, the carefully concealed location which is hidden from adversarial influences, the refuge and safe harbor, the secure sanctuary, even the shielding garment [11 QPs reads *sether* while the MT shows *machaseh* – refuge]) **of the Almighty** (*'elyown* – of the Most High, from *'alah* – to withdraw, to ascend, and to meet the light, going up to visit the awe-inspiring and gaining status and splendor) – **Your place to dwell together** (*ma'own* – Your habitat for cohabitation; from *'ownah* local to live together).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:9)

*Qara'* affirms that we are *qara'* | invited into Yahowah's sanctuary and encouraged to read and then recite. Those He summons enter His company and Home. And those whose mission He proclaims are supported.

The Mow'ed lead to *Sukah* | Shelters. The path to Yahowah which begins with Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym concludes in God's presence. Having been enriched, empowered, and enlightened during Bikuwrym and again on Shabuw'ah, we can become the living embodiment of Taruw'ah's purpose for the benefit of Kipurym. The Miqra'ey are by invitation only, and they alone lead to the place where we are afforded the opportunity to camp out with Yahowah.

*Ma'own* is a place intended to be cohabited, a site specifically designed to facilitate living together. It is not only Yahowah's sheltered sanctuary, it is also His Home. But more than this, for the Children of the Covenant, the *ma'own* of the *'elyown* is our home too. And this strongly suggests that, when we are adorned in the *sether* – protective covering of the Set-Apart Spirit, and She takes residence in our hearts, we are home, we are family, we are one together.

There is no question, no wondering, no hoping, no believing. There is only knowing – a confidence born of

understanding. The door to Yahowah's Home is open, and it will remain that way for those who have embraced His Covenant. There is no force in Heaven or on Earth that can close it.

And while that is great news, the mission Yahowah wants accomplished is in the here and now, and that promise is for later. So...

**“You will witness and experience** (*ra'ah* – you will see with your own eyes [from 11QPs / not in MT]) **no harm or distress** (*lo' ra'ah* – no wickedness or wrongdoing, no trouble, no anxiety, no suffering, no misfortune, or hardship).

**And** (*wa*) **no assault, strike, blow, wound, or trauma** (*lo' nega'* – no physical impact, not even the slightest touch, no bothersome infection or disease, no deadly pestilence or plague, no affliction of any kind, and no stumbling or defeat) **will befall you** (*'anah* – shall occur or even be attempted around you, and those seeking an opportunity to pick a fight and quarrel with you will not be allowed (note: *'anah* is deployed as a marker of extreme emphasis, and yet with the pual stem's passive voice, where the subject, God, causes the object, the one being protected, to naturally experience the benefit of the verb's action, without the object having to do anything, while the imperfect conjugation states that this protection will be ongoing and continual)) **or ever come near** (*lo' qarab* – or approach, draw near, appearing in proximity to, or being present at (qal imperfect – genuinely on an ongoing basis)) **your home or household** (*'ohel* – your dwelling or family, your wife or children)!” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:10)

Imagine reading this answer after making this request of God. There would be no doubt. The great adventure was underway.

God's response was specific, comprehensive, and final. It promises the protection I had sought on behalf of

my family. And while Yahowah delivered, as is always the case, He provided vastly more than I envisioned or expected.

This is so appropriate, so perfect, so marvelous, so reassuring, I have nothing to add. And I suspect that is as it should be. After all, in the pual stem and passive voice, this was, and continues to be, all God's doing.

Today, I live with my wife, Leah, in the heart of the Caribbean Sea. It is the perfect oasis to translate Yahowah's words, compose these thoughts regarding the restoration of Yisra'el, and share what can be learned from the Towrah and Prophets. We live under Yahowah's protective watch, inspired by His enlightening Spirit, and empowered by His magnificent nature. Even the storms which are known to menace these islands pass harmlessly by.

This year alone, the first two storms of the season initially targeted the Virgin Islands prior to parting, one going north and the other south. The tracks were so vivid, I recall telling my wife that they portray the work of the *mal'ak*. The next hurricane did a 360 around the island, approaching from the east, migrating south, passing to the west, and then circling to the north. And today, as I write these words, the storm emerging off of the coast of Africa and posing the greatest threat to the archipelago, initially depicted in the spaghetti models tracking directly over Croix, is being pulled north as it grows into a formidable beast.

And He is doing all of this for you! I am an implement; you are the object. We are not retelling this story for my benefit but for yours. I have experienced it and, most assuredly, already know it by heart.

There is yet another insight that comforts my wife. Yahowah directs His *mal'ak* | spiritual implements to

protect those who work with Him on behalf of His people. From God's perspective, our souls are worth the effort...

**“This is because** (*ky* – yes indeed, truly and surely) **He will instruct and direct** (*tsawah* – He will order and decree, appoint and command, even assign (with the *piel* stem the object receives the effect of the decree while in the imperfect the assignment is an ongoing affair, and in the active voice the subject acts while the object benefits)) **His spiritual envoys and messengers** (*mal'ak* – His heavenly envoys and representatives) **concerning you such that they approach and remain near** (*la* – regarding you, to draw near you) **to actually keep watch over you and genuinely guard you** (*shamar* – to focus on you, to safeguard you, to keep you secure, and to prevent injury to you (*qal* stem – literally, actually, and genuinely, infinitive – serving as a verbal noun, infinitive construct – irrespective of the issue, person, or place)) **in all your ways and travels** (*ba kol derek* – with regard to the entirety of your conduct and paths, your journeys and destinations).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:11)

God's safeguards are expansive, prevailing no matter where His Witness travels. I had only asked God to protect my home and keep my family safe. But here, my protection is promised no matter where life takes me. For a fearless and flawed fellow, this is the ideal life assurance policy. And you cannot beat the agents.

There is another aspect of this promise that I found especially reassuring. This offer is unconditional. If you recall, the initial promises were conditional. To receive the benefits, we were asked to accept the conditions. But here, there are none – which is to suggest that this far into the process, a level of mutual trust has been developed. This means that after working together over the years, Yahowah has come to appreciate the fact that His chosen Witness is devoted to awakening and enlightening His people.

Further, the protection is comprehensive: “in all of your ways and travels, with regard to the entirety of your conduct and paths.” And in this regard, the promise seems to be indicating that Yahowah will protect His Son’s Herald from the kind of worldly distractions that would divert his attention from the mission and slow progress.

Under this interpretation, Yahowah has been true to His word. Every conceivable impairment or complication has been swept aside, creating an uncluttered and obstacle-free path to a fortuitous family reunion on Kipurym in year 6000 Yah. And with thousands of Muslims having threatened to kill me over the past twenty-two years, without the continual intervention of His “*mal’ak* – spiritual representative,” I would be dead.

Also relevant, in both instances here in the text, “you” was singular, not plural. This Psalm was composed for either a single individual or for us individually. While God has a family, He forms a one-on-one relationship with each of us, making all of this very personal.

Yahowah has a lot riding on our mission. While it isn’t in the league of the *Yatsa’* | Exodus from *Mitsraym* | the Crucibles of Persecution, drawing the remnant of His people out of political and religious Babylon in time for *Kipurym* | Reconciliations is exceedingly important – as are the Shabuw’ah and Taruw’ah Harvests. With a *tsaba’* | vast array of *mal’ak* | spiritual envoys at the ready, what better way to deploy them than to protect those awakening His wayward children?

Yahowah and I have been working together in this way for over two decades. Our relationship and mission are well established. Other than to make myself vulnerable to criticism, I gain nothing in sharing any of this with you. It is easier to be anonymous. But that is not what Yahowah wants. To reach His people and to awaken them, to call His stubborn family out of Babylon in anticipation that they

will return prior to the Day of Reconciliations in 2033, God wants our relationship known such that His people will listen. And that is why it is instructive for you to know how we met, what I requested, how He responded, what has been written, and then what transpired from that Taruw'ah encounter in 2001.

**“Upon the open palm of their hands (*‘al kaph*) I want them to actually and continually lift you up (*nasa*’ – it is My will that they habitually raise you, genuinely bearing you, while actively carrying you on an ongoing basis (qal imperfect paragogic active)) preventing (*pen* – to prevent any apprehension and to remove any possibility of) you from stumbling by being tripped up (*nagap ba* – you from being afflicted, being hit, beaten, or defeated (qal imperfect active)) in your stance throughout your journey of exploration (*regel* – your footsteps or walk; from *ragal* – your examination and investigation to gain information so as to teach others to walk) against that which has been established and set in stone (*ha ‘eben* – against a rock, against that which is built and constructed, that which is hard in the natural order, and impenetrable; from *banah* – that which is built and established).”**  
(*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:12)

An *‘eben* | stone, indeed. The first three chapters of the 2<sup>nd</sup> volume of *An Introduction to God, Mitswah ~ Instructions*, are presented separately in a short book entitled: *Written in Stone*. It was among the first books we published and served as the incentive to make every volume available in every possible format.

Further, Allah is a rock idol. Muhammad’s alter ego was projected upon the Black Stone of the Ka’aba – which itself was a rock pile devoted to rock gods.

From a broader perspective, the stance we take on behalf of Yahowah against religion is unpopular and almost always challenged. After encountering countless



people over the past twenty-two years, I've never had anyone catch me off guard or trip me up – even over the course of 10,000 talk radio interviews.

While I may sound like a broken record, in a language where '*atem*' is you plural and '*atah*' is singular, in each instance, "you" remains singular and masculine, not plural. This Psalm was composed for a particular Witness, one Voice and Herald. It is Yahowah's prerogative to work through a single person at a time, although to do so, He must provide the necessary support – as He did for Moseh and Dowd, and as He has done for me. God has a Family. He not only forms a one-on-one relationship with each of us, making all of this very personal, but He also brings us together to work as a team.

The paragogic mood, like the cohortative, is an expression of first-person volition, conveying the will of the speaker. Since Yahowah is directing His representatives ("them" is third person) to attend to us ("you" is second person), as a first-person speaker, this is God's desire and His decision. To a large degree, this is why the *mal'ak* exist. They do what Yahowah wants done, and there are few things He cares more about than His Family.

That said, much of this is symbolic language. A *kaph* is an "open, welcoming, and supportive, hand." So, while spiritual, light-based beings are not physical entities, and thus do not possess actual hands (although they can translate some of their energy into matter when appropriate), this is a metaphor. They are doing what Yahowah envisions doing for us.

Along these lines, as spiritual creatures dealing with a physical being, they are not actually being asked to levitate those engaged in Yahowah's mission. They are instead being commissioned to keep us from falling victim to those who oppose God's message, lifting us above the fray, and

thereby insulating us from malicious slander. They are setting aside the manmade barriers designed to deter us.

Likewise, other than the enticing allusion to Allah, this stone isn't meant to be seen as a rock. I suspect that it represents the natural order of things, the edifices built by man and the otherwise impenetrable obstacles that would censure our message. This symbolic understanding is advanced by the fact that "*regel* – footing and stance" is based upon the verb *ragal*, which speaks of a "journey of exploration, to investigate, going out to discover information which can be used to assail the reputation of slanderers while teaching others to walk."

On the surface, we see a wonderful picture of God's spiritual representatives being instructed to lift us up so that we do not stumble, and so that neither our feet nor our stance are tripped up or stricken by a stone. But when we look to the verbal root of *regel* and see *ragal*, we discover Yah's representatives are sanctioned to facilitate our exploration and investigation of mankind's most deceitful, destructive, deadly, and damning religious schemes. At the same time, they are also being commissioned to remove every meaningful obstacle along our way so that we are never harmed or detoured.

This assignment provides us with the optimal perspective to penetrate the religious misconceptions surrounding the likes of Paul, Akiba, and Muhammad. It enables us to pierce through their fabled veneers. We are empowered to turn their words against them. All the while, we can be assured of solid footing on a firm and reliable foundation so that, after renouncing man's way, we can direct those who will listen toward God's way.



This next installment opens with God continuing to use symbolic language, this time to associate religion with the Serpent and thus with Satan. Then Yah shares His rationale for assisting us in this way.

And since criticizing a religion as evil and vicious as Islam puts the messenger in harm's way, Yahowah promises to protect His Witnesses. And keep in mind, while they don't use them anymore, Christians deployed the most perverse implements of torture ever conceived to dissuade critics far less caustic to their religion than I have been. And rabbis aren't known to be passive either.

**“Therefore, you will set out to take aim against the horned viper and venomous serpent who twists and perverts to aggressively stomp upon the creeping nature of the ultimate cover-up, the whitewashing and appeasement, and even the money-making schemes which include bribes and ransoms, a price paid to live, in concert with the serpent who corrupts and perverts in an unsavory fashion. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:13)**

**To Me, he is lovingly attached, joined by mutual goals and genuine affection, largely because we enjoy the same things. And so, I will keep him safe and ensure he survives by keeping him away from danger.**

**I will empower him with the capability to successfully accomplish the mission while at the same time protecting him by making him inaccessible because he will come to actually know, literally recognize, and accurately reveal My personal and proper name. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:14)**

**He calls out to Me, inviting Me into his life, summoning and welcoming Me, reading and reciting what I have to say, so I will continually respond to him and genuinely answer him. Moreover, I will be together with him, and will accompany him, against the vexing competition and adversary.**

**I will equip him and prepare him. And I will value and honor him as being especially significant, promoting him.** (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:15)

**I will provide whatever he requires, completely fulfilling his needs with a long length of days and an abundance of time. And he will find delight in My freedom and be shown My deliverance and salvation.”** (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:16)

We have a mutual enemy, the adversary in common, one which behooves both God and man to expose. But since criticizing religions as evil and vicious as Islam, Christianity, and Judaism puts the messenger in harm’s way, Yahowah promises to protect those He loves, especially those who value what He values – His people.

While they don’t use them anymore, having surrendered such devices to the CIA, Roman Catholics deployed some of the most perverse implements of torture to dissuade critics far less demonstrative against their religion than I have been. And rabbis aren’t known to be passive either.

Let’s more closely examine these concluding statements, cognizant of the fact that, by referring to our common adversary as a serpent, we now know that our foe is Satan, and most especially, the Adversary’s influence within religion.

**“Therefore (*wa*), you will set out to take aim against (*darak* – you will go out to originate a straight forward and linear case against, along the way you will walk over, put down, and press your case against, taking a path whereby you will set your foot upon (*qal* imperfect active)) **the horned viper and venomous serpent who twists and perverts** (*pethen* – the perverse and poisonous snake, the devious asp, and deviant cobra, the one who deviates from the standard by twisting it; akin to *pathal* – a shrewd, crooked, and wily individual who struggles in hostile**

opposition, in a tortuous and unsavory fashion, twisting and turning, to gain the favor of another, relying upon the naiveté of his audience (see *pathyuwth*) to bind them (see *pathyl*), thereby making them religious), **the serpent of the sea** (*wa tanym* – the monstrous beast of the sea (read: Satan’s influence and stature within the Gentile religious and political establishments) [from 11QPs / MT has lion]), **to aggressively stomp upon the creeping nature** (*ramas* – you will tread and trample upon, damaging and impairing the oppressive nature, and you will finish the mission, completing your assault against the harmful and destructive conquests) **of the ultimate cover-up, the whitewashing and appeasement, the money-making schemes which include bribes and ransoms, even a price paid to live** (*kaphyr* – of the aggressive adolescent lion; from either *kaphar* – the ultimate cover-up, whitewashing, appeasement, and purge or *kopher* – a profitable scheme which includes bribes and ransoms, where there is a price paid to live), (*wa*) **of the horned and venomous serpent, the shrewd and corrupting opposition** (*pethen* – of the viper who twists and perverts, the perverse and poisonous snake, the devious asp, and deviant cobra, the one who deviates from the standard by twisting it; akin to *pathal* – a shrewd, crooked, and wily individual who struggles in hostile opposition, in a tortuous and unsavory fashion, twisting and turning, to gain the favor of another, relying upon the naiveté of his audience (*pathyuwth*) to bind them (*pathyl*), thereby making them religious).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:13)

The “*pethen* – horned viper and venomous serpent who twists and perverts” is the most common metaphor for Satan throughout the *Towrah* / Guidance and *Naby’* / Prophets. The reptilian creatures are symbolic of the way the Devil influences the Gentile religions, which were born and bred in Babel, and which were designed to twist the truth, thereby fooling the unsuspecting to worship Satan as

if he were God. He is, in fact, the Lord of Christianity and Allah in Islam. Both incarnations are toxic.

The *tanym* / dragon is also a devilish metaphor. *Tanym* are found in Nehemiah 2:13: “slithering around at night in a well of dung outside of the walls of Yaruwshalaim’s Valley Gate.” In the vision, they were seen “breaking it down and consuming it with fire.” In Psalm 74:13, Dowd credits Yahowah with “dividing the sea, meaning Gentiles, and using His power to break the heads of the dragons emerging from the waters.” Also, in *Yasha’yah* | Isaiah 27:1 we find: “In that day Yahowah with His great sword shall punish the dragon, piercing the serpent, thereby slaying the dragon of the sea.”

Illuminating the nature of this satanic metaphor, we read in *Bare’syth* / Genesis 3:1...

**“The spellbinding serpent (*wa ha nachash*) was (*hayah*) cunning and clever, shrewd and subtle while appearing sensible, elusive in his counsel and ambiguous when obscuring the truth, and thus treacherous (*‘aruwm*) beyond all other (*min kol*) lifeforms and living creatures (*chayah*) relative to (*‘asher*) the broad and open way (*sadeh*) that Yahowah (*YaHoWaH*), Almighty (*‘elohym*), had enabled and deployed (*‘asah*).”**

Also, in *Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 27:1, we find...

**“In this day (*ba ha yowm ha huw’*), Yahowah (*YaHoWaH*) will hold accountable as a means of reckoning (*paqad*) over and against (*‘al*) the cruel and unyielding, difficult and perplexing (*ha qasheh*), the strangely astonishing and overwhelmingly exalted, self-promoting (*ha gadawl*), tremendously severe, stormy, and militant enabler of empowered leaders as the emboldened (*wa ha chazaq*) Leviathan *Lowytan* – a serpentine whore joining and uniting; from *lawah* – to join in and attend to, to borrow and to lend, *lowy* – to join and**

unite, and *tan* – a large snake and *tanah* – repeating the tale of engaging a prostitute for lamentable favors), **the hissing and spellbinding serpent, venomous viper, and enchanting snake** (*nachash* – the cold-blooded reptile engaged in divination, supernatural signs, and fortune-telling) **who is trying to slip away and flee, who is an injurious fugitive** (*bariach*), **with His cutting implement** (*ba chereb huw*’).

**And opposed to** (*wa ‘al*) **the Leviathan** (*Lowytan*), **this coiled and prepared to strike, this twisted and crooked, the distorted and bent out of shape** (*‘aqalathown*), **hissing and spellbinding serpent, venomous viper, and enchanting snake** (*nachash*), **He will smite with terminal effect** (*wa harag*) **the monstrous serpentine dragon** (*‘eth ha tanyn* – the limbless amphibious reptile residing in the deepest oceans) **which** (*‘asher*) **is in the sea** (*ba ha yam*).” (*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 27:1)

One of the fascinating, albeit perhaps unrelated, aspects of *tanyn* is its use in *Bare’syth* | Genesis 1:21, when Yahowah describes creating “giant reptilian creatures which emerge from the sea,” and thus depicts amphibians generally, but dinosaurs (meaning fearful lizard in Greek) specifically. Since the existence of dinosaurs was unknown in 1447 BCE when Moseh scribed the Towrah, and since man was unaware of amphibians serving as the evolutionary link between sea creatures and land animals, by acknowledging them in His creation account Yahowah enhanced the veracity of His witness.

I understand this Snake as well as anyone. After composing the second and third volumes of the *Babel* series based upon what is revealed in Ezekiel – Satan’s autobiography – I am not only fully cognizant of the Devil’s future plans, but I am also actively engaged to thwart him. And even before then, I earned the equivalent of a Ph.D. in the consequences of demon possession by

writing *Prophet of Doom*, now revised and renamed *God Damn Religion*, and *Questioning Paul*, rewritten and presented as *Twistianity*. Should a Jew want to question my credentials or devotion to their protection, these books on the bookshelf at YadaYah.com speak volumes.

This next statement shows Yahowah acting as one would expect of a loving Father toward His children. The family-oriented relationship He has envisioned and prescribed for us is one of genuine affection, meaningful sharing, and consummate enjoyment. The Covenant was designed to be mutually rewarding and fulfilling.

Fathers are also protective. They are opposed to the individuals and institutions which threaten their family. They provide instructions that are designed to promote growth, encouraging and enabling the wellbeing, prosperity, and safety of their children. It is a wonderful picture of Yahowah, His *Towrah* | Instructions, and His supportive *Beryth* | Covenant.

And yet, since Yahowah painted this picture from every possible perspective and has reinforced this message countless times, it is what He said next that reverberated throughout my soul. Life is best when we enjoy the things which please our God.

**“To Me (*ba* ‘any – with and in Me), he is lovingly attached because we enjoy the same things (*chashaq* – he is joined by mutual desires and great and genuine affection, largely because we want to be together and appreciate similar things and have the same goals (qal perfect active)).**

**And so (*wa*), I will keep him safe and ensure he survives by keeping him away from danger (*palet huw*’ – I will protect him, delivering him from harm’s way, preventing unfavorable circumstances from troubling him (piel imperfect – the subject, God, is continuously**



providing this benefit on behalf of the object, His emissary, on an ongoing basis with unfolding results)).

**I will empower him with the ability to successfully accomplish the mission while at the same time protecting him by making him inaccessible** (*sagab huw'* – I will strengthen and enable him, even defend him, lifting him up while providing abundant support because I care about him, and he will be able to do what needs to be done, he will thrive and grow, becoming abundantly prosperous, receiving praise for the accomplishment (piel imperfect)), **because** (*ky* – surely for the reason) **he will come to actually know and accurately reveal** (*yada'* – he will literally recognize and genuinely acknowledge, making known (qal perfect)) **My name** (*shem* – My personal and proper designation and renown).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:14)

Over time, I have adapted my goals such that they are consistent with His objectives. With few exceptions, I have come to view the world through His eyes. We enjoy the same things and agree on almost everything. Coming to know and then sharing His name with all who will listen has become central to this mission. It is why these volumes are called *Yada Yahowah*.

It's true that I did not know Yahowah's name at the time He introduced Himself to me, but I surely know it now. Having recognized how to pronounce it by observing the directions God provided in His Towrah, I've shared this realization with the world. It is germane to the proposition of exposing and condemning the false gods of religion.

The Pauline and Christian “Jesus Christ” is not Yahowah. The Qur'anic Allah is not Yahowah. One is a myth and the other is Satan. They are the very antithesis of God.

Once a person comes to know Yahowah, they cease being religious. Or more correctly, once an individual ceases being religious, they are ready to meet God.

Courtesy of Muhammad's immorality and psychopathy, the Quranic recitals prove conclusively that Allah was modeled after Satan. He is no more God than the Quran confirms the Towrah. Islam's message is the opposite of the Covenant's, and the consequence is the antithesis.

"*Sagab* – I will empower him with the capability to successfully accomplish the mission" "*ky* – because" "*yada' shem* – he will come to actually know and accurately reveal My name" is where it all begins. This leads to one's empowerment and enrichment, enlightenment and enablement, facilitating the proper conveyance of Yahowah's name and message. It leads to being perfected, immortal, and adopted members of Yahowah's Covenant Family. It is the first step in developing a relationship with God.

Simply stated, if you do not know His name, you do not know Him. It is the key that opens heaven's door.

Of the many hundreds of profoundly revealing insights presented in *Yada Yahowah, An Introduction to God, Observations, Coming Home, Babel, and Twistianity*, knowing and conveying Yahowah's name is the single most important. It is central to acknowledging what He is offering, and then to recognizing and acting upon what He expects in return. Understanding is found in: 𐤃𐤕𐤁𐤀𐤃 – Yahowah. His name provides perspective.

If you want to live a fulfilling life, strive to achieve what God wants to be accomplished. When we make ourselves valuable to Him, when we devote ourselves to serving His Family, God will do far more than assure our safety. The corollary is also true. It is proper and productive to oppose anything and everything Yahowah finds

offensive. We endear ourselves to Him when we expose and condemn the rotten nature of rabbis and Judaism, Christianity, Islam, Conspiracies, Politics, and Progressive Liberalism.

Let's *selah* | pause a moment and contemplate the implications of Yahowah's concluding statement. Should you have thought that I may have been presumptuous in personalizing the Psalm placed in my pocket twenty-two years ago on Taruw'ah, if we are intellectually honest, God has just eliminated all others from consideration – not only today on the cusp of His return – but over the past 2,450 years.

There has been no one else – not a single solitary soul – who has not only ascertained the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH's name, but who has written and spoken so vociferously about it as well as identifying His Son. After all, you are reading *Observations* within the framework of the *Yada Yahowah* family of over 30 volumes beckoning your mind and soul to recognize Yahowah as God, all positioned on the bookshelf at YadaYah.com.

As we progress in our study, we will explore the 11<sup>th</sup> chapter of *Yasha'yah* | Isaiah, wherein Yahowah delineates specifically how He would enable a *Choter* | Sucker and Secondary Stem from the Original Rootstock such that he would be able to successfully accomplish the mission of awakening His people and calling them home. We will also listen to Solomon during his dedication of the Home of Yahowah before all Yisra'el, when the king announces that this *Nakry* | Observant and Responsive Foreigner will reacquaint God's people with the proper pronunciation of Yahowah's name.

It was by doing as Yahowah constantly encourages, and observing the directions He provided in His *ToWRaH*, especially when He introduced Himself to Moseh through the verb *HaYaH* (conveyed in the first person as *YHaYaH* |

I Am) that the proper pronunciation of Yahowah became obvious. Once known, I have shared this realization as boisterously and boldly as words allow.

I should not have been needed, however. Everyone on Earth should have known it. Yahowah included His name 7,000 times in the Towrah, Naby', wa Mizmowr. Man, beginning with religious Jews, removed it – making it possible for other religions to claim Yahowah's prophetic testimony on behalf of their false gods. It remains among the two greatest, and most unforgivable, crimes ever perpetrated. The other is the failure to credit the Messiah and Son of God, Dowd, with the fulfillment of the Miqra'ey, and worse, to rob him to create a religious icon.

Now, if you are still wondering why Yahowah would choose a *gowy* | gentile as a witness, as opposed to a Yisra'elite, you have been given the answer. God's relationship with His people cannot be reconciled apart from the acknowledgment and acceptance of His name – and there has not been a *Yahuwd* | Jew willing to share it for over two millennia.

There is obviously more to Yahowah's message. He wants us to recognize that Towrah means Teaching, not Law, and that we are invited to observe it, not obey it. The Towrah exists to introduce us to Yahowah and then to present the conditions and benefits of the Covenant.

Further, acknowledging that the Covenant has not yet been renewed is critical to our understanding, as is the realization that its ultimate affirmation will be predicated upon the wholesale incorporation of the *towrah's* | guidance into our lives, with Yahowah writing it upon our hearts, along with His name.

Responding to the seven Invitations to be Called Out and Meet with God recognizing that these meetings mark the path Home and the means to fulfill the Covenant's promises is indispensable. Moreover, so is appreciating the

role the Set-Apart Spirit plays as our Spiritual Mother. And yet, few things are more liberating than the evidence and narratives presented in *God Damn Religion*, *Twistianity*, and *Babel* because they liberate God's people from the dire consequence of religion. And yet, this all pales in comparison to the benefits derived from knowing Yahowah.

Our Heavenly Father's Covenant Family is comprised of individuals who enjoy doing similar things. We like exploring and learning, reasoning and thinking, communicating and sharing. So, while we each have our own unique personalities and proclivities, we all appreciate the same things God values. Therefore, Yahowah listens to those who listen to Him. Yahowah responds to those who respond to Him. Yahowah knows those who know Him. And that is why He said of us...

**“He calls out to Me, reading and reciting to Me** (*qara*’ – he invites Me into his life, he summons Me and welcomes Me, he speaks of Me) **so (wa) I respond to him and answer him** (*anah* – I speak to him, vocally communicating, replying to him with the words of these psalms, with the lyrics of these songs, I answer his questions and provide information and insights, I am constantly thinking about him, embroiled and preoccupied in his thought process as he encounters, observes, and considers the world around him (*qal* imperfect)).

**Moreover, I will be together with him** (*huw*’ *im*’ *any* – I will accompany him, associated in a relationship with him) **against the vexing adversary** (*ba tsarah* – against the aggravating rival, the annoying and adversarial antagonist, against the alternative marriage partner who is the adulterous whore, against the scar and wound of leprosy, against the very mark of the disease, against the scorching and burning heat).

**I will equip him and prepare him** (*chalats* – I will arm him for the confrontation, empowering and invigorating him (piel imperfect)) **and** (*wa*) **I will value and honor him as being especially significant and important, continually promoting him** (*kabed* – I will greatly enhance his status, abundantly enriching him, even causing him to become wealthy, while making him the antithesis of lowly and little [a.k.a., the opposite of Paulos] (piel imperfect active – the subject, who is God, continually and actively engages to bring this condition about for the ongoing benefit of the object)).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:15)

There are very few things as edifying or enjoyable as working together on something worthwhile with Yahowah. And it all starts by listening to Yahowah and then doing what He requests.

This is one of the many things the religious get wrong. They not only want God to save them without first coming to know Him, but prior to appreciating what He is offering and expecting in return, they pray to Him rather than listen to Him. These things are rude and irrational, but such is the nature of religion.

This is one of many places where translation becomes more about thoughtful understanding than mindless scholarship. *Tsarah* is a derogatory term. It is translated as “trouble, distress, calamity, anguish, anxiety, adversity, affliction, and pain, even the dire straits of tribulation.” These are the very things that Yahowah has repeatedly and consistently promised to protect us from and to keep at bay, deploying His spiritual envoys to continually deliver us from harm’s way.

Therefore, it would be irrational to assume that God, Himself, would be “*ba* – with” us in the midst of such unfavorable circumstances and distressing anguish, because it would mean that He and His heavenly host had

been powerless to perform as promised. As a result, the most sensible approach is to render *ba* as “against” or “in” rather than “with,” and then translate *tsarah* as “vexing competition, aggravating rivals, or annoying and adversarial antagonists.”

Both variations are linguistically acceptable, and the resulting translation remains consistent, with Yahowah supporting His representative as he confronts those who are adversarial to His people. This more thoughtful approach avoids placing Yah where He does not want to be, surrounded by the anguish, anxiety, and affliction brought into our world by man’s misguided religious alliance with Satan.

Yahowah’s response to those who summon Him, seeking His help in doing what He wants to be done, is to “accompany him against the vexing opposition.” God is committed to supporting His children when we are “in the midst of exposing the annoying and adversarial antagonists.” He is affirming that, as part of the relationship, He and His spiritual messengers will participate, enabling us to “work together against the aggravating and annoying rivals serving the adulterous whore” that God wants us to condemn.

Conflict resolved. Plan explained. Promise fulfilled.

And in actuality, this is yet another affirmation of our arrangement. I told God that I would work with Him, but that I would not engage on my own. He agreed, as is evidenced by these words.

If I had been able to translate Hebrew twenty-some years ago, I would have known right up front, at the very beginning, what I came to understand later through investigation. The principal adversary in our battle against Akiba’s Judaism, Muhammad’s Islam, and Paul’s Christianity is Satan. Our foe is characterized as a toxic serpent.

The plague caused by the Whore of Babylon is outwardly scarring and inwardly debilitating, similar to leprosy (from *tsarah* above). It serves as one of Yah's most common metaphors for religious rebellion. As the infected individual's skin turns white, it becomes symbolic of the whitewashing nature of religion. The debilitating infection that is eating the plagued victim alive from the inside out, appears white, not black, demonstrating the hypocritical nature of religious pronouncements. Black appears white and white is really black.

In this regard, it is interesting that in *Bamidbar* / Numbers 5, the conversation transitions from repeatedly asking the Yisra'elites to send leprous individuals out of God's encampment, to presenting a lengthy set of instructions on how to deal with relational infidelity, whereby the disease is associated with estrangement from God's family. This story morphs into a test that some see being fulfilled in 1033 CE when an earthquake in Yaruwshalaim caused waters flowing out of the Gihon Spring to become septic.

Similarly, *chalats* can be translated to advance this conversation or undermine it. Once again, a secondary, or blended, definition is desirable, as it presents God "equipping and preparing" those who are willing to work with Him, showing that He is committed to "arming them for the confrontation" with the Adversary.

However, should a translator be inclined to embrace the other option, it would have God "taking off the protective apparel, withdrawing His favor, and disassociating from His emissary, while robbing and plundering him." This stark contrast is informative because it reveals that there are consequences to our choices. If we remove God's protective garments and disassociate from Him, we become vulnerable. That why we should not rely on ourselves.



While it is a small point among big ones, since *kabad* also means “to sponsor and promote,” this serves as a personal confirmation that Yahowah agreed to accept the second of my three requests, which was to market the message. Five thousand interviews and radio programs later, mission accomplished.

After reading this I was convinced that I would live past seventy. I now know that this is just the beginning. Our next project – *Yada Yahowah* – was in the offing, and regarding it, God would have a great deal to say. Our relationship has become important to Him because His people matter to Him. He did not speak of me for my sake but for yours.

**“I will provide, fully satisfying and completely fulfilling his needs (*saba*’ – I will ensure his contentment and complete satisfaction (hifil imperfect)) with a long length of days (*’orek yowmym* – with a large measure of time and thus with a long life; from *’arak* – with a fitting and proper prolonging of days and continuance of time).**

**And (*wa*) he will find delight in and be shown (*ra’ah* – he will look upon, observe, examine, consider, and perceive, discovering, paying attention to, and being provided (hifil imperfect)) deliverance and salvation, (*ba yashuw’ah* – freedom and liberty, *yasha*’ – to deliver, liberate, and save).”** (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 91:16)

The mission began as an assault against Islam, using Muhammad’s own words and deeds to obliterate the credibility of the religion he founded. But that was just an initial first step. We would go on to expose and condemn Paul, taking down the religion of Christianity along with him. Then, during the second to last rewrite, I was led to invalidate Judaism. *God Damn Religion*, *Twistianity*, and *Babel* would leave the world without excuse. The truth was now accessible and irrefutable.

*Yada Yahowah* would provide proof of God's existence. The Creator of the universe, the Architect of life, the Author of the Towrah, the Father of the Covenant, was knowable, approachable, credible, and likable. *An Introduction to God* would validate the translations and support the conclusions and insights. And *Coming Home* would draw disenfranchised Yahuw'dym back to Yahowah.

I had been asked to invest some time and resources to destroy the appeal of one religion, then a second and a third, and in the process, I was offered an eternity of time and was enriched beyond measure. I had given so little, and I had gained so much. And I was not alone. Many have come along with me, and more are on the way.

Dowd's concluding line is a byproduct of what preceded it. Once upon a time, I sought to be saved. It was all that mattered. Now it is the least of my concerns. Today, as it has been for all of these past twenty-two years, my focus is on the relationship. It is what I enjoy. And the same is true for Yah. I have been saved for one reason and one reason alone – so that we can spend an eternity learning and laughing, singing and sharing, experimenting and discovering, walking and talking with my Father, brothers, and sisters.

On *Taruw'ah*, 7 days after the Islamic suicide bombings, a Tuesday, September 18<sup>th</sup>, 2001, now twenty-two years ago, the translation of the 91<sup>st</sup> Psalm I read was derived from the Masoretic Text. Many years would pass before I turned to the Dead Sea Scrolls for clarity. And never in all of those years have I experienced such a disparity. This is particularly evident in the lyrics which comprise the last couple of verses of this *Mizmowr*.

All along the way, I have corrected the text to present the older witness, but I stopped doing that moments ago because I think that the Masoretic Text and the *Septuagint*, which concur with regard to the lyrics found in the final

two verses, are right. These words spoke to me then and they resonate even more resoundingly today.

But so that you know, here is the conclusion of the Psalm as recorded by an Essene in Qumran sometime before 70 CE: **“Because you delight and find enjoyment in Yahowah, He will rescue you, and He will keep you safe and secure. Then He will show you His victory. Pause and reflect on this. It is true and sure. Selah.”** Yes, that is true, as well.

This last line served as more than just the conclusion of this *Mizmowr* / Psalm. Based upon the copious amount of parchment beneath it, without any writing on it, what we currently refer to as the 91<sup>st</sup> Psalm, my beginning with Yah, may well have been the last.

It has been and continues to be the greatest, most satisfying, edifying, and enjoyable experience of my life. Thank you, Yah!



We have considered every word Yahowah shared, not once, but twice. And yet, considering the importance of it all, especially here and now, let's listen a third time to God's promise on behalf of those engaged in doing what He wants done.

**“He who dwells and is restored, camping out and remaining after being renewed within the protected place, the safe harbor of the Almighty – so as to ascend to meet the light while gaining status in the resulting image created by the Almighty, the most expansive, capable, and influential One with the ability to cultivate and nourish life, he will continually abide, dwelling for an extended period of time, enduring through the time**

**of darkness preceding the arrival of the light. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:1)**

**He says concerning the approach Yahowah, ‘He is my trusted place, my safe harbor from storms, and my sanctuary from danger. I have complete confidence in Him providing the provision I seek.**

**My God is the steadfast and constant One, the Truthful One who can be depended upon because He is unchanging. In Him, I trust and rely.’ (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:2)**

**Indeed, He will defend and deliver you, saving you from the contrived plots and entrapment which would otherwise lead to being under the influence of those who bait their traps, luring in their prey, and from the epidemic plague of written and spoken declarations comprised of destructive and malicious threats. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:3)**

**With His wing, He will cover you, shielding you from attack, and clothe you in a way which facilitates your approach and growth. And so, under the extremity of His garments, in His corner, you will find solace.**

**His reliable nature upon you is a large shield to keep you cool and collected under fire. His steadfast, consistent, and assured reliability is a valuable defender. Pause now and reflect on this. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:4)**

**You should never be in awe of or afraid of any aspect of terrorism, or dread this darkness, not even the source of a projectile shot flying by day, (91:5) or the contagious plague which ravages, robbing and ransacking at midday, or the pestilence, this epidemic of sickening words prompted by the thorn that travels about without light. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:6)**

**A thousand will fall, prostrating themselves, and possibly even die, being cast down and away from your proximity, and many thousands more as a result of your right hand, but this will not strike you or prevail over you. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:7)**

**You will observe and study with your eyes the consequence of the religious and the suffering of the guilty, of this unscrupulously evil and criminal element which is hostile to God. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:8)**

**This is because surely, You, Yahowah, have invoked certainty, appointing and placing by invitation, making available the sheltered sanctuary and safe harbor of the Almighty – Your place to dwell together. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:9)**

**You will witness no harm or distress, no anxiety or misfortune. And no assault, blow, beating, wound, or trauma shall befall you, or be attempted around you, even though some will seek an opportunity to pick a fight and quarrel with you, it will not happen. Nothing of this kind will appear in proximity to your home or family! (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:10)**

**This is because, indeed, He will instruct and direct His spiritual envoys concerning you, to actually keep watch over you and genuinely guard you in all your ways and travels. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:11)**

**Upon the open palm of their hands, I want them to actually and continually lift you up, preventing you from stumbling in your stance against that which has been established. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:12)**

**So, you will set out to take aim against the horned viper and venomous serpent who twists and perverts, this beast of the sea, to aggressively stomp upon the creeping nature of the ultimate cover-up, the whitewashing and appeasement, and even the money-**

**making schemes which include bribes and ransoms, a price paid to live, of the horned and venomous serpent who corrupts and perverts in an unsavory fashion. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:13)**

**For to Me, he is lovingly attached, joined by mutual goals and genuine affection, largely because we enjoy the same things. And so, I will keep him safe and ensure he survives by keeping him away from danger.**

**I will empower him with the ability to successfully accomplish the mission while at the same time protecting him by making him inaccessible because he will come to actually know and accurately reveal My personal and proper name. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:14)**

**He calls out to Me, inviting Me into his life, summoning and welcoming Me, reading and reciting what I have to say, so I will continually respond to him and genuinely answer him. I will be together with him, and will accompany him, against the vexing adversary.**

**I will equip him and prepare him. And I will value and honor him as being especially significant, promoting him. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:15)**

**I will provide whatever he requires, fully satisfying and completely fulfilling his needs with a long length of days and with an abundance of time. And he will find delight in and be shown My freedom, deliverance, and salvation.” (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 91:16)**

**I cannot imagine a more mutually beneficial or rewarding investment of our time. I cannot fathom a more worthy cause or a better ally.**



I would like to provide an update on Islam – which may sound like an oxymoron for a religion stuck in the 7<sup>th</sup> century. When Yahowah asked me to expose and condemn the religion on *Taruw'ah*, 7 days after the Islamic suicide bombings of 9.11.2001, a Tuesday, September 18<sup>th</sup>, now twenty-two years ago this week, the first thing I did was buy and read various translations of the Quran. My initial reaction was that it was an incomprehensible and disordered mess, devoid of any organizational structure or context. It was hopelessly contradictory, incongruent historically, inaccurate scientifically, poorly plagiarized, logically irrational, and grossly immoral. It was the product of an illiterate psychopath bent on torturing and killing all who would not capitulate to his drivel. It was as if authored by the darkest of demons and as if Muhammad and Allah were one. Completely devoid of prophecy and useful insights, I saw the Quran as the worst book ever written.

Therefore, the mystery that needed to be resolved is why would anyone believe it or terrorize others on behalf of something so obviously false? Why was Muhammad called a prophet when there were no prophecies? Why was the book so anti-Semitic? How did something this worthless emerge from an intellectual vacuum in the wilderness to become the world's fastest-growing and deadliest religion? Why did Muslims murder everyone critical of them?

To my mind, there were two ways to answer these questions, one easy, the other hard, one fast, the other laborious, one popular, and the other uncommon. I could do as every member of the media was doing and interview Muslims and let them present their interpretation of the religion. If I did so, however, I'd be no closer to the truth because religious clerics seldom if ever address the issues I have just raised – particularly in Islam. Or I could pursue the other option, which would deliver an honest and irrefutable result for those willing to read. I could study the

origins of Islam and find a way to reorder the Quran and set it into the context of Muhammad's life so that it could be understood.

The path to creating a correct, comprehensive, chronological, and contextual presentation of the Quran required access to the four earliest Hadith compositions – which are oral reports of Muhammad's words and deeds passed on by his companions through a chain of reporters, mouth to ear prior to the existence of an Arabic alphabet, and thus for some ten to fifteen decades. For those who are rational and reading this, it means that there is no distinction between the origin and transmission of the Hadith and Quran during this period. If the Hadith was false, so was the Quran. It also means that since Muhammad's words and deeds as they are reported through the Hadith comprise Islam and its Sunnah, it would not matter that the Hadith was any less accurate or rational than the text of the Quran because Muhammad and the religion based upon him ceases to exist, and cannot be practiced, without both.

Without the Hadith, the Quran is as I have stated – an incomprehensible and disordered mess, devoid of any organizational structure or context, hopelessly contradictory, incongruent historically, inaccurate scientifically, poorly plagiarized, logically irrational, and grossly immoral, the product of an illiterate psychopath bent on torturing and killing all who would not capitulate. And with the Hadith, Muhammad is not only indistinguishable from his god, but he was also a pedophile and rapist, a mass-murdering terrorist, a thief and a liar. Moreover, the resulting religion cannot disassociate from his repulsive shadow.

This brings us to my update. This week the crown prince of Saudi Arabia, known as MBS, an exceptionally shrewd and manipulative psychopath, took the biggest risk of his young life. He openly challenged the veracity of the



Hadith because he wants to delegitimize 90% of them. And the reasons are as fascinating as the man at the helm of the richest and most powerful Islamic nation.

Two-thirds of Saudi Arabia's 32 million citizens are under the age of 30. As a result of the black ooze upon which the nation floats, they have been given access to the inventions of the West, including computers and televisions, smartphones and social media, automobiles and airplanes, as well as a large cache of the deadliest weapons the west has developed. MBS is shrewd, but not stupid. He must bring Saudi Arabia into the modern world before his subjects take the initiative and revolt. As a narcissist, however, it must be done on his terms. And the one thing holding him and them back is the Islam of the Hadith – Muhammad's words and deeds.

His answer is to remove the Hadith. What's left is so incomprehensible that he can manipulate and misappropriate it to his liking, just as Muhammad did when plagiarizing the Talmud to comprise the Quran in the first place. Without Sunnah, he can write his own script. And should the Wahhab imams complain, they will be executed. Jamal Khashoggi was killed outside of Saudi Arabia for a reason.

The test case for this approach occurred recently. The women who took the initiative to circumvent the Saudi / Islamic edicts not to leave the house without being escorted by a male guardian, a father, brother, or husband, and then drive a car, were jailed, brutally tortured, and repetitively raped by MBS's chief of staff. And yet, at the same time, MBS liberalized the draconian laws and allowed women this right. It had to be done, but it had to be him doing it.

This insight into the mindset of MBS and the dilemma he is facing between modernizing and Islam is now center stage. MBS is manipulating the world on his terms and has America, China, Europe, and Russia eating out of his hand

because his other is on their throats. Like every despot before him, he wants more weapons – something America, Britain, France, Spain, Germany, China, and Russia are eager to supply. He wants a large stockpile of enriched uranium, which the US and China are offering. He wants to be free of the dollar which BRICS will enable. And he also wants control over the Temple Mount, which Israel will likely provide for MBS acknowledging their right to exist.

Marketed as the definitive normalization treaty between Arabs and Jews, this is the Biden administration's Hail Mary – the only way to get a man suffering from dementia alongside a childish vice president reelected. And yet, this deal with the devil, if accepted, will usher in the Time of Israel's Troubles.

The evening after I provided this update and sent it out to my editors and publicist for inclusion in this volume of *Observations*, and posting on social media, the Jerusalem Post published a piece of propaganda on Muhammad ben Salman written by Salem Alketbi, a United Arab Emirates political insider entitled: UAE Political Analyst – How to Achieve Saudi-Israel Peace. While his assessment of the murderous and raping psychopath was more favorable than my own, since his message appears autobiographical, I thought I'd share it with you because it is how the Devil will approach Israel seven years hence...

Dateline: September 5, 2023, 6:32 PM – “Peace between Saudi Arabia and Israel hinges upon intricate strategic calculations by Saudi authorities.

The ongoing efforts by the US to establish normalized relations between Saudi Arabia and Israel have taken center stage in recent months across Middle Eastern media. Developments about this originate from both American and Israeli perspectives, while Saudi comments remain scarce. This aligns with Saudi diplomacy's overarching

approach – one of preserving secrecy and discretion until official document arrangements are finalized, akin to their handling of the Riyadh-Tehran rapprochement.

Saudi diplomacy stands out for its composed and sagacious demeanor, earning it profound respect and recognition on both regional and international platforms. This approach also affords substantial leeway and time to meticulously pursue well-defined objectives, far from the clamor of the media, which frequently turns into a pressure instrument on the fringes of any political undertaking.

President Joe Biden's administration views the successful advancement of its initiative to normalize relations between Saudi Arabia and Israel as a notable accomplishment ahead of the 2024 presidential election campaign. On the other side, Israel regards Riyadh's involvement in the peace process as a profound transformation in the Middle East's geopolitical landscape – a characterization that holds true.

Nevertheless, indications suggest that the kingdom aims for a comprehensive reassessment of its strategic partnership with the US. This perspective is attributed to the shrewd leadership of Saudi Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman, who is orchestrating his nation's international role with acumen, resulting in a series of accomplishments. In just a few years, he has adeptly repositioned Saudi Arabia on the map of global relations.

Saudi Arabia has emerged as a captivating focal point, attracting worldwide attention across economic, commercial, sporting, cultural, and investment domains. This transformation heralds favorable shifts in the longstanding perceptions of the country. The narrative surrounding Saudi Arabia is undergoing changes, gradually eroding negative perspectives and stereotypical portrayals often propagated by Western media.

The youthful Saudi leadership has effectively propelled the kingdom into a position of influence within international relations. They have orchestrated domestic developmental feats that, by conventional estimations, might have spanned decades. This accomplishment elicits admiration and acclaim from global hubs of decision-making, compelling a universal recognition of the enterprising developmental endeavor spearheaded by the young crown prince.

His composed and assured leadership approach astonishes all those who observe and follow Saudi affairs.

Regarding peace between Saudi Arabia and Israel, it becomes evident that this subject is closely intertwined with the new Saudi perspective. However, it hinges upon intricate strategic calculations by Saudi authorities. Saudi Arabia occupies a distinctive stance on both spiritual and strategic levels.

Saudi Arabia is undergoing a foundational transformation. Yet, this transformation is not centered solely on normalizing relations with Israel, fostering improved ties with neighboring Iran, or pursuing any similar endeavors.

Instead, this transformation is fundamentally directed toward shaping a future for the kingdom's upcoming generations. Its objective is to forge a Saudi Arabia that resonates with the aspirations of its youth and general population, positioning it in a manner that befits a regional powerhouse, encompassing the entirety of both robust and subtle influence.

This strategic endeavor guarantees that Saudi Arabia possesses the capacity to exert its impact on the global stage, in a way that advances its interests and safeguards it against becoming ensnared in conflicts or crises that might obstruct its resolutely ambitious developmental path.

Therefore, the normalization with Israel and the pursuit of reconciliation with Iran is aimed at fortifying security, peace, and harmonious coexistence in a region that has long grappled with instability. This role falls squarely within the purview of Saudi Arabia, a vanguard of the Islamic world.

It upholds moral obligations and spiritual connections with nearly two billion Muslims. In this sense, it assumes the role of a peacemaker and a conduit for bridging divides between civilizations and cultures.

Hence, the eventual establishment of peaceful relations between Israel and Saudi Arabia seems deeply intrinsic. Such a development stands apart from notions of “American pressure” that Riyadh has demonstrated it no longer adheres to when such pressures run counter to its interests.

The potential alignment between Israel and the kingdom, as previously articulated by the Saudi crown prince, does not come as a surprise. He has also affirmed that his country does not perceive Israel as an adversary. It is important to recall that Riyadh put forth an ambitious peace proposal back in 2002, underscoring that Saudi Arabia harbors no inherent reservations or animosity toward Israel. Instead, it operates guided by its central role within both the Arab and Islamic spheres.

It seeks to devise a viable framework that caters to the collective interests and guarantees real stability. Furthermore, Riyadh perceives the current juncture in history as an opportune moment to recalibrate, redefine, and fortify its alliance with Washington, aligning it with the prevailing strategic landscape.

Saudi Arabia is operating within an ambitious and promising strategic vision for the year 2030. This vision hinges on a stable and propitious regional climate, essential

for fostering investment and advancement. It has emerged as a pivotal driving force in Saudi foreign policy.

It is universally recognized that Israel's participation in the recent sequence of regional reconciliations holds the potential to unveil an alternative geopolitical map, contrasting the landscape of prior regional conflicts. Nevertheless, a candid perspective mandates acknowledging that Israel must cultivate a suitable strategic environment that incentivizes the kingdom and other stakeholders to engage in the peace process."

May I remind readers of the Treaty of Hudaibiyyah and the subsequent attack once the Muslims were better equipped and their brethren's defenses were down? MBS isn't eliminating every Hadith – just the 95% that do not serve his interests.

Over the course of the past two decades, I have made hundreds of public prognostications regarding world events on radio and in writing. My assessments, analysis, and specific predictions have always gone against the majority, often to the extent of being a single voice against the world. And yet, I have never been wrong, including my contrarian evaluations of the American response to 9.11.2001, of the consequence of the invasions of Afghanistan, Iraq, and Syria, the attack on Libya, the proxy war in Ukraine against Russia, the response to Covid, the cause and response to climate change, the overreaction to the January 6<sup>th</sup> trespass, the fate of the dollar and US economy, and the future of Israel. In each of these debates between just one and everyone else, everyone else continues to flounder. Such is the consequence of neither knowing nor accepting the truth.



## God Damn Religion

### *Do Not Believe...*

Religions comprise humanity's most deadly and debilitating plagues. They are contagious, spreading like a virus from one person's lips to another individual's ears, festering in their heart. Religion is a seductive pathogen because it masquerades as a vaccine against death – when it actually hastens human mortality.

A person's faith cripples them, precluding the infected from fighting off the disease. Religion renders them incapable of diagnosing their fatal malignancy, preventing them from even considering the cure.

The epidemic spread of religion has sickened tens of billions of souls, resulting in their demise. Regardless of whether it is inherited from one's parents, chosen of one's own accord, or imposed under penalty of sanction or death, nine out of every ten people worldwide are infected and will die as a result of Judaism, Christianity, Islam, Socialism's Secular Humanism, and Hinduism. Infected souls will cease to exist as a result of the degrading nature of the disease.

A modern analogy for the world's most endemic faith, Christianity, might be AIDS because, like the religion, the disease attacks an individual's immune system. In the case of Christianity, the cure is found in the Towrah, the very book Paul told believers to toss aside, claiming that it was incapable of curing anyone.

Followers of Judaism claim to be Torah-observant while preferring their Talmud. They claim to observe the

Feasts when they make a mockery of them. They even claim to serve the God whose name they do not know. They have exchanged the most enriching relationship in the universe for a stifling religion.

In the case of Islam, it is a lose-lose scenario. Muslims are damned if they ingest Allah's poison, and they will die at the hands of jihadist Muslims if they reject it.

In the case of Socialist Secular Humanism, advancement in society is predicated upon accepting the mantra of man. Those in academia, politics, or the media who refuse to submit, and who advance a contrarian position, are publicly crucified before being fired.

Against a plague this menacing and widespread, you would expect the Creator of our world and the Architect of the lifeforms religion destroys, to speak out bluntly and boldly against the consequence of faith. And so, He does, specifically denouncing the two most prolific strains of this virus, Christianity and Islam, while also condemning the source of all religions: *Babel* | Babylon.

The entire book of Howsha' / He Saves / Hosea is devoted to religion's cause, consequence, and cure. Yahowah asks His prophet to marry a religious prostitute to understand why Yisra'el's breach of the Covenant necessitated a divorce. The same admonition is provided throughout *Yirma'yah* / Yahowah Uplifts / Jeremiah, albeit for a different audience, this time Gentiles. It was written to prove that the Christian New Testament was not divinely inspired and is not credible. Also, throughout His prophetic accounts, especially in *Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah, God lambasts Islam, denouncing the jihadist monopoly on terrorism.

What's interesting about all of this, is that while there are countless condemnations of Judaism in the Towrah, Prophets, and Psalms, there are nearly as many specific censures of Christianity, ostensibly because Babylonian-



based religions similar to Christianity were practiced in Israel during the time Yahowah spoke through His prophets.

The foundations for Rabbinic Judaism were laid in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century BCE with emerging justification to replace the Lowy kohen with sages and exalted ones. It did not become the majority religion of the Jews until Rabbi Akiba forced it upon his people preceding the second Roman assault in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century CE. He must have surmised that since a false Messiah launched Christianity, it might do the same for Judaism. Today, however, two-thirds of Jews are secular.

Yahowah's assault on the practice and consequence of religion begins in the Towrah. He tells us that a deity by any other name is a false god. That alone is sufficient to impugn every religion. He then tells His people not to emulate the ways of the Gentile nations, the very places where religion was born, where it was bred, and where it thrived. In fact, as we consider the legacy of these nations, all that can be seen of them today are their religious monuments. The shrines of Babylon, the pyramids of Egypt, the temples of Greece, and the majestic tributes to the gods of Rome still stand as proof that their cultures were dominated by religion, and that it was used to give credence to their governments and to justify their military conquests.

God's aversion to religion continues in the books which follow the Towrah as we discovered during our review of Shamuw'el at the beginning of *Observations*. But it is an ongoing assault, with God's overt animosity toward religion reaching a crescendo in *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah, a rebuke we'll consider in the next chapter. This theme was further advanced in the *Mashal* / Memorable Advice / Proverbs, which are open letters from our Heavenly Father to His children.

The Mashal are filled with God pleading His case against religion to protect His family from this deadly disease. In the opening chapter, *Fatherly Advice*, we discovered that the compilation of hated abominations found in Proverb 6 served as the opening salvo against Pauline Christianity. We should not be surprised that the 7<sup>th</sup> *Mashal* warns us about the same foe, even naming Sha'awl at its conclusion.

As we approach this material, at the suggestion of a good friend who was appropriately generous with his constructive criticism, I am going to deploy a slightly different technique. Rather than provide a summation of Yahowah's testimony at the conclusion of my statement-by-statement analysis, I am going to introduce each discussion with an uninterrupted presentation of God's teaching. Then, we'll proceed as we have done in the past, examining, explaining, and expanding upon His every word, sharing relevant connections and germane insights along the way.

We begin...

**“My son, literally and continually observe, closely examining and carefully considering My words, My answers, and My promises, especially My instructions regarding the conditions for participating in the relationship, electing to continually store them up within you as a genuine treasure. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:1)**

**And you shall continuously live by closely examining and carefully considering My directions regarding the conditions of the binding relationship agreement and with My Towrah teaching in accord with the focus of your eye. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:2)**

**Choose to fasten them onto your fingers to influence your actions, and of your own volition, engrave them on the tablets of your heart so that you**

can process information rationally and make reasonable decisions. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:3)

**Acknowledge and state that the skill required to be perceptive and discerning, ‘You are my sister and my wise friend whom I know, acknowledge, and recognize.’ You should choose to call upon and summon her for understanding.** (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:4)

**By being observant, you will be protected from the illegitimate and estranged, unauthorized and repugnant woman, away from the Whore’s seductive words and deceitful promises.** (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:5)

**Because by the window of My house, through My framework denoting the proper order and timing of things, from a higher elevation, I looked down, (7:6) and I saw the simple-minded and naïve, the gullible, simply enticed, and readily misled, and I made the connection, understanding and recognizing that among these children, there was a young man of deficient character, lacking judgment.”** (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:1-7)

Yahowah not only reveals that religion is a whore disseminating a deadly toxin, He reveals that there is an antidote. He even begins with the good news...

**“My son (*ben* – My child), literally and continually observe (*shamar* – closely examine and carefully consider, thoughtfully evaluating by actually focusing diligently upon, genuinely paying attention to, always gaining information and learning from, becoming secure by caring about (qal imperfect)) My words, My answers, and My promises (*‘emer* – the declarations I have made and the proclamations I have avowed, My intent, My call, and My responses, My thinking and thoughts, the things I have spoken, the answers I have provided, and the promises I have made), especially (*wa* – and also) My instructions and conditions for participating in the relationship (*mitswah* – directions and terms of My mutually binding**

contract agreement, codicils of My covenant, My appointed and ordained prescriptions for living), **electing to continually store them up within you as a genuine treasure** (*tsaphan 'eth 'atah* – of your own freewill, literally gathering them, genuinely cherishing them, and consistently depositing them in you expecting ongoing benefits, choosing to create an ongoing personal repository for that which is greatly desired and always valued (qal imperfect jussive)).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:1)

The more willing we are to observe Yahowah’s testimony, to closely examine and carefully consider His answers and His promises, especially His conditions for participating in the Covenant, the better equipped we will be to live a long and productive life.

The world is filled with the fleeting and meaningless things humans have come to treasure. These include the heads of animals hunted and killed for fun, sports trophies for beating those on opposing teams by moving faster or hitting harder, and closets filled with fancy shoes, all of which are uncomfortable to walk in.

Diamonds are promoted as being “forever” and gold as having “intrinsic” value. We devote most of our time to the pursuit of money. We praise our troops, pledge our allegiance to our nation and flag, and rely on debt to buy our homes and automobiles. But how many of us elect to treasure the most valuable and enduring thing in the universe: God’s Word?

This is God’s advice, His will for our lives, His gift to us. He wants us to observe His Word and to value the terms and conditions of His Covenant. Should we agree, this will be the result...

**“And you shall genuinely and continuously live** (*chayah* – literally restoring and forever preserving your life, actually being revived, and staying alive, being

consistently nurtured and flourishing (qal imperative)) **by closely examining and carefully considering** (*shamar* – literally and continuously observing, thoughtfully evaluating by actually focusing diligently upon, genuinely paying attention to, always gaining information and learning from, becoming secure by caring about (qal imperfect)) **My directions regarding the conditions of the binding relationship agreement** (*mitswah* – My terms and instructions of the contract, the codicils of My covenant, My authorized and written teaching regarding the guidelines for participation in the pledged association concerning the prescriptions for living) **and (wa) My Towrah | Teaching** (*towrah* – with My Towrah guidance, instructions, and directions) **in accord with** (*ka* – akin to and identifying with, approximating, associating, and identifying with) **the focus** (*'iyshown* – pupil, indicative of the individual enlightenment of freewill as a compound of *'iysh* – individual and *'arown* – enlightened freewill) **of your eye** (*'ayn* – eyesight and perspective).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:2)

There is only one place where the “*mitswah* – instructions regarding the terms and conditions of the mutually binding contract and relationship agreement known as the Covenant” can be found, can be read, can be known, and can be understood: Yahowah’s “*towrah* – Torah Teaching, Guidance, Instructions, and Directions.” This relationship was established between ‘Adam, Noach, ‘Abraham, Yitschaq, and Ya’aqob with Yahowah, and it is spelled out, lived out, celebrated, and explained from the beginning in the opening book of the Towrah: *Bare’syth*. And yet, it is the Towrah that Paul told Christians to discard. So, since the Towrah leads to life, is there any wonder why Yahowah calls Sha’uwl the plague of death?

In spite of what virtually every religious translation has published, *'iyshown* is not “the apple” of one’s eye. It is not associated with fruit in any way. It means “pupil,”

and is thus the portion of the eye used to see and thus be observant. It is the darkest part of the eye that is the most receptive to light.

Speaking of religious deceptions, it's telling that when *towrah* is used in the Proverbs, which are known to be providing fatherly advice in a family setting, it is almost always translated as "teaching." But when the same word is found in the series of books that bear its name, *towrah* is rendered as "law." So I ask, if the religious translators know *towrah* means "teaching," why do they misrepresent it as "law," especially when there is no correlation between law and teaching?

Incidentally, *towrah* was written in the construct form, and was thus possessive, necessitating either "of My Towrah teaching" or "with My Towrah guidance." The Towrah is Yahowah's. It is the Word of God.

Upon His return to reestablish His Covenant relationship with Yahuwdah and Yisra'el, Yahowah declares through His prophet Yirma'yah that the only difference between the Covenant as it currently exists and its renewal is that He will actually place His Towrah in our hearts, engraving it there for our benefit. That's important to know because it is what He is asking us to do right now, and for our own wellbeing.

**"Choose to fasten them** (*qashar* – elect to bind them, associating and coordinating them with and joining them (qal – literally, imperative – volitionally, and actively)) **onto** ('*al*) **your fingers** ('*etsba*' – the operative part of your hand; from *tseba*' – that in which a hand is dipped, coloring and flavoring the signposts along the way), **and of your own volition, engrave them** (*kathab* – inscribe them, writing them, recording them (qal imperative active)) **on the tablets** ('*al luwah* – upon the hard file where the permanent memory is kept and stored; *luw* is the place where important things are revealed, considered, and

emphasized) **of your heart** (*leb* – the seat of judgment where you process information and make decisions regarding your life, the core of your individual nature and persona).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:3)

This is obviously symbolic. By fastening Yahowah’s *Towrah* and its *Mitswah* to our fingers, our actions will be properly guided. We might even pick up a copy and read it. Similarly, our hearts don’t have “tablets,” but we can incorporate Yahowah’s *Towrah* Guidance into our thinking so that it frames our perspective on life. If our thoughts and actions are guided by God’s instructions, we will find ourselves in good company. Having come to know Yahowah and understand what He is offering and asking in return, we will accept the conditions of the Covenant and become part of His Family.

Knowledge and understanding provide the lone path to God. He cannot be known through faith. What follows is reinforced throughout Yahowah’s Word.

**“Elect to acknowledge and state** (*‘amar* – of your own freewill, choose to express (qal imperative active)) **regarding** (*la* – to approach and to move toward) **the skill required to be perceptive and discerning** (*ha chakmah* – the ability and capacity to correctly associate and ascribe evidence to the proper standard, the talent to exercise good judgment and become wise, the aptitude to learn from instruction and teaching so as to know and then make connections to understand, and to wisdom), **‘You are my sister** (*‘at ‘any ‘achowth* – you and I share the same Mother and Father, you are my beloved and we have an intimate and affectionate family connection; from *‘ach* – a kinship and reciprocal relationship) **and** (*wa*) **my wise friend whom I know, acknowledge, and recognize** (*mowda’* – my familiar acquaintance and intimate associate; from *yada’* – the one I know and understand, accept and

acknowledge, perceive and discern, recognize and experience, am acquainted with and profess).’

**You should choose to call upon and summon her** (*qara’* – elect to approach and meet with her, invite and welcome her, read and recite from her (qal imperfect jussive)) **for** (*la* – to approach and concerning) **understanding** (*binah* – making the connections between things which reveal the accurate and appropriate meaning so as to respond reasonably and rationally, to discriminate and be discerning, properly recognizing the appropriate relationships between things; from *byn* – to discern, consider, perceive and understand, to be observant and prudent).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:4)

This should dissuade people from faith, from religion, from accepting what they are told to believe. Yahowah can be known, trusted, and relied upon. God’s instructions can be understood. When it comes to Yahowah, man’s best friend is the skill to be perceptive and discerning.

There are additional benefits to being observant. Those who closely examine and carefully consider Yahowah’s testimony are insulated from illegitimate claims and illicit relations...

**“By being observant, you will be protected** (*la shamar* – through close examination and careful consideration you will be kept safe) **from** (*min*) **the illegitimate and estranged, unauthorized and repugnant** (*zar* – wrongful and foreign, illicit and alien, strange and lowly, overly ornamental and excessively binding; from *zara’* – nauseating and sickening, repulsive and loathsome, disgusting and despicable, even diseased) **woman** (*’ishah* – female individual, wife or mother; *’ishah* is also the feminine depiction of fire), **away from** (*min*) **the foreign feminine influence** (*nakryah* – the allure of the adulteress from another culture, and estranged harlot, the



outsider without ties to the family who seeks to break the marriage vow; from *nakar* / *neker* – the observant nature of religious rituals of foreign lands) **of seductive words and deceitful promises** (*chalaq* ‘emer – her flattering speech and misleading answers which divide, errant declarations and avowed proclamations which are easy to swallow, the slippery slope to being divided, apportioned to another by way of their intended allotment and provisions).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:5)

These foreign feminine influences are being equated to “seductive words and deceitful promises” which are refuted by and thus are in opposition to Yahowah’s Towrah. As such, the “Whore” is Judaism, Christianity, and Islam – religions comprised of the former to do the latter. It is Judaism’s fascination with Kabbalah – the Satanically inspired spiritual mysticism of Babylon. It is Christianity’s preoccupation with Mary as the Mother of God, making it the religion of Babel which morphed into Roman Catholicism. It is Islam’s fascination with moon goddesses in consort with Allah: al-Lat, al-Uzza, and Manat. (Quran 53, 19-20)

The “Whore” who is “unauthorized and illegitimate,” could also represent the Christian Church. Based upon Paul’s letters, and he, by his own admission, was demon-possessed, making him a direct conduit for the Adversary’s seductive words and deceitful promises. *Sha’uwl* | Paul would go on to anoint himself as God’s lone messenger to the world – something neither Moseh, Dowd, nor Yasha’yah would do.

Since most readers do not know *Sha’uwl* as well as does God, or even as well as do I, should you believe that we are being unfairly critical of this demonic Benjaminite and jumping to conclusions regarding his association with the Whore of Babylon, Yahowah will leave no doubt in this regard. *Sha’uwl* is specifically named at the conclusion of this Proverb. God reveals that the “way of *Sha’uwl*” leads

to “death” and the “Whore’s lightless chambers in She’owl.”

Paul did not, however, invent this Harlot. The “Whore” is Astarte / Ishtar, the Queen of Heaven, Mother of God, and the Virgin with Child, pagan myths which, born in Babylon, have been incorporated wholesale into Christianity, along with every other aspect of her religion, including Sunday worship, the Easter and Christmas holidays, cross, steeples, the Eucharist, the Rosary, and the Trinity.

The seductive enticement of a foreign woman is an apt metaphor because Yahowah’s “*beryth* – Family Covenant” is a “marriage vow.” And in this regard, through His prophet *Howsha*’ | Hosea, Yahowah pronounced that He was divorcing Yisra’el for infidelity.

Therefore, the “Whore” is the “other woman,” the one in competition with the “*ruwach qodesh* – Set-Apart Spirit,” the feminine manifestation of Yahowah’s light and nature. And that makes this “Whore,” the Adversary, more commonly known by the transliteration of the descriptive Hebrew title: *ha satan*.

As a prostitute, she adorns herself to appear desirable and attractive, promising to satisfy the deepest longings of her clients. But all she delivers is a false skein of love, taking away her suitor’s self-respect and money, ruining their relationship with their family, and denuding trust, while exposing the lost and lonely to disease and recrimination.

There are even hints of this in rabbinical marriage ceremonies. The bride’s hands are bound, and men tie a rope to her, then dance around her, reminiscent of a temple prostitute being tied to the religious order and priests. Her hair is shaved, everywhere, making her appear as a prepubescent sexual concubine.

But more than this, the appearance, costumes, rituals, and celebrations of Orthodox Jews, especially among the Haredi, are emasculating – particularly those derived from the occultic spiritualism of Kabbalah (feminine in Hebrew). In fact, Zohar, the book of Medieval mysticism comprising Kabbalah, means “splendor.” It is focused on the idea of the Shekhinah – the divine feminine responsible for Jewish redemption and renewal. Kabbalah is, indeed, the seductive whore of Rabbinic Judaism.

Religion lurks estranged from the Covenant and thus outside of God’s heavenly Home. That is where she seduces those who are easily deceived into believing her.

**“For (ky – because) in and by (ba – through and near) the window (chalown – the opening designed for the passage of light) of My house (beyth – of My home, household, and family), through My framework denoting the proper order and timing of things (ba’ad ‘eshnab – behind and anterior to My rightful order of events, My pattern designating a marker positioned on a path leading, My casement and viewpoint; related to shana’ – a verb which affirms that man changes while God remains consistent), from a higher elevation, I looked down (shaqaph – I overlooked and peered out upon), and I saw (wa ra’ah – and then I viewed and perceived) her with (ba – the Whore beside and among) the simple-minded and naïve (ha pety – the easily deceived, malleable, and readily persuaded, the ignorant and irrational with deficient judgment, the foolish; from pathah – airheads who are gullible, simply enticed and readily misled and betrayed).**

**And (wa) I made the connection, understanding and recognizing (byn – discerning and deducing, determining the relationship by noticing and realizing), that among (ba – with) the children (beny – the young men and sons), there was a young man (na’ar – a youthful attendant) of deficient character, lacking judgment**

(*chaser leb* – without the ability to process information and exercise good judgment, bereaved of his ability to reason, senseless with a weak heart).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:6-7)

The first of five points God is making is subtle, and therefore easily missed. Having encouraged us to observe His Towrah, which means to closely examine it, He now speaks of a window, an opening designed for the passage of light. If you recall, in Proverb 6, the Towrah was called “light.” And windows work both ways. God can see us and we can see Him. As a result, for the most enlightening perspective, observe His Towrah as it shines through the window of His Home. By doing so, you will see the very face of God as He exists in heaven.

Second, the Towrah presents “*ba’ad ‘eshnab* – the rightful order of things and their proper timing.” By reading Yahowah’s testimony in the order He presented it, from beginning to end, starting with “*Bare’syth* – In the Beginning” in the Towrah, Yahowah becomes known, His purpose and plan understood, and the reader is empowered to make an informed and rational decision regarding Him. Even better, everything falls into place, and it all makes sense.

The timing and purpose of ‘Eden, the Flood, the Covenant, the Exodus, and the Towrah’s Invitations are known, as is the purpose of Yaruwshalaim and Yisra’el. We can also come to appreciate the menace of Babel and the Rabbis, of the cure provided by the Messiah Dowd through the Miqra’ey, of the deadly alternative presented by Sha’uwl, Rome, and Roman Catholicism, and by the likes of Akiba and Orthodox Judaism, all leading to the Towrahless One and the ultimate fall of the Whore of Babylon. Human religious corruptions give way to the truth upon Yahowah’s return with Dowd to restore His Covenant with His people. Every step forward and

backward along the way, including those still in our future, can be known, understood, and dated.

Third, Yahowah affirmed that knowledge and understanding represent the means to life in the Proverb's first five statements. Now by contrast, in the sixth and seventh, He is acknowledging that ignorance and gullibility are the elixirs of religion.

Since knowing is a product of observation, and understanding is the result of evidence and reason, Yahowah can be known because He proves His existence by way of prophecies. By correctly predicting future events, God demonstrates that He exists outside of the ordinary flow of time, while simultaneously demonstrating that His testimony is reliable.

When there is no proof, when the evidence is overwhelmingly contrary to a belief, and when the edicts of religion are irrational, faith is required to accept the unsupportable. There is a reason faith and religion have become interchangeable and inseparable concepts. Belief is the only way to dull the faithful's senses sufficiently so that they are no longer bothered by the decaying smell of death emanating from their religion's rotten rubbish.

Simply stated: there are no informed and rational religious Jews, Christians, Muslims, or Hindus. Evidence and reason destroy almost every precept of every religion. And that is why Yahowah has presented the Whore of Religion engaging in seducing "*ha pety* – the simpletons who are naïve, the foolish who are easily deceived, the malleable who are readily persuaded, and especially the ignorant and irrational who demonstrate deficient judgment."

Religious faith resides among those who are "*pathah* – gullible airheads, easily enticed, readily misled, and thereby, simply betrayed." Sadly, this describes most people. And thanks in part to the attack on reason promoted

under the banner of Political Correctness, the condition is being expounded upon and exacerbated almost everywhere.

This problem is so severe, and the consequences are so catastrophic, we have reached a point where no amount of evidence or reason, no matter the credentials of the source or the veracity of the argument, resonates with people of faith, even if their faith is in Socialist Secular Humanism. Not even the validated testimony of God, Himself, or science, or irrefutable reason prevails. If I may be so blunt, if it were not for the foolish, there would be no religion. And worse, religious faith serves to keep all believers foolish. This is one of many reasons that God requires us to walk away from religious and political “*babel* – corruption and confusion” before coming to know Him or engaging in a relationship with Him. Even God, Himself, cannot reason with the religious.

The fourth of five essential insights which can be gleaned from this declarative statement is that, according to God, and He ought to know, the Whore of Religion stalks her prey along the path leading to the Covenant and in proximity to His heavenly Home. This perspective is profoundly important and seldom understood. Consider Judaism, Christianity, and Islam which claim that the Towrah and Prophets are true and that they were inspired by their god – and yet, their supplemental scriptures convolute and contradict everything therein.

Rather than being created as independently viable alternatives to Yahowah’s Towrah offering, Judaism, Christianity, and Islam corrupt God’s testimony to confuse the unwary through counterfeit. Rather than offer their religious rubbish in a garbage heap where it belongs, they pile their putrid corruptions directly on top of the truth. In this way, the Whore of Religion usurps Yahowah’s credibility, claiming the proofs God has provided as her own, thereby causing the most absurd lies to appear

plausible, even believable. And the more authentic the Whore can make her counterfeit appear, the more people she can fool with her bogus bill. This is the appeal of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam.

Let's drive this point home. In the Garden when the Karuwb we know as ha Satan climbed off of the wall one morning, bright and beautiful, he seduced Chawah into believing him by removing something Yahowah had said from its context, misquoting Him, and then twisting the result to make it appear that his proposition was consistent with God's when it was, in fact, in conflict with it. He did not present himself as an alternative to God, or as God's Adversary, but instead, as someone who could be believed because he (mis)quoted God. He did not offer a different path to knowledge, a different plan of salvation, a different relationship, a different place to live, or a different approach to God, but simply perverted Yahowah's testimony to confuse someone already predisposed to an alternate reality. Chawah like the Karuwb wanted to play god.

This made Satan's appeal appear credible. And it is exactly what Paul did, right down to the smallest nuance. The ploy prevailed for Satan and for Sha'awl. This realization is so enormously important, at the conclusion of the eleventh chapter, we'll consider God's advice to 'Adam, compare Satan's statement to God's, and then reflect upon how Paul deployed the same strategy.

This brings us to the fifth and final insight, one which is directly related to the previous four, and in fact, is derived from them. To appreciate it, let's review the passage again to ascertain the identity of the character in question. Yah said:

**“For within the window of My home, through My framework denoting the proper order and timing of things, from a higher elevation, I looked down and I saw**

**her with the simple-minded and naïve, those who are easily deceived, the malleable who are readily persuaded, and the ignorant and irrational with deficient judgment.**

**Then I made the connection, understanding and recognizing the relationship by noticing among the children that there was a young man of deficient character, lacking judgment, bereaved of his ability to reason, senseless with a weak heart.”** (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:6-7)

May I ask: What man is most identified with the Whore of Religion – especially the Whore of Babylon? What man authored the world’s most popular religion? What man claimed to have seen God, when in fact he encountered Satan? What man claimed to speak for God while also admitting to being demon-possessed? What man openly acknowledged that his character was deficient and then proved through his writing that he lacked judgment? What man claimed as his exclusive audience those who were completely ignorant of the Towrah? What man predicated his entire religious message on faith rather than reason, on belief rather than knowledge, to deceive the malleable? What man walked throughout the known world amassing a growing group of followers along the way? What man spent his youth in Yaruwshalaim when Dowd was there without any record of them actually meeting? What man claimed that his new covenant replaced the old covenant? What man spoke of ‘Abraham as the first to believe and then denounced the book that made ‘Abraham known to us? What man denounced Dowd by transferring everything Yahowah said about him to the incarnation of his god? Not surprisingly, the name of the man who is the answer to each of these questions is presented at the conclusion of this Proverb: *Sha ’uwl* | the man Christians know as Paul. More than just Fatherly advice, this *Mashal* is prophetic.



If you recall, Yahowah began His message by reinforcing the merit of His Towrah and its Covenant. Now our Heavenly Father is exposing the alternative and its advocates. This has become: Yahowah-Towrah-Covenant-Dowd versus Satan-New Covenant-Church-Paul. Whose side are you on?

This is not to suggest that there weren't other Jews scampering about while pretending to speak for God. There is a long list of them, none of whom you want to be anywhere near during Judgment Day.

Hillel, 1<sup>st</sup> century, was the leader of the Sanhedrin whose rulings became the basis of Jewish Law. (He did not hold the title of "Rabbi" because it was first used by Paul and then popularized after the destruction of the Second Temple by Rome in 70 CE.) He was born in Babylon according to the Talmud and was from the tribe of Benjamin.

Rabbi Akiba (known as Rabbi Akiva), 2<sup>nd</sup> century, was a Gentile convert to Judaism who became influential after marrying the daughter of the wealthiest man in Jerusalem (whose sheep he tended). He was responsible for inviting the destruction of Yahuwdah by Rome after declaring that Simon bar Kokhba was the Messiah. He is not only responsible for the Diaspora, he arranged the *Mishnah* (Oral Law (also feminine)) and *Midrash Halakhah* (the codification of the 613 Rabbinic Laws) into the format observed within Judaism today. He was among the first to redact the story of 'Abraham, such that his version in the *Sefer Yetzirah* became the basis of Jewish mysticism.

Rabbi Shimon Bar Yochai, 2<sup>nd</sup> century, a devoted disciple of Akiba (under whom he studied for 13 years). He is the fourth-most mentioned sage in the *Mishnah*. He is falsely credited with "compiling the esoteric knowledge of Judaism (actually Babylonian occultism) into the Zohar

while living in a cave for thirteen years.” (In reality, the Zohar was written in Spain by Moses de Leon in the 13<sup>th</sup> century, but let’s not let facts get in the way of a good story.)

Rabbi Shlomo Yitzchaki, the Rashi, 11<sup>th</sup> century, the most prodigious commentator on the Talmud. He like Rabbi Yochai before him, claimed to have been visited and inspired by the prophet, ‘Elyah.

Rabbi Moshe ben Maimon, the Rambam known as Maimonides, 12<sup>th</sup> century, was a Jewish rabbi, physician, and Islamic philosopher in Morocco and then Egypt. His fourteen-volume *Mishnah Torah* is considered canonical in Talmudic Law, as it serves as the first comprehensive summarization of the Oral Law and its application. As a man pulled between cultures, he wrote in classical Arabic using the Hebrew alphabet. He and his writings underpin far more of Judaism’s laws, rituals, edicts, and beliefs than can be derived from their misappropriations of the Towrah.

Rabbi Moshe ben Nachman, known as the Rambam and as Nachmanides, 13<sup>th</sup> century, a prolific commentator on the *Mishnah*, Talmud, and Zohar. His Kabbalah commentaries served to integrate Babylonian mysticism into the mainstream of Orthodox Judaism.

The aforementioned Rabbi Moses de Leon, 13<sup>th</sup> century, is the redactor and composer of the Zohar. The book is the ultimate *babel* | commingling of religion and philosophy, synchronizing the most occultic elements of the Babylonian religion with Greek Gnosticism, the Talmud, Towrah, and Jewish campfire stories. Having been wholly incorporated into Rabbinic Judaism, it serves as an adroit personification of the Whore of Babylon.

Rabbi Yaakov Ben Asher, known as Baal haTurim, 13<sup>th</sup> century, whose Arba’ah HaTurim provides the basis for interpreting Jewish Law.

This infamous eight, nine if we include Paul, have done more harm to the Jewish people than the rest of the world combined. They are all whores.



While we have every reason to conclude that everything Yahowah says is related, providing a continuous and consistent train of thought, we mere mortals are only able to process so much at one time. With this in mind, here is the next installment of Yahowah's insights into the nature of religion.

**“By crossing over so as to be alienated and leading to intoxication in the street beside her corner, he strides, walking as part of a growing group along the path to her house [known today as the Jewish synagogue, the Christian church, and the Islamic mosque]. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:8)**

**Just before the dark of night, depicting the twilight of one's conscience and the fading of their soul, as the light diminishes after sundown at the end of the day, at the darkest center and focus of night, there is total darkness and doom, the complete elimination of light. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:9)**

**Then behold, a woman approaches to issue an invitation to meet with him. She moves toward him to summon him, calling out his name, outfitted in the garments of a prostitute, a harlot, and a whore.**

**She is crafty and concealed, underhanded and duplicitous, in her shimmering and flashy appearance – in her heart and character. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:10)**

**She is disturbingly loud, creating a confusing commotion, flashy and flamboyant, gaudy and garish. She is openly defiant and rebellious, a thorn of sorts.**

**There is no continuation of life in her household, in keeping with her slanderous stance and covert manner, her malicious teachings regarding the insulting path to walk. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:11)**

**Now she is influencing the way one conducts one's life along the streets in the most prominent places, establishing a base to compel offering one's life by constructing a foundation and raising an edifice to endow misfortune.**

**In the public squares where people meet and where civic activity occurs, beside every corner, she deceptively lurks, ready to deceitfully ambush, clandestinely and covertly preparing to perpetrate her ploy using a false pretense, tricking her prey. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:12)**

**And she establishes her influence over him, harshly overpowering and binding him, controlling him, as flashing lights from the heavens.**

**Then she makes him submit to her, brazenly and shamelessly possessing him with her presence and her improper and aggrandizing sayings which are directed toward him.” (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:13)**

Digging deeper, we find Yahowah continuing to speak of this man of ill repute who is lurking outside of God's home. He is surrounded by an ever-growing group of dupes who seem oblivious to his association with the Whore...

**“Passing** (*‘abar* – crossing over so as to be alienated and leading to intoxication, to repeal and get rid of something required to remove guilt, to being banished; related to: *‘abat* – to swerve and turn away, *‘abtyt* – to be induced into a pledge under penalty of law, to be molded, and *‘abydah* – by engaging in ritualistic worship) **in the street** (*ba ha shuwq* – along the wide and popular, overflowing thoroughfare) **beside** (*‘etsel* – near and in

conjunction with, being withdrawn, withheld, and earmarked for) **her corner** (*pinah* – beware of where her ways converge, of the cornerstone which is essential to constructing her edifice, of where she leads and exerts her authority, lest she turn you away to rule over you; from *paneḥ* – her presence and appearance), (wa) **he strides, walking as part of a growing group** (*tsa’ad* – he travels in her direction while pursuing her mission and goals, marching off after adorning himself with her ornamental apparel, including veils, shawls, and chains; from *tsa’ah* – deliberately bowing down as a prisoner (qal imperfect active)) **along the path** (*ba ha derek* – in the way and manner, the journey and conduct) **to her house** (*beyth* – of her home and household, a.k.a., the Whore’s Christian Church).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:8)

Yahowah is using a metaphor, that of the Adversary posing as a whore to lure the weak of mind and heart away from His Covenant, to describe the seductive and relationally destructive nature of religion. So, while prostitutes trade in sexuality, it is interesting to note that God isn’t obsessed with sex, and only recommends against engaging in a very finite list of perversions, with incest and bestiality being among them. Further, these are all forgivable offenses.

It is not the immoral aspect of prostitution that God is addressing but instead the deadly nature of religious infidelity. For example, Judaism and Christianity’s proclivity to negate the value of Yahowah’s name and message, by either deleting it, changing it, annulling it, or replacing it – all of which are unforgivable acts.

This has nothing to do with sexuality but instead with relational infidelity. *Dowd* | David was promiscuous and yet Yah considers him righteous. Therefore, the religious preoccupation with fornication is an obsession with the trivial to distract readers from recognizing that the religious

are committing the single most egregious crime that can be perpetrated against God: annulling His Name and Word.

With this in mind, and while considering the individual striding along the way as part of a growing group along the path of the Whore's house, to the church on the corner, consider what Paul wrote to his "church" in Corinth. Speaking of "hardly believing a report," because like his own message, it lacked any evidence or proof, of a man who was allegedly "living in sin with his stepmother, something that even pagans don't do," Paul wrote: "as though I were there, I have already passed judgment on this man...so then you must throw this man out and hand him over to Satan so that his sinful nature will be destroyed, and he himself will be saved on the day the Lord returns." (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 5:1-5)

Beyond the historical inaccuracy of pagans never living in sin with their stepmothers, beyond the fact that the Lord is Satan, beyond the realization that Yahowah will be reconciling Yisra'el and condemning Gentiles upon His return, not saving them, the notion that God wants His children to "hand someone over to Satan" when He is trying to keep us away from this Whore, is preposterous. But Sha'awl's demented proposition that "Satan can destroy a person's sinful nature so as to save that individual" affirms for all to see that Satan is both Lord and Savior in Pauline Christianity.

In another of Paul's letters, we find that to his credit and shame, Sha'awl not only met directly with Satan, he had a productive relationship with the Adversary: "Timothy, my son [he was Paul's young lover, not his son], here are my instructions [not Yahowah's] for you, based on the prophetic words spoken about you earlier [there were none]. May they help you fight well in the Lord's battles [recognizing that the Lord is Satan]. Cling to your faith [not knowledge or understanding, not even relationship] in Christ [this inappropriate and inaccurate Greek title which

means “Drugged” and is contrary to the fact that “Jesus” was not the Messiah], and keep your conscience clear [in other words, continue to believe and don’t start thinking]. For some people have deliberately violated their consciences [they have become observant, closely examining and carefully considering the evidence]; as a result, their faith has been shipwrecked [evidence and reason are always lethal to faith]. Hymenaeus and Alexander are two examples [although, in keeping with Paul’s proclivity to avoid facts, nothing whatsoever is known of these men]. I threw them out and handed them over to Satan so they might learn not to blaspheme God.” (1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 1:18-20 NLT) Not only did Paul claim to know where to find Satan, he was so in sync with the Devil, they actually worked together. This is so overwhelmingly wrong, so utterly moronic, it’s a wonder there are two Christians on the planet, much less two billion.

While it may not seem related, I am convinced that it is, especially in the context of the Whore wanting to be worshiped through religious faith and of Sha’uwl leading the way to hell on her behalf. Just seven statements removed from what we just read, and after telling believers “to pray for kings and all who are in authority so that we can live peaceful and quiet lives,” because this “pleased God” (when the opposite is accurate), and after associating his message with a perverse caricature of “the man Christ Jesus,” Paul wrote: “And I have been chosen as a preacher and apostle to teach the Gentiles this message about faith. I am not exaggerating – just telling the truth.” (1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:7 NLT) He got something right. He had been chosen by his Lord to create and communicate his faith to the Gentiles. Unfortunately, his whorish religion was and remains the plague of death. But why is it that no Christian seems capable of comparing what God said about governments to what Paul wrote Timothy and recognize that one message was the antithesis of the other? To believe Paul, God would have to be schizophrenic.

“In every place of worship [Satan wants to be worshiped as if he were God while Yahowah detests worship, as would any sane individual], I want men to pray [Yahowah never once asks men or women to pray to Him. He wants us to listen to Him because that will do us some good] with holy hands lifted up to God, free from anger and controversy.” (1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:8 NLT) In actuality, God is angry at Paul, and in fact hates him, as should we, for the controversy he was perpetrating. Further, Yahowah encourages us to grasp hold of His Towrah, not wave our hands in the air. One is a deliberate sign of acceptance; the other is an act of faith.

Now this brings us to Paul’s campaign against women. And while its similarity to Muhammad’s Quran (where Allah is Satan) is indicting, I suspect that there is a reason behind the young man’s madness. Paul hated women, as did Muhammad, but there was one female in particular they both loved and another they specifically loathed. Paul’s letters, as is the case with the Quran, are odes to the Whore of Babylon – the beautiful spirit they called Lord. No other woman was to rival her beauty, and most especially not the Set-Apart Spirit of Yahowah – the Maternal manifestation of His Light.

“And I want women to be modest in their appearance [as did Muhammad]. They should wear decent and appropriate clothing and not draw attention to themselves by the way they fix their hair or by wearing gold or pearls or expensive clothes.” (1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:9 NLT) This reads like Muhammad and Allah’s requirement that women not show themselves, covering their heads, faces, and bodies in veils and burkas. “For women who claim to be devoted to God should make themselves attractive by the good things they do.” (1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:10 NLT) Being seen doing good things is the essence of religious devotion while being right is all that matters in the Covenant relationship. “Women should learn quietly and submissively.” (1<sup>st</sup>



Timothy 2:11 NLT) Not only does “Islam” mean “submission,” Paul orders Christians to submit to him, wives to submit to their husbands, and everyone to submit to their government, each of which is an abomination to Yahowah. “I do not let women teach men or have authority over them. Let them listen quietly.” (1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:12 NLT) In this same way, Allah discounts the value of a woman’s testimony to half that of a man. But more than this, the primary role of the Set-Apart Spirit is to teach us as we observe Yahowah’s Word. Our Spiritual Mother is thereby being negated.

A moment ago, we considered the story of how Satan told Chawah what she was hoping to hear by corrupting Yahowah’s testimony. We did so in order to explain the method Satan deploys to fool people into believing him. The Adversary not only tries to usurp Yahowah’s credibility but also twists and perverts what God has said, changing His testimony to confuse the unsuspecting. That is the moral of the story. But not for Paul. He wants to present men as being more important and more reasonable than women. “For God made Adam first, and afterward he made Eve. And it was not Adam who was deceived by Satan. The woman was deceived, and sin was the result. But women will be saved through childbearing, assuming they continue to live in faith, love, holiness, and modesty.” (1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:13-15 NLT)

Au contraire, Eve is the name of a pagan mother-earth goddess. ‘Adam was deceived by the same specious argument, and he was, as a result, held accountable for his own failures. ‘Sin,’ to use the Old English term (sinne migrated to syn), was the result of doing what Paul is now doing, ignoring some of what God said, augmenting His instructions with one’s own personal diatribe, and then rejecting God’s actual guidance. Moreover, Paul missed the entire reason Chawah was created, and why her creation coincided with Yahowah’s instructions on the

Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Bad. Chawah and the purpose of the tree are directly related, revealing something about God's nature that is amazingly insightful and considerate (another topic we'll discuss in a future chapter).

Women are not saved through "childbearing." Bearing children in pain was the consequence of Chawah's mistake. And no one has been or ever will be saved by faith, by love, by holiness, or by modesty. We are saved by walking to Yahowah along the seven-step path He has articulated and facilitated and by accepting the Covenant's five terms and conditions. And lest I forget, Muhammad also blamed Eve, "making all women stupid as a result," as did his wannabe god, Allah.

While we are on the subject, and now that Sha'awl has admitted to working with Satan and to leading people to the Adversary, even to the Devil being the Pauline Christian Savior, let's consider what the self-proclaimed apostle wrote about his relationship with Satan in his second letter to the Corinthians.

"This boasting will do no good, but I must go on. I will reluctantly tell about the visions and revelations from the Lord. I was caught up to the third heaven fourteen years ago. Whether I was in my body or out of my body, I don't know, – only God knows.

Yes, only God knows whether I was in my body or outside my body. But I do know that I was caught up to paradise and heard things so astounding that they cannot be expressed in words, things no human is allowed to tell.

That experience is worth boasting about, but I'm not going to do it. I will boast only about my weaknesses. If I wanted to boast, I would be no fool in doing so, because I would be telling the truth.

But I won't do it, because I don't want anyone to give me credit beyond what they can see in my life or hear in my message, even though I have received such wonderful revelations from God.

So, to keep me from becoming proud, I was given a thorn in my flesh, a messenger from Satan to torment me and keep me from becoming proud." (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 12:1-7 NLT)

Yahowah's messengers don't boast, but Paul went on and on about himself. Yes, his visions and revelations were from the Lord, but as we know, the Lord is Satan's title. There is no such thing as a "third heaven." There are no physical bodies in heaven, so the whole "only God knows" diatribe was ridiculous. Everything Yahowah says can be expressed in words. In fact, God does a rather marvelous job of it throughout His Word. And Yahowah expressly enabled His prophets to share what they had witnessed in heaven.

Satan's messengers are demons. The worst of which possessed Paul. And since they were both Satanic emissaries, it should be no surprise that Muhammad would make exactly the same claim, right down to the grandeur of his moronic revelations, the in- or out-of-body experience to multiple heavens, and to being demon-possessed. It all serves to prove that Satan lacks creativity. He would have Muhammad play reruns of Paul's mantra to an even more ignorant audience, this time turning the latter religion against the previous one.

Now that Paul has admitted that he is the leader of the Whore's band, let's return to the Proverb and consider what else Yahowah has to say about him. And wouldn't you know it, after Paul's harangue on having one's faith shipwrecked as a result of violating one's conscience, we find...

**“Just before the dark of night, depicting the twilight of one’s conscience and the fading of their soul** (*ba nesheph* – at dusk, in the twilight, in the evening, during the time of fading light; from *nashaph* – blowing out one’s breath, related to *nashamah* – conscience and *nepesh* – soul), **as the light diminishes after sundown at the end** (*ba ‘ereb* – beginning of night as light gives way to darkness, a time of gloom, a period of making and exchanging pledges, of mingling and joining, of bargaining and bartering, of mortgaging one’s future for assurances of security, a foreign pattern that is woven which is not logically sustainable in context; from *‘ar* – adversary) **of the day** (*yowm*), **at the center of night** (*ba ‘ishown laylah* – in the pupil of darkness and in connection to the individual in opposition to the light, eliminating the ability to see and thus to be observant), (*wa*) **there is total darkness and doom** (*‘aphelah* – of the complete elimination of all light, a time of all-encompassing depression, despair, terror, and calamity, when no one can properly see or function and wickedness prevails).

**Then behold** (*wa hineh* – so then look now and pay attention), **a woman** (*‘ishah* – a female individual) **approaches to issue an invitation to meet him** (*la qara’* – moves toward him to summon him, calling out to him to create an encounter with him, with the intent of appointing him to recite something aloud, welcoming him into her presence to announce her proclamations, her meeting times, and her designation and title for him (qal infinitive – creating a verbal noun and expressing the action without respect to place or time)), **outfitted in the garments** (*shyth* – dressed in the clothing, coordinated fashion, and appearance, the style; identical to *shyth* – to place before someone to establish something, ordaining, imposing and demanding devotion which cannot be denied) **of a prostitute, harlot, and whore** (*zonah* – one who provides immoral favors and fleeting pleasures for money, causing a person to be unfaithful and despised, disliked and

loathed, losing status, becoming wanton and lowly; from a root meaning overly indulged).

**And (wa) she is crafty and concealed, underhanded and evil** (*natsar* – secretive and damaging, albeit with a shimmering and flashy, gleaming appearance) **of character and motives** (*leb* – of inner nature, of purpose, of reasoning, of attitude and approach).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:9-10)

There are four successive references to darkness, to doom and gloom. And that is because the Adversary is the antithesis of Yahowah who is Light. His Towrah and Spirit are also Light while Satan is equated with darkness. The Whore of Religion therefore blinds souls, causing them to fade away, by misdirecting and concealing God’s light. Without light, the Towrah cannot be observed. Yahowah cannot be known. The Covenant cannot be enjoyed. Religion cannot be rejected. Without light, we die. And so, the Whore of Religion invites man into the darkness that forever separates souls from God. For the Whore to prevail, she must first dim the lights, obscure man’s vision, and then shimmer as the lone light flickering in the remaining darkness.

I have said this a thousand times and I will say it a thousand times more before I’m through. Satan does not want to be seen, known, or worshiped as the Adversary. He hates that name and title. He wants to be known as the Lord. Therefore, Satan disguises his appearance so that he appears worthy, so that he is what men perceive as god, and so that he is worshiped as the Lord God. The very first time Satan is introduced to us, we are told that the serpent is “crafty, underhanded, and clever, concealing his true identity in order to deceive.” So, if you are looking for Satan, don’t attend a séance or a meeting of the occult, go to a church or a mosque. You’ll find him there, worshiped as god.

And let's not forget Akiba and Paul, as Satan's accomplices, are every bit as cunning and crafty, cleverly concealing their actual intent by claiming to be the opposite of what each actually was. In this way, Akiba and Paul, like Muhammad after them, became indistinguishable from their god. They all reflect Satan's character flaws, his insecurities and braggadocio, his grandiose ambitions and presumptuousness, and his malevolent style.

As a result, what follows was equally true of Akiba, Paul, and Satan, and I think that this is the point God is making. In fact, every statement Yahowah has made, beginning with Proverb 7:6, and will continue to make through 7:27 at the end of the *Mashal*, is specific to Paul and Akiba, as well as their religions – Judaism and Christianity. Even more than this, a convincing, and indeed rationally irrefutable, argument can be made that the entirety of *Mashals* 6 and 7 serve not only to expose and condemn Paul and Akiba, and their religions but also to present the sole cure: observe, by closely examining and carefully considering, Yahowah's Word and His Towrah.

One thousand years before Paul or Akiba put pen to papyrus, God provided a critical review of the result. And as is His custom, He was right, right down to the most intimate and insightful details.

**“She is disturbingly loud, creating a confusing commotion** (*hy' hamah* – she is uproariously raging with a riotous snarl, a flashy and flamboyant, a gaudy and garish, a vulgar and angry drunkard, greatly desiring and yearning for stormy turmoil and furious hullabaloo while soliciting great wealth; associated with *huwm* – to easily confuse, to distract, dislocate, and destroy) **and (wa) she is openly defiant and rebellious** (*sarar* – obstinate and unable to change, averse to authority and yet craving authority, needing to be in charge, withdrawn as a result of a revolt; akin to *sirpad* – a thorn).

**In her household** (*ba beyth hy'* – in her home and with her family), **in keeping with her slanderous stance and covert manner** (*regel* or *ragal* – her sly footing and her defamatory footsteps, her malicious teachings regarding the insulting path to walk), **this is no way to live** (*lo' shakan* – is not established as the proper way to dwell and reside, should not be submitted to, and settles nothing (qal imperfect)).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:11)

The Whore of Religion loudly proclaims her confusing mandates within flashy and flamboyant, gaudy and garish churches, shrines, and mosques. Claiming to be god, she is a fraud, openly defiant and rebellious. And you'll notice, the Whore not only “craves to be seen as in charge,” and thus as God, she is also a “thorn.”

This is yet another affirmation of the fact that Satan does not want to be known or worshiped as the Adversary. The Devil conceals his true identity to fool the foolish into believing that he is God. If you want to meet this Whore, go to church and read Paul's letters, go to a mosque and read Muhammad's Quran, or enter a synagogue and read from the Zohar, *Mishnah*, or Talmud.

If you should be wondering how Satan and his accomplices can be both concealed and open, the answer was actually revealed in the text. Satan conceals his identity as the Adversary to openly present himself as god through religions like Judaism, Christianity, and Islam. It was while studying the Quran that I came to appreciate how Satan is concealed by counterfeit, masquerading as god.

At first, I was confused because, while Allah was clearly Muhammad's alter ego, and obviously modeled after Satan, the Quran condemns Satan. But then I came to understand the tactic. Allah had to condemn his Satan / Adversary identity to appear godly. Through subterfuge, he was able to shirk his true identity and adorn a new façade

all in one act. In fact, he is so brazen about it, Satan's messengers, Paul and Muhammad, admit to being demon-possessed. And in Islam, Allah uses his actual name as revealed in Yasha'yah 14, Halal, as the equivalent of the Towrah's Qodesh, making bad appear good in the eyes of hoodwinked Muslims.

This theme also runs through Judaism, where in Kabbalah, the Adversary is raised in stature to become the Lord's equal while battling for supremacy. The Zohar, like the Quran and New Testament, are odes to Satan – as is the Book of Ezekiel.

**“Now, influencing the way one conducts one's life** (*pa'am* – at this time establishing a base, constructing a foundation, and raising an edifice to endow trouble while compelling a disturbing mental state) **along the streets in the most prominent places** (*ba ha chuwt*s – in public buildings along well-traveled roadways; from an unused root meaning to sever), **establishing a base to compel participation** (*pa'am* – now influencing the conduct of life by constructing a foundation and raising an edifice to endow misfortune and suffering by way of an unsettled mental condition) **in the most spacious public squares** (*ba ha rachob* – in the largest and most attractive marketplaces and city centers, along the widest, most popular, and fastest-growing byways where people meet and civic activity occurs), **and** (*wa*) **beside** (*'etsel* – near and in conjunction with, being withdrawn, withheld, and earmarked for) **every** (*kol*) **corner** (*pinah* – place of converging paths to be aware, cornerstone which is essential to constructing an edifice, place where leadership exerts its authority to turn you away and rule, exercising dominion), **she deceptively lurks, ready to deceitfully ambush** (*'arab* – she hides her ruse and waits to perpetrate her ploy, clandestinely and covertly preparing a treacherous attack, using a false pretense and artifice, stalking, surprising, tricking, maiming, and killing her



prey).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:12)

What institution exists to influence the conduct of one’s life? What institution do you find establishing prominent buildings along the most well-traveled roadways? What institution has raised an edifice to compel the masses? What institution do you find in city centers and beside the most spacious public squares? What institution exists on almost every street corner, creating converging paths, all of which are called essential, whereby leaders exercise dominion? Since the best answer to each of these questions is “religion,” the Whore is religion.

Equally revealing, religion is “a ruse, a clandestine and covert trap operating under false pretenses.” It is “an artifice, deceptively lurking and ready to deceitfully ambush” the unwary, “tricking her prey and killing them.”

Once again, harlots serve as a perfect metaphor for religion. Prostitutes attract suitors with their flashy appearance and seductive words. The most alluring are beautiful on the outside and yet, as a result of their numerous and lurid encounters, are diseased at the point of contact. They are especially good liars, telling those who engage them exactly what they want to hear in spite of what they know to be true. Their job is to make as many people as possible feel good, albeit momentarily and superficially – leaving them feeling unfulfilled, dirty, and guilty thereafter.

Whores are in business to take an immoral and inadequate person’s money. They will fake and corrupt the most loving part of a marriage. In so doing, they undermine the trust and malign the devotion required to nurture a mutually supportive and caring family environment. Everything a whore offers is for show. There is no substance. There is no satisfaction. It is all an act. Such is the case with religion.

I suspect that much of what follows could be directed at almost any religious zealot. It is certainly accurate with regard to an Islamic jihadist. And yet, it is equally true of Bishops, Cardinals, and Popes. But that is where the broad brush runs dry. Very few people are actually demon-possessed. I am only aware of two who not only admitted to having been demon-possessed but who also were about the Whore's business of establishing a religion.

**“And (wa) she establishes her influence over him, harshly overpowering and binding him (*chazaq ba huw*’ – she becomes stronger than him, with greater resolve, and conquers and controls him, becoming a powerful ruler with high status, oppressive wealth, and military might; akin to *chazyz* – as flashing lightning bolts from storm clouds accompanied by severe winds, and *chazyr* – a swine or wild boar (hifil perfect active)).**

**Then (wa) she makes him submit to her (*nashaq la* – she directs him to comply with her directives, turning him into an instrument for fighting for her cause, providing him with weapons and engaging him in battle (qal perfect active)), brazenly and shamelessly possesses and oppresses him (*‘azaz* – she forcefully and confidently gains absolute control over him through bold and presumptuous expressions, impudently prevailing over him) with her presence (*paneḥ hy*’ – with her appearance and superficial nature) and (wa) her improper and aggrandizing sayings which are directed toward him (*‘amar la huw*’ – her boastful declarations and erroneous promises, her incredulous claims regarding him (qal imperfect)).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:13)**

While *nashaq*, which means “to submit, to comply, and to fight, obeying orders,” can also be translated as “kiss,” that rendering makes no sense in this context. The Whore represents religion, not promiscuous sexuality. But since we know that Islam means “submission,” and that the

Quran demands that all Muslims arm themselves to fight in Allah's cause, there is yet another connection to the Satanic religion. In actuality, there is no god or book as incredulous or improper, as self-aggrandizing or erroneous as Allah and the Quran.

However, Paul was also keen on submission, requiring women to submit to their husbands, believers to submit to his authority, and everyone to submit to their government. And since this *Mashal* is only addressing one of the two self-proclaimed messengers, and since the one it is addressing is named at the conclusion of the Proverb, it's safe to say that Yahowah is exposing and condemning Sha'uwl, a.k.a., the want-to-be apostle Paul.

Keep in mind, the enraged and murderous Sha'uwl was overpowered by his own admission during his initial demonic encounter. On the road to Damascus, he was struck down and blinded. It was so bad, the Rabbinic / Christian "Terminator" had to be nurtured back to health.

Not to be outplayed, rabbis also demand submission and respect. They control the lives of religious Jews.

In what follows, we encounter the Whore "establishing her influence by harshly overpowering him." We witness Satan demonstrating that a spiritual being is "stronger than" a man and can "conquer and control" those who are susceptible. We see a "flashing light from the heavens" accompanied by a "demand" that the man "obey, submitting to" the spirit's influence, as the Devil "directs him to comply with her commands, turning him into an instrument fighting for" the Adversary's "cause, engaging him in" the spiritual "battle" for men's souls.

We witness the Whore "brazenly and shamelessly possess and oppress this man, forcefully and confidently gaining absolute control over him through bold and presumptuous expressions, impudently prevailing over him with her presence." We experience the spiritual

being's "appearance as superficial in nature," with the Whore deploying "improper and aggrandizing sayings which are directed toward him." We will encounter "boastful declarations and erroneous promises, even incredulous claims regarding," all in his own words.

We all know that there were other demonically duplicitous Jews beyond *Sha'uwel* | Paul, but as bad as they were, they did not take credit for conceiving the most popular anti-Semitic cult in human history. As such, Yahowah's Messiah, *Dowd* | David would expose and excoriate him – denouncing him by name.

So that we might better appreciate what Yahowah inspired His beloved Son to condemn, let's turn to the Adversary's Acts, where we read:

**"And as they** (addressing Yahuwdym who recognized the Lamb through the Towrah) **were being put to death** (something that did not occur anywhere at this time), **I cast my vote against them** (there was no authority given to the Sanhedrin or vote taken by the Rabbis to kill anyone). (Acts (of the Adversary) 26:10)

**And as I punished them often in all the synagogues** (which affirms that they were Torah-observant Yahuwdym, not Christians), **I tried to force them to blaspheme** (which from the High Priest's perspective would be to actually say "Yahowah"), **and being furiously enraged at them, I kept pursuing them, even to foreign cities** (Rome would not have permitted this to occur). (Acts (of the Adversary) 26:11)

**While thus engaged as I was journeying to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priest** (the High Priest didn't have authority over Yaruwshalaim, Yahuwdah, much less Damascus, Syria, making this a lie), **(12) at midday, O King, I saw on the way a light from heaven, brighter than the sun** (had that occurred, it would have been recorded by the Romans, Syrians, Greeks,

Persians, and Israelites, and it would have killed everyone and everything within hundreds of miles), **flashing all around me and those who were journeying with me** (neither of whom were ever named). (Acts (of the Adversary) 26:13)

**And when we had all fallen to the ground** (Satan cripples the ambulatory while Dowd healed the lame) **I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew language, ‘Sha’uwl, Sha’uwl, why are you persecuting me? It is difficult for you to kick against the goads.’** (Acts (of the Adversary) 26:14)

It was an interesting confession that the voice spoke “Hebrew” since the New Testament was written in Greek and disseminated in the language of Imperial Rome: Latin. It was especially telling that Luke admitted that “Paul’s” name was actually Sha’uwl, because that is the name under which Yahowah exposes and condemns him.

And as a fatal blow to the credibility of this viciously anti-Semitic religion, the first words Sha’uwl’s Lord spoke to him were cited verbatim from Euripides’ tragedy, the *Bacchae*, and were spoken by Dionysus – upon whose myths the Christian Jesus was modeled.

Since this was the third attempt at explaining his conversion from a reprehensible thug to the proprietor of the plague of death, let’s consider his first attempt before we comment further. As is the case with liars, *Sha’uwl* | Paul embellished the story each time he retold it. In his first variation, his attaché and failed exorcist, Luke, reported: **“suddenly a light from heaven flashed all around him and he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, Sha’uwl, Sha’uwl, why are you persecuting me?”** (Acts (of the Adversary) 9:3-4)

In that it was both impossible and easily refutable, the absurd boast of the light being “brighter than the sun” wasn’t stated. However, with the passage of time, the risk

must have seemed worth the reward. You see, the Roman god in the 1<sup>st</sup> century CE was Mithras, the Unconquerable Sun. Therefore, with Sha'awl's Lord being hailed as brighter than the Roman god, visions of pagan grandeur were now dancing in their heads.

Also interesting, *Sha'awl* | Paul not only admitted that he did not recognize the flashing light, but worse... “**And he said, ‘Who art Thou, Lord** (addressing Satan by his preferred name)?” (Acts (of the Adversary) 9:5)

**And he said, ‘I am Iesous whom you are persecuting** (remember, Yahowah just told us that Satan deceives through false appearances, and since this was spoken in Hebrew, and Sha'awl's Hebrew name was spelled out, the speaker, if ha Mashyach, would have used his Hebrew name, Dowd, if this had actually been him and it would have been spelled out in the text) (Acts (of the Adversary) 9:6), **but rise, and enter the city, and it shall be told you what you must** (not should of your own freewill) **do.’** (Acts (of the Adversary) 9:7) As a fallen *mal'ak*, *ha Satan* knows nothing of freewill.

**And the men who traveled with him stood speechless** (mute instead of crippled), **hearing the voice, but seeing no one** (which infers that the nameless, wordless, witnesses didn't see the light, either). **And Sha'awl got up from the ground and though his eyes were open, he could see nothing** (Satan blinds the sighted while Dowd enlightens those with open eyes);

**And leading him by the hand, they brought him into Damascus** (which is improbable since they were so blind they could not even see the light). (Acts (of the Adversary) 9:8) **And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.”** (Acts (of the Adversary) 9: 9:5-9)

Beyond the discrepancies, why would the Christian misnomer, “Jesus,” dispense with his alleged “Disciples” that he had supposedly recruited and trained over several

years and pick a murderous thug to represent him? Or how is it possible that a “Christ” could have appeared to him at this time and in this way when, in the Olivet Discourse, the Christian Christ allegedly told his supposed Disciples not to believe anyone who made such a claim? He told them that those who did would be liars.

As we discovered in Psalm / *Mizmowr* 91, Yahowah uses His *mal’ak* – spiritual envoys to protect His children. *Sha’uwl*, therefore, could not have harmed them. But the reason that I shared these variants with you is because they convey a self-aggrandizing attitude, and they show Satan overpowering *Sha’uwl* | Paul.

Worse, in his third, more embellished variation, Paul quoted a line from Dionysus, one that conveys the very approach Yahowah is condemning in the *Mashal*. The famed Dionysus line, “It is difficult for you to kick against the goads,” was the mythmaker’s way of saying that once religion is established to herd the masses as if they were dumb animals, it is hard for any individual to go up against the goad and rebel. Such has been the case with Judaism, Christianity, and Islam.



There may be a change in voice, and perhaps perspective, beginning with *Mashal* / Proverb 7:14. Yahowah inspired His Son, Dowd, to address His children in first person initially, and He continued to do so through the seventh verse. But then throughout the intervening six statements, God’s viewpoint changed to reflect the alluring and adversarial ways of the Whore of Religion. And now as we approach the 14<sup>th</sup> statement, we have returned to Dowd speaking for himself about something quite profound.

If the following is in God's voice, it shows Yahowah acknowledging that a price has been paid to reconcile our relationship with Him, and that by doing so through His Son, He honored, satisfied, and fulfilled the sworn promises He made to 'Abraham. This would, therefore, be in contrast to the Whore of Religion, who is offering nothing of value.

However, this next statement is precisely accurate and tremendously revealing when it is read to reflect Dowd's voice as our Zarowa' and Savior – as the one fulfilling the Mow'edym. And in this regard, it is important that we recognize that translations are products of perspective. Those with a religion to promote will render the words in the most religious way. Those who know Yahowah, however, and those who are seeking to share the nature of His Covenant, will naturally compose translations that are consistent with His nature and purpose. Considering how dramatically this variation in perspective changes the result should be educational.

Also, being open and honest with readers is an appropriate way to engender trust. We are all better served when we convey that multiple possibilities exist, and then share them, presenting the reasons one or more interpretations may be better than the others. And along these lines, we would be wise to recognize that Yahowah often uses the mundane to explain His perspective on more complex issues. In such cases, a superficial rendering and interpretation of the words, while correct, is likely to miss the point.

Acknowledging that this reads differently if it is in God's voice than it does in Dowd's, since both are possible, I'm going to translate it in the most sensible manner, which has the Messiah saying...

**“A sacrificial offering of fellowship and reconciliation was made (*zebach shalem* – a sacrifice**



signifying a harmonious alliance and relationship was offered) **for my God** (*‘al ‘ay* – by me for God [note: the first-person singular pronoun, *‘any*, meaning I, my, or me, was written in the common form, thereby deliberately not specifying if it is masculine (Dowd’s body) or feminine (Dowd’s soul)]) **the day** (*ha yowm*) **I fulfilled and completed** (*shalem* – I satisfied my consent agreement and alliance, providing recompense for restoration, demonstrating that I concurred, and I have paid (*piel* – the object suffers the effect and is put into action by the subject, perfect – indicating that this occurred during a finite period of time, first-person singular [leaving open the possibility of a masculine or feminine fulfillment])) **my vows** (*neder ‘ay* – my binding and sworn promises [continuing in the common form and thus undisclosed gender]).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:14)

With Dowd serving as the author of these *Mashal* | Word Pictures, it is only natural for God’s Son to acknowledge what he would do for his people to resolve the consequence of religion. On Chag Matsah, our Messiah fulfilled his promise to his Father to burden his soul with our guilt and carry it into She’owl to free us of it. It was the greatest moment of his lives – and of ours.

The reason that I made such a big deal over the genderless pronouns is that throughout the *Mizmowr* | Psalms, when Dowd is addressing his fulfillment of the Miqra’ey, he uses this approach. He does so because, while he is a man and his *basar* | corporeal body is masculine, his *nepesh* | soul is feminine. Both were required to address the demands of Pesach and Matsah.

These things recognized, this translation, when perceived in the author’s voice, is the most accurate rendering of the words and the most consistent with what we have come to know as true. And it is profound.

**“For this reason** (*‘al ken* – therefore), **I will have come forth** (*yatsa’* – I will appear to withdraw (qal perfect first-person singular)) **to invite and summon you, calling out to meet with you, to welcome you, and to read to you** (*la qara’ ‘atah* – to recite and proclaim this to you regarding the Miqra’ey in a highly descriptive and active manner with ongoing implications (qal infinitive)), **earnestly seeking and desiring your presence** (*la shachar paneh ‘atah* – searching first thing for your face and longing for you to be present, wanting to be near you (piel infinitive)).

**And so now** (*wa*), **I have located you and obtained contact with you** (*masa’ ‘atah* – I have found where you are situated and attained you, having gained the opportunity to meet with and continually experience you with ongoing implications over time (qal imperfect)).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:15)

Time is such a marvelous concept when viewed from the perspective of a prophet like Dowd. In these two declarative statements, both written during his first life, he is speaking of what he will do to fulfill his promise to reconcile God’s relationship with His people in his second life. And then he moves to the third, delighted that he came forth to invite them to meet with him during the Miqra’ey. He not only sought the presence of Yisra’el, he is announcing that his most earnest desire will bear fruit. There will be a happily-ever-after following the family reunion on Kipurym because of Pesach and Matsah.

Over the course of the past two decades, I have enjoyed many wonderful surprises. And since I never expected to find such a marvelous affirmation of Dowd’s contribution to our lives within the Mashal, this is a joy to behold.

Our Savior is beckoning us to come Home since he has made all of the arrangements...

**“I have spread out** (*rabad* – I have covered (qal perfect first-person singular)) **fabrics** (*marbad* – attractive coverings) **on my couch** (*‘eres ‘ay* – my sofa, comfortable reclining furniture), **the most elaborate textiles** (*chatubowth* – elegant embroidery) **of linen from flax** (*‘etuwn* – of fine threads from flax) **of Mitsraym** (*mitsraym* – from the oppression and subjugation of religion, politics, and militarism in Egypt). (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:16)

**I have made a wave offering over** (*nuwph* – I have moved to and fro, from my place and back again, applied a small amount, sprinkling (qal perfect first-person singular)) **the place I reside** (*mishkap ‘ay* – the locale of my recovery and rest) **with myrrh** (*mor* – a fragrant extract from bark used in anointing), **aloes** (*‘ahalym* – an aromatic wood specifically used in anointing Dowd’s apparel and a cognate of ‘Aharown), **and cinnamon** (*wa qinamon* – used in the anointing oil to prepare the Tabernacle).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:17)

As a result of what Dowd would do and now has done on Pesach and Bikuwrym, the children of the Covenant are adorned in a garment of light – perfecting and enlightening us. And here, this radiant attire is associated with linen for two reasons. First, the timing of Pesach and Matsah leading to Bikuwrym follows the blooming of the flax from which linen is derived. And second, come *Kipurym* | Reconciliations, Dowd will be attired in linen robes and prepared to enter Yahowah’s Home and anoint the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant. Doing so will resolve Yisra’el’s lingering attachment to Mitsraym – setting his people free.

The *nowph* | wave offering is part of *Bikuwrym* | Firstborn Children and is presented in *Qara’* / Leviticus

23:20. This is important because as a result of Yahowah's Firstborn fulfilling Passover and UnYeasted Bread, the Children of the Covenant are admitted into Yahowah's Family, rising up to our Father on this day. Further, Dowd would *nuwph* | go from his place and return again, when fulfilling Chag Matsah and Yowm Kipurym.

As for the ingredients, in *Shemowth* / Exodus 30:23, we find Yahowah instructing Moseh to blend anointing oil from myrrh and cinnamon to prepare His Tabernacle for entry and service. This is what our Anointed Messiah has done to prepare us for entry into the Home of God.

Then as we consider '*ahalym* | aloes, we find that Yahowah not only planted them, but that in the 45<sup>th</sup> Mizmowr, Dowd attests that God, Himself, anointed his garments with myrrh and aloes. Our Savior was prepared for service.

Also, recognizing that Dowd will be stepping into the role of 'Aharown during Yowm Kipurym to anoint the *Kaporeth* | Mercy Seat in accord with the *Towrah's* | Instructions, 'Aharown and '*ahal* are cognates and are often defined together.

What once appeared awkward to read, comes to life when we investigate the history of the words our Messiah has chosen. Whether speaking boldly or poetically, his lyrics resonate throughout the long passage of time.

**"I want you to choose to travel this way, electing to walk and journey through life like this** (*halak* – of your own freewill, it is my desire for you to follow along, consistently moving this way (qal imperative cohortative paragogic he energetic second-person masculine singular)) **for us to fully experience** (*rawah* – for us to be lavished and refreshed in an abundance (qal imperfect first-person plural)) **Dowd's love and passions** (*dowdym* – the Beloved's fervent devotion).

**Until the approach of the morning, and for an eternity thereafter as a result of the restoring testimony** (*'ad ha boqer* – until dawn, and after close inspection and careful consideration of the eternal witness enjoying the first light of sunrise), **unencumbered and unrestrained by outside influences, let us choose to enjoy one another's company** (*'alas* – let's of our own freewill come to appreciate and delight in our celebration (*hitpa'el* imperfect cohortative first-person plural)), **reveling in love, adoration, and affection** (*ba 'ahab* – desiring the choice to love).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:18)

My favorite Dowdisms include the imperative and cohortative because they convey volition in first and second person. Here Dowd is expressing his preference, which is that we choose to walk alongside, traveling through life together of our own freewill. He has invited us to capitalize upon his fulfillment of Pesach and Matsah and is hoping that we will choose to join him during Bikuwrym and Kipurym, thereby benefiting from all he has accomplished and is offering.

Those who do will get an eye and ear full of Dowd, experiencing his love for Yahowah and passion for his people. Since there have been three Dowds, the Messiah and King, the Firstborn and Savior, and the returning Shepherd and King, we will witness Dowdym – plural.

By writing his name into the script, we are provided with further affirmation that the Messiah is speaking to us and for our benefit. This makes the 7<sup>th</sup> Mashal a genuine treasure.

Just as Yahowah loves His Son, and just as His Son loves us sufficiently to lay down his life for us, we, as the Covenant's Children, are the beloved of Yah – making us all Yahuwdym.

As for the morning, the beloved prophet's restoring testimony affirms that he would rise early in the morning, making the transition from Matsah to Bikuwrym. This is when and how Dowd became Yahowah's Firstborn. And now, the Beloved is inviting us to follow him into his Father's Home.

Woven into the text of instruction between Father and Son are some of the most revealing prophecies we have yet encountered. And to think, we did not fully appreciate what our Savior was sharing until this edit, one long removed from the original review of the Proverb.

**“A sacrificial offering of fellowship and reconciliation was made (*zebach shalem*) by me for my God (‘*al ‘ay*) the day (*ha yowm*) I fulfilled and completed (*shalem*) my vows (*neder ‘ay*). (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:14)**

**For this reason (‘*al ken*), I will have come forth (*yatsa*’) to invite and summon you, calling out to meet with you, to welcome you, and to read to you in conjunction with the Miqra’ey (*la qara*’ ‘*atah*), earnestly seeking and desiring your presence (*la shachar paneh ‘atah*).**

**And so now (*wa*), I have located you and obtained contact with you (*masa*’ ‘*atah*). (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:15)**

**I have spread out (*rabad*) fabrics (*marbad*) on my couch (‘*eres ‘ay*), the most elaborate textiles (*chatubowth*) of linen from flax (‘*etuwn*) of Mitsraym (*mitsraym*). (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:16)**

**I have made a wave offering over (*nuwph*) the place I reside (*mishkap ‘ay*) with myrrh (*mor*), aloes (‘*ahalym*), and cinnamon (*wa qinamon*). (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:17)**

**I want you to choose to travel this way, electing to walk and journey through life like this (*halak*) for us to fully experience (*rawah*) Dowd's love and passions (*dowdym*). Until the approach of the morning, and for**

**an eternity thereafter as a result of the restoring testimony ('ad ha boqer), unencumbered and unrestrained by outside influences, let us choose to enjoy one another's company ('alas), reveling in love, adoration, and affection (ba 'ahab)." (Mashal / Proverb 7:18)**



With this next statement, Dowd as our narrator is no longer speaking in first person. We know this not only due to the return of more normalized use of masculine pronouns but also because the message is no longer hopeful. What follows is the consequence of succumbing to the allure of religion. It is all for naught. The Devil's Advocate was not trustworthy.

But before we delve deeply into the nuances Yahowah has provided for our intellectual stimulation, here is a word's-eye-view of how He completed the *Mashal* / Proverb...

**"However, it is for naught because the man isn't in his home. He has walked on a path that is far away and is now estranged. (Mashal / Proverb 7:19)**

**He grasped hold of the pouch filled with money, and he took it with him in his hand during the approach of the day of the full moon, when he will enter his home. (Mashal / Proverb 7:20)**

**She guides him and persuades him to reach out, to turn aside, to stoop down, to twist and bend, but also to plot and pervert with the magnitude of her persuasive words, her fetching doctrine, and plagiarized beliefs.**

**With her smooth and seductive verbiage, she compels him, causing him to be estranged. (Mashal / Proverb 7:21)**

**And he follows after her right away like a dumb cow, a castrated steer who is not paying attention and does not understand, ignoring the fact it's going to the slaughter, or like a tinkling bangle clasped to a woman's ankle which serves as a fetter to control or discipline a foolish citizen. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:22)**

**Until a projectile pierces that which is essential to life, he is like an early bird, impetuously rushing directly toward a plot which ensnares. He does not realize that the plot is against his soul, persona, and consciousness. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:23)**

**So now My children, choose to actually listen to and approach Me, and elect to pay attention, accept what you hear as true, and of your own volition, actively and appropriately respond to the statements and promises of My mouth. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:24)**

**Do not go astray, continuing to have the illicit affair she desires, actually turning to her ways.**

**Your heart, your disposition, inclinations, and reasoning should not be continually deceived, wrongly staggering as a result of wayward beliefs or errant perceptions, into her popular lifestyle, her broad and accommodating, widespread and prevalent, well-trodden path which defines one's sojourn through life. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:25)**

**For many of the defiled and deceased, she has victimized and brought down, causing them to fall, to bow down, prostrating themselves in religious worship, their life aborted, and there are vast multitudes of apathetic individuals in addition to the powerful, all of whom have been deliberately devastated or purposefully killed by her. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:26)**

**It is the way of Sha'owl and to She'owl, of Paul and to Hell, descending to the impending doom surrounding**



**the lightless inner rooms of her house, the home of the plague of death.”** (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:19-27)

Now that we have our bearings, let's engage our *neshamah*, exploring each of the words God chose to convey this message. Returning to *Mashal* 7:19, we discover that when men and women opt for religion over the relationship God envisioned, when mankind cavorts within the Church instead of enjoying the company of those in the Covenant, such souls end up a long way from home. All paths do not lead to God. Most lead away from Him.

**“However, it is for naught** (*ky* ‘*ayn* – nothing will come of this because the negation applies to one's existence, leading to emptiness and nothingness). **This man** (*ha* ‘*iysh* – the person) **with his household** (*ba beyth huw* – in his home) **has gone about, journeying** (*halak* – he has traveled and walked (qal perfect third-person masculine singular)) **on** (*ba*) **a path** (*derek* – a way or journey) **that is far away, unreachable and estranged** (*min rachowq* – which is profoundly distant, separated, very remote, and alienated).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:19)

As glorious as the opportunity our Messiah provided is, very few would capitalize, and even then, God's Son would have to wait a very long time to celebrate.

No one did more good than Dowd nor more harm than Paul. While the Messiah invited his people home, even opening the door and preparing them for their arrival, Sha'awl would lure them away and to their demise. Those drawn away by the Devil's Advocate would become unreachable, forever estranged from God. And along the way, they would bludgeon Yahuwdym, which is why Yahowah is conveying this message to His people.

While Father and Son have invited us to live in their Home, if we don't open their invitations, if we don't read

their instructions, if we don't act upon their guidance, it is all for naught. And sadly, rather than engaging in the Covenant Family and living with our Heavenly Father in His Home, as a result of the Whore of Religion, most have walked away, embarking on a path that has left them separated and remote.

Paul walked away from his home in Tarsus, away from his people in Judea, away from Corinth and Ephesus, and died in Rome a lonely man estranged from everyone he had met along the way. And as we approach the next indictment, it is interesting to note that Paul not only made a living preaching, but he also encouraged Christian clerics to enrich themselves by robbing the faithful. He made a deal with the Devil, selling his soul for fame.

**“He grasped hold of and he took (*laqah* – he collected, accepted, and obtained (qal perfect)) the pouch (*tsarowr* – the bag, bundle, and satchel used to carry valuables; from *tsarar* – to bind, to emaciate, and to suffer distress as a result of harassment and vexation) of money (*ha kaseph* – silver coins, shekels and talents) with him in his hand (*ba yad huw')* during the approach of (*la* – concerning) the day of (*yowm*) the full moon (*ha kese'* – a fully illuminated moon; from *kasah* – to cover), when he will enter (*bow'* – he will arrive at) his home (*beyth* – his house).”** (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:20)

While Paul admits that he robbed churches that he had founded and that Christians should be paying him for his work on their behalf, this statement is so indicative of Islam, I'd be remiss if I didn't explain the connection. The first official act of the Islamic Era occurred at Badr, the Battle of the Full Moon, when Muhammad and his fellow Islamic jihadists attacked and robbed a civilian caravan. The story is retold in the 8<sup>th</sup> Surah, which begins by saying “Stealing is lawful and good.” It is why those who

understand the means Muhammad used to establish Islam recognize that the religion began as a criminal enterprise.

In the long history of covetous religious schemes, none have been as adroit at fleecing the flock as Rabbinic Judaism. There is a fee for everything, from blessing one's food to make it kosher to removing curses from one's kitchen, from circumcision at birth to the fees for a funeral at the end of life, from baby naming to the bar Mitzvah, from the marriage ceremony to granting a divorce, even for "Storahtelling" – of which they ought to be experts.

We are invited into Yahowah's Home during *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym*, an absolutely free three-day celebration of life that begins at sundown at the end of the thirteenth day of the first month because Dowd has already paid the tab. Since each new month commences with a new moon, these feasts always occur during a full moon.

The same is true with *Sukah*, which occurs on the fifteenth day of the seventh month. So, I suspect that Yahowah is providing a contrast. This man who was interested in worldly wealth, went to his home, which was the abode of the Whore, instead of Yah's Home. If you are carrying money, you are not headed to God. And if you have obtained money in the name of God, you are in serious trouble.

But there is another possibility here worth considering. Only one of Yahowah's seven *Miqra'ey* coincides with a new moon. *Yowm Taruw'ah* is celebrated on the first day of the seventh month. It represents the day Yahowah will remove the last of His Covenant children from this troubled planet and bring them Home. It is also the time of the Red Heifer, whose sacrifice and ashes will cleanse the Adulterous Woman that is Yisra'el.

In contrast, however, *Taruw'ah* is also the lone *Miqra'* Jews renamed as a result of the time they spent as slaves in Babylon. They relabeled the occasion *Rosh Hashanah* –

Head of the Year, thereby acknowledging their acceptance of the Babylonian calendar.

When it comes to keeping track of time, Christians have done no better. They begin their year in January, a nod to the Roman god, Janus. And one has to laugh at Muslims. Muhammad called the method of adding a lunar month every two or three years to sync the moon's phases with a solar year, satanic, so the Islamic calendar wanders aimlessly through the seasons.

**“She guides him and persuades him to reach out** (*natah* – she causes him to swerve, to turn aside, to stoop down, to twist and bend, and also to plot and pervert, going forth and extending himself) **with the magnitude** (*ba rab* – in the abundance and greatness) **of her persuasive words** (*leqach* – her fetching doctrine, possessive and readily accepted teaching, her captivating instruction and her stolen, and thus received and plagiarized, beliefs), **with her smooth and seductive** (*cheleq* – suggestive and fateful, flattering, financially rewarding by allotment and reward) **lips, and thus with language** (*saphah* – verbiage and speech; from *saphah* – to sweep and snatch away causing one to perish and be destroyed), **she compels him** (*nadach* – she entices and seduces him, causing him to wield and swing a sword and to be a banished exile and outcast).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:21)

Paul's summation of the Whore's words can be found in the Christian New Testament. Muhammad's rendition of Satan's mantra oozes out of the pages of his Quran. They are surprisingly similar, causing us to compare them, and to appreciate how both fit aspects of this scathing indictment. And let us not forget the spiritual ode to the gods of Babylon in the Zohar.

This is how God views the religious. Speaking specifically of the man who crafted the religion that would

demonize Jews for twenty centuries, He says that he chased after the Whore of Babylon...

**“He follows** (*halak* – he walks, conducting his life (qal participle active)) **after her** (*‘achar* – deferring to her, with her hindering and delaying his progress) **right away, instantly and openly** (*pith’owm* – almost immediately, straight away, and unexpectedly), **like** (*ka*) **a dumb cow or castrated steer** (*showr* – a domesticated animal who is not paying attention and does not understand, ignoring the fact it’s) **going to the slaughter** (*‘el tebach bow*’ – being brought to the butcher to be killed), **or like** (*wa ka*) **a tinkling bangle clasped to a woman’s ankle which serves as a fetter** (*‘ekes* – a rattling ankle ornament or fetter used to restrict the movement of a prisoner) **to control or discipline** (*muwsar* – to instruct or warn, to exhort or admonish, to correct or chastise) **a foolish citizen** (*‘awyl* – a stupid and stubborn person, an ignorant and irrational individual).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:22)

Paul instantly and openly capitulated. Upon seeing the flashing lights in the sky, he ignored the fact that he was being castrated and would soon be slaughtered. Without any proof that it was God speaking to him, and in fact, with all evidence to the contrary, Paul was led off to the home of a man, unknown to him and to us, for indoctrination.

It’s also interesting to note that there is no mention of anyone known as “Ananias” in the Towrah, Naby’, or Mizmowr. It is neither a Hebrew nor a Greek name. And apart from Luke’s Acts, where there are three different people Paul alleged were named “Ananias,” the name does not appear anywhere else in the New Testament. The closest Hebrew name is Chananyah, but that’s a long way from Ananias in that it only has two letters in common and three which are dissimilar. And yet, it is typical of Paul to make unverifiable, indeed, highly suspect and

unsubstantiated claims, especially regarding his “conversion experience.”

Faith remains a fool’s folly in that it is both deadly and popular. It manifests like a herd of cattle headed to the slaughterhouse, following one another, nose to tail, down a well-trodden path to their demise.

Beyond this, the English word, “religion,” is from a Latin word, *religare*, which means “to bind,” not unlike a fetter. But in this case, the constraint is self-imposed. The victims wear their chains as jewelry.

**“Until** (*‘ad* – meanwhile, up to the point) **an arrow** (*chets* – a projectile shot from a weapon; from *chatsats* – that which divides, separates, and cuts off) **pierces** (*palah* – pokes through, slices, and cuts up) **that which is essential to life** (*kabed* – his liver and the seat of psychological motivations), **he is like** (*huw’ ka* – similar to) **an early bird** (*tsipowr* – fowl in the morning) **impetuously rushing** (*mahar* – rashly and hurriedly and yet foolishly, dashing headlong) **directly toward a plot which ensnares** (*‘el pach* – into a trap net, toward calamitous danger and the control of another, a plot which is lethal to his soul).

**He does not realize** (*wa lo’ yada’* – he does not know or understand, he does not recognize or perceive, he is unaware (qal perfect active)) **that truthfully** (*ky* – that actually) **it is against** (*ba* – it is in) **his soul** (*nepesh* – his persona and consciousness).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:23)

We are without excuse – as were Akiba and Paul. Yahowah has warned us. Religion is counterproductive. It destroys souls. And yet, nothing is more popular.

But as is suggested in the turn of phrase, the faithful remain hopeful until death, when their mythical balloon is pierced. Lacking what is essential to life, the Towrah and

its Covenant, they are ensnared by their religion. Truth is in opposition to them.

Yahowah didn't just warn us, He provided us with the means to recognize and avoid these deadly traps. Now that we know the problem, this is the cure...

**“And now** (*wa ‘atah* – so then) **My children** (*beny* – My sons), **choose to actually listen to and approach Me** (*shama’ la ‘any* – elect to genuinely and consistently hear what I have to say to come near Me (qal imperative active)), **and elect to pay attention, accepting what you hear as true, and of your own volition, actively and appropriately respond** (*wa qashab* – be alert and attentive, focused and thoughtful, listening carefully and diligently, so that you can be suitably responsive (hifil – subject, God, enables the object, the children, to participate in this process, imperative – second-person expression of volition, active)) **to the statements and promises** (*la ‘emery* – to the intent of the words) **of My mouth** (*peh* – My speech and verbal communications).” (*Mashal* / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:24)

Why is it then that over four billion of the eight billion people roaming this Earth today prefer either Paul's or Muhammad's words to Yahowah's? God's answer is simple and direct: Listen to what He has to say. Recite His words. Read His Towrah.

**“Do not go astray, continuing to have the illicit affair she desires, actually turning** (*‘al satah* – do not habitually wander away, swerving away in rebellion, literally altering the path to accommodate and thereby degenerate by descending (qal – genuinely and actually in relationship, imperfect – consistent, continual, and ongoing with unfolding consequences, jussive – third-person volition, and thus addressing the will and desire of the Whore)) **to her ways** (*‘el derek* – to her paths and conduct of life, to her broad thoroughfare).

**Your heart, your disposition, inclinations, and reasoning** (*leb* – your inner nature and character, your attitude and judgment, your ability to discern right from wrong, your capacity to incorporate something essential into the very fabric of your life, your ambitions and perspective, in addition to your thought processes and volition) **should not be continually deceived, wrongly staggering** (*'al ta'ah* – should not as a result of wayward beliefs or errant perceptions, foolishly being misled into accepting views which are wrong, and thereby wandering aimlessly (qal imperfect jussive)) **into her popular lifestyle** (*ba hy' nathybah* – into her broad and accommodating, widespread and prevalent, well-trodden path which defines one's sojourn through life). (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:25)

**For many** (*ky rabym* – indeed a vast multitude) **of the defiled and deceased** (*chahal* – of those who have died and are perceived to be dead who are profane and reprehensible, who have been treated with contempt, pierced and wounded, even used and abused while playing alongside), **she has victimized and brought down** (*niphal* – she has caused to fall, to bow down, prostrating themselves in religious worship, to unintentionally lose control of their lives and die, descending to a lower place and wasting away, she has perpetrated a deadly miscarriage of a stillborn child, an aborted life, expelled from the womb and no longer viable (hifil perfect active)), **and there are vast multitudes of apathetic individuals in addition to the powerful** (*wa 'atsuwm* – and so there are great throngs of people, countless individuals who hesitate, delaying action, who are lazy and undisciplined, slow to act, whose eyes are tightly shut, but also the vast preponderance of the strong and mighty), **all of whom** (*kol* – every one of whom) **having been deliberately devastated or purposefully killed by her** (*harag hy'* – having been slain, even slaughtered, victimized and dying or damaged, demolished, and destroyed on her account,



their life intentionally ruined because of her).” (*Mashal / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:26*)

Ignorance isn’t bliss. Apathy is deadly and destructive. Satan is playing a game in which there is no reset button. When you are gone, it’s over.

But Satan does not work alone. The most deadly and demonic pandemic in human history was perpetrated by Sha’uwl, the man Yahowah calls the “plague of death.” As promised, God identifies the Whore’s pimp by name.

**“It is the way** (*derek* – it is the thoroughfare and route, the conduct and path) **of Sha’uwl and to She’owl** (*Sha’uwl* – of Paul and to Hell, Question Him, the given name of the self-proclaimed apostle, Paul, the principal author of the Christian New Testament / *She’owl* – the realm of death and the abode of the departed, the place of no return, and place of questioning where the guilty are abandoned (written as a proper noun and thus serving as a specific name)) **descending** (*yarad* – going down, being brought down and lowered, subdued and forced to bow down and be subjugated, being abandoned and humiliated) **to the impending doom surrounding the lightless inner rooms** (*‘el chadar* – to the shrine for religious worship in the innermost and all-encompassing darkness of the enclosure) **of her house, the home** (*beyth* – of her household and home) **of the Plague of Death** (*maweth* – the pandemic disease that causes an entire population to either perish, ceasing to exist, or to be dispatched to the realm of the departed).” (*Mashal / Memorable and Meaningful Sayings / Proverb 7:27*)

It is impossible to distinguish the place from the man when it comes to Sha’uwl, the founder of the Christian religion, and She’owl, the abode of those eternally separated from God, more commonly known as “Hell.” Both are proper nouns and thus names. And truthfully, not only does one lead to the other, Sha’uwl is in She’owl.

Both names, one belonging to the worst man who ever lived, and the other depicting the worst place a soul can enter, are written identically in the Hebrew text. Without the diacritical marks, first deployed by the Masoretes circa the 11<sup>th</sup> century CE, *Sha'owl* and *She'owl* are indistinguishable.

It should be noted that not all of those who become infected with the plague Satan and *Sha'owl* spread around the globe will go to *She'owl*. Most will simply die, their souls ceasing to exist. So, while *Sha'owl* is the plague of death, *She'owl* is an eternal prison designed to incarcerate Satan and those who pimped for the Whore.

This distinction is why *'atsuwm* speaks of both vast multitudes of apathetic individuals and of powerful people, and why *harag* has the former purposefully killed and the latter deliberately devastated. Death and destruction are different fates, as are the impending doom of an eternity in a lightless inner room and the plague of death. As is the case with everything Yahowah conveys, this is precisely accurate because the victims will die while those who victimized them will be eternally incarcerated as a singularity.

Those who believe *Sha'owl* | Paul, those who read his letters as if they were Scripture, as if they belonged in their Bible as the inspired words of God, and who promote his resulting religion as if it were true, will follow the Plague of Death to *She'owl*.

The antidote is Dowd. But to benefit from him, one must acknowledge who he is and accept what he has done.



Plague of Death

*From Sha'uwI to She'owl...*

The most important *Yahuwd* | Jew in the long history of Yisra'el is *Dowd* | David, and yet he is seldom credited with being the Messiah, the Son of God, the future king of the world, the most prolific prophet, or as being the most brilliant and articulate person who ever lived. And prior to the revelations presented in these pages, no one recognized him as the *Zarowa'* | Sacrificial Lamb who fulfilled Pesach and Matsah leading to Bikuwrym while making Shabuw'ah and Taruw'ah possible. He has not previously been acknowledged as the initial beneficiary of Shabuw'ah, as the focus of Taruw'ah, nor as the one initiating Kipurym. Dowd is, instead, robbed of his accolades and achievements by Christian and Jew alike – and to their demise.

Up to this point, however, the most influential Yisra'elite was *Sha'uwI* | Question Him, from the tribe of Benjamin. And yet, he never spoke with God, was not a prophet, and everything Yahowah said about him was decidedly negative. He was not anointed, was not in the Covenant, and was not authorized by anyone. He wasn't particularly literate nor articulate. He divided, abandoned, and bludgeoned his people.

Whether you are a Jew or Gentile, it is essential that you protect yourself from what he conceived and distance yourself from it. It is vital that you come to appreciate why God despised the man who would claim to speak for Him. If this were not so, Yahowah would not have warned us about him.

*Sha'uwI* | Paul was the most nefarious and ignoble man in human history. Having created Earth's most popular and anti-Semitic religion, Yahowah offered a haunting prediction denouncing him 666 years prior to Paul penning his first letter.

In Galatians, which was written by the Devil's Advocate circa 52 CE, *Sha'uwI* | Paul laid out his case for Replacement Theology. Six hundred sixty-six years earlier, Yahowah refuted him, inspiring His prophet, *Chabaquwq* | Habakkuk – a text we reviewed previously in this volume.

God announced that He would be on the lookout for the likes of *Sha'uwI*, and that He is committed to disapproving and rebuking him. So, shouldn't we respond in kind? After all, since no one other than *Sha'uwI* in all of human history fits this prophecy, shouldn't the world have been circumspect of the religion he proposed?

He not only tried to change God's requirements regarding participation in the Covenant relationship and path to salvation, but he replaced God's approach with his own. While claiming to speak for God, he consistently contradicted and undermined Him. It should have been obvious that his entire edifice was a house of tarot cards.

By affirming that He isn't going to replace His requirements for participating in the Covenant with something as nebulous as faith, nor shirk His own personal responsibilities, God has established Himself as being in direct opposition to Christianity, especially when one considers *Sha'uwI*'s repudiation of the Towrah and its Covenant.

Yahowah, having witnessed *Sha'uwI* attempt to deceive His children 666 years before he composed his first letter, warned us about the self-proclaimed apostle Paul. Additionally, He provided us with the means to rebuke him so that no one would be fooled by his faith. By reading and

reciting this prophecy, we distance ourselves and all who will listen from the ill effects of Sha’uwl and his letters.

God considers the perpetrator of the scheme that emerged as Roman Catholicism particularly deadly, a plague so contagious that He specifically exposed and condemned its protagonist. I suspect that this occurred because this charlatan would claim that God had authorized him to undermine His credibility and competence. The lines of demarcation being so clear, and the consequences being so severe, Yahowah left no doubt whatsoever regarding this infamous individual, specifically and unambiguously naming him, as we shall soon see, in the prophecy.

From the time the Chabaquwq prophecy was written right up to today, only one man is guilty of every charge that is being laid out before us. And that is why “he” is identified in the third-person masculine singular throughout.

Sha’uwl alone promoted his delusions during the “*mow’ed* – meeting times,” something we shall learn in a moment that is germane. Sha’uwl was in Yaruwshalaim when Dowd was fulfilling the *Mow’ed Miqra’ey* – Invitations to be Called Out and Meet with God. He even fulfilled another aspect of the prophecy when he claimed to have been a rabbi prior to doing an about-face to attack God’s people from an entirely new direction. Chabaquwq actually states: “he will act like a rabbi, even though this does not actually apply to him.” Further, Sha’uwl admitted to being conceited and demon-possessed – things which will soon loom large.

Since He was speaking through the Prophet Chabaquwq around 615 BCE, it would be over six centuries before Sha’uwl would question the Towrah, earning Yah’s disapproval and punishment. Therefore,

Yahowah encouraged those who first read these words to be patient. This warning was for another day.

I find it interesting that now, in 2023, just ten years shy of Yahowah's return, we are reading this prophecy and identifying it with Sha'awl. Better late than never, I suppose.

This portion of that prophecy indicates that Yahowah was aware of Sha'awl's letters and is responding to them...

**“Pay attention (*hineh* – behold), he will be puffed up with false pride (*‘aphal* – his head will swell and he will be haughty and arrogant, he will be lifted up for being boldly presumptuous heedless of the truth). His soul (*nepesh*), it is not right nor straightforward (*lo’ yashar* – he does not consider anything appropriately and is circuitous in his reasoning, he wanders away by twisting and convoluting the teaching, and nothing is on the level) in him (*ba*).**

**So then (*wa*), through trust and reliance (*ba ‘emuwnah* – by being firmly established, confirmed and upheld by that which is dependable and steadfast, always truthful and reliable), those who are righteous and vindicated (*tsadyq* – those who are upright, innocent, and acquitted, especially those who are right) shall live (*chayah* – they shall be restored to life, being nurtured and growing).” (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:4)**

While narrowing His sights in on Sha'awl in the first stanza, in the second, Yahowah reminds us that vindication and life everlasting come to those who trust and rely on His firmly established and always dependable testimony. This is and always has been the antidote for religion, especially Pauline Christianity.

And yet in Galatians, in the midst of his initial assault against the Towrah, Sha'awl misquoted this statement, the very one which condemned him for arrogantly mocking

God, removing it from its context and truncating it, all to promote a faith based on ignorance...**“But because with regard to the Torah absolutely no one is vindicated or justified by God becomes evident because: ‘Those who are righteous out of faith will live.’”** (Galatians 3:11)

Sha’uwl, evidently transfixed by the attention afforded him in this damning and deadly prophecy, cited it again, this time at the beginning of his most famous letter: **“For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from belief to belief, as it has been written, ‘But the righteous shall live by belief.’”** (Romans 1:17) Sha’uwl and Satan are taunting God. Their collective arrogance is unmatched.

There are six specific details in this next prophetic statement, all of which implicate Sha’uwl six hundred sixty-six years before he incriminated himself. But one clue, in particular, removes any doubt regarding whom God is warning us about because Yahowah identifies His foe by name. If you are a Christian, you may want to pay special attention to this...

**“Moreover (‘aph), because (ky) the intoxicating wine and inebriating spirit (yayn – the consequence of the impaired judgment) of the man (geber – the individual human being (singular masculine)) of deceptive infidelity and treacherous betrayal (bagad – of adulterous and offensive behavior, of handing people over to the influence and control of another without justification through trickery and deceit) is a high-minded moral failure (yahyr – is arrogant, meritless presumptive), he will not rest, find peace, nor live (wa lo’ nawah – then he will not succeed, achieve his aim, nor reach his goal, not be beautifully adorned nor abide (qal imperfect)), whomever is open to the broad path (‘asher rachab– the wide, greedy, opportunistic, duplicitous, and improper way) associated with (ka – according to) Sha’uwl (Sha’uwl – the personal and proper name of the individual in question, it is also the name of the place of separation, the realm of the dead, the**

dominion of questioning: She'owl (*She'owl* and *Sha'uwl* are written identically in the Hebrew text (consider *Strong's* 7585 and 7586), however *Sha'uwl* as a “geber – man” with a “*nepesh* – soul” qualifies while *She'owl* as a place does not in this context)).

**He (*huw* ') and (*wa*) his soul (*nepesh*) are like (*ka*) the plague of death (*maweth* – a pandemic disease that kills a large population of people).**

**And so (*wa*) those who are brought together by him, accepting him ( '*asaph* 'el – those who associate with and join him, those who are removed and withdrawn by assembling with him, moving toward him and thereby gathered in and victimized by him) will never be satisfied (*lo' saba'* – will not find contentment nor fulfillment (based upon the Dead Sea Scrolls)).**

**Almost every Gentile (*kol ha Gowym* – the people from every race and place) will gather together unto him (*qabats* 'el – will assemble before him), all of the people from different races and nations (*kol ha gowym*).” (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:5)**

I have read this countless times and it still takes my breath away. God could not have been any more explicit, and yet, billions have ignored His warning, thereby dying by way of Paul's plague of death.

In 1 Corinthians 11:20-21, *Sha'uwl* | Paulos told those who had joined his assembly not to participate in Passover, which is the ultimate plague of death. This serves as a treacherous betrayal of Yahowah's instructions regarding the narrow path He provided to salvation.

Attacking the core of Yahowah's plan is the epitome of presumptuousness and immorality. Those who ascribe to such moral turpitude die. Those who promote it will find themselves in *She'owl* along with *Sha'uwl*. And yet,



Pauline Doctrine is popular, providing for those who are receptive to it, mankind's broadest path to destruction.

Sha'awl promised the gift of life, but his religion, the most popular ever conceived, is the plague of death. Sha'awl promised heavenly rewards to those who placed their faith in his Gospel of Grace, and yet those intoxicated by his myth will never find satisfaction or contentment.

They will remain estranged from God because, unlike Yahowah's assurances in the Towrah, Sha'awl's hollow promises will all go unfulfilled. And that means that the people Sha'awl claimed as his own, the Gentiles – individuals from many different races and places – will suffer the consequence of his New Testament – which is to die.

Even if Sha'awl had not been condemned by name, with the mention of the Gentiles, or the “*ethnos* – races” in Paul's parlance, Rabbis Akiba and Maimonides were eliminated from the potential list of contentious culprits – not that it isn't already obvious. These religious stalwarts corrupted *Yahuwdym* not *Gowym*.

Pauline Doctrine has influenced more people in more places in this world than any other corruption of Yahowah's testimony, leading nearly five billion souls to their demise. And the means to this madness is exactly as Yahowah foretold: *Sha'awl* | Paul boasted that God had authorized him to alter the requirements upon which He had already taken His stand.

Sha'awl, like Satan before him in the Garden, shortchanged Yah's testimony, removing His directions from their context to beguile individuals into believing that God had instituted the changes he professed. Every time Sha'awl quotes Yahowah, it is always a terse reference that is lifted as an object of scorn to ridicule the Towrah, most often with these allusive references serving as clichés – simple adages that are easy to articulate and remember.

In spite of this, and even though Sha'uwl means "Question Him," not one in a million Christians even contemplates the vast array of irresolvable conflicts between Paul's letters and God's Word. So, while the following continues to identify the culprit, most Christians remain oblivious to Yahowah's prophecy regarding them or him.

**"They do not ask questions, any of them, about him** (*ha lo' 'eleh kol 'al* – nor are any of them against him). **Terse references to the Word they lift up as taunts to ridicule** (*mashal nasa'* – simplistic and contrived equivalencies, often easy to remember aphorisms (clichés, dictates, and adages) become bywords with implied associations with that which is well-known to mock and to exercise dominion through comparison and counterfeit), **along with** (*wa*) **allusive sayings and mocking interpretations** (*malytsah* – derisive words wrapped in enigmas arrogantly spoken).

**There are hard and perplexing questions which need to be asked of him** (*chydah la* – there are difficult enigmas to be solved, dark and hidden secrets, and double-dealings, to be known regarding him). **So** (*wa* – moreover) **they should say** (*'amar* – they should admit), **'Woe** (*howy* – alas, expressing a dire warning) **to the one who claims to be great so as to increase his offspring, acting like a rabbi** (*rabah* – to the one who thrives on numbers and who considers himself exceedingly great (the basis of *rabbi*, something Sha'uwl claimed of himself)), **neither of which apply to him** (*lo' la* – which is not his).

**For how long** (*'ad mathay* – until when) **will they make pledges** (*'abtyt* – will they be in debt) **based upon his perceived significance** (*'al kabad* – pursuant to the weight and burden of his testimony and the grievous honor afforded him)?" (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:6)

Sha'awl rebuked those who questioned him, claiming that by doing so they were opposed to God and that they were Satanic when the opposite was true. And speaking of truth, the reason religious belief systems like Christianity are averse to questions is because those who query such things always lose their faith. Evidence and reason seldom matter in matters of religion. It is only the believer's pledge of allegiance which is considered binding.

**“And (wa) he loads himself down (ta'an – he burdens himself) with ('eth) thick ('aphelah – dark and wicked) mud (tyt – dirt and dust to be swept away), so why not (halo') quickly, for a short period of time (peta' – instantly), rise up and take a stand (quwm)?”** God is saying that the only thing “*kabed* – weighty and significant” about Sha'awl is that he has covered himself and others in muck. Methinks Yah was poking fun at Sha'awl's murky and messy prose.

We cannot say that we were not warned. God even told us how to respond to this horrible individual. He wants us to stand up against all forms of corruption: political, religious, military, and economic. We are to confront lies and liars.

**And (wa) those of you who are bitten and are making payments to him (nashak – those showing interest, earning money, or becoming indebted to him), wake up from your stupor (yaqats – take action and alter your state of awareness) moving away in abhorrence of him (zuwa' – in dread of him, detesting his terrifying and vexing nature). Because (wa) you will be (hayah) considered (la) plunder, victimized by him (mashchah la – as booty, spoiled by him).”** (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:7)

Only Paul among those who claimed to speak for God solicits money. It is why Christian clerics embrace him. Following his example and his instructions, Christian

institutions have made merchandise of men. And the worst among them has been the Roman Catholic Church. Yah is trying to rouse these victims before it is too late.

**“Because (ky) you (‘atah) have plundered, stealing the possessions of (shalal – you have looted and victimized) an enormous number of (rab – a great many; and serving as the basis of rabbi) Gentiles (Gowym – people from different races and places), (wa – therefore (from the DSS)) they shall loot and victimize (shalal – plunder and rob) all of (kol) the remaining (yether – the residue of the wealth of) nations (Gowym – Gentiles from different races and places) by means of (min) the blood (dam) of humankind (‘adam – mankind) and also (wa) through the violent and cruel destructive forces terrorizing (chamas – the immoral maiming and murdering which oppresses) the Land (‘erets – the Promised Land and thus Yisra’el) and (wa) Yah’s city (qiryah – to Encounter Yah, Yaruwshalaim – the source of teaching regarding reconciliation; from qarah – to encounter and meet Yah), even all of those (wa kol) living in her (yashab ba – dwelling in her).” (Chabaquwq / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:8)**

Paul mercilessly attacks “Jews” throughout his letters, making them the enemy of his new religion, thereby creating the anti-Semitism that ultimately took root in the Christian church. Paul, a Roman citizen, seeded the hatred of God’s Chosen People that boiled over seventy years later with the destruction of Yisra’el and Yaruwshalaim by the Roman Empire’s legions. It happened just as Yahowah predicted it would. Seven hundred years from the time this prophecy was committed to writing, Yaruwshalaim was sacked, Yisra’el was renamed, and those not murdered by Rome were hauled off into slavery.

According to Yahowah, to be “cut off” from Him is to be estranged from the Covenant, thereby, excluded from this relationship and forsaken – which is to be damned.

Therefore, you do not want God to say of you what He said of Sha'uwil.

**“Woe (*howy*) to one who is cut off, coveting (*batsa*’ – to one who is greedy and dies), while wickedly (*ra*’ – harmfully and immorally, adversarially and malignantly) soliciting ill-gotten gain (*betsa*’ – theft through deception, and the threat of violence, immoral solicitation and plunder) in relation to him setting (*la sym* – for him to place and appoint) his house and temple (*la beyth*– his household and establishment) in association with heights of heaven (*ba ha marowm* – in an advantaged, desirable, elevated, and high place or status in association with God’s home in heaven) so as to spare (*la natsal* – for the purpose of snatching away and delivering the plunder) the acquired property and possessions (*qan* – what has been confiscated through envy and religious zeal, the nest egg and snare) from the hands (*kaph* – palms and control) of fellow countrymen (*ra*’ – of those living in close proximity).”** (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:9)

It is difficult to know if *qan* is the contracted form of “*qana*’ – to acquire wealth,” “*qanan* – to nest,” “*qenets* – to snare,” or more likely “*qanah* – to acquire property and possessions,” even “*qana*’ – jealousy, envy, and religious zeal inflaming sexual passion,” because in this context, they would all apply.

The Roman Catholic Church, which was founded on Pauline Doctrine, not only constructs gold-laden cathedrals and has storehouses filled with tens of billions of dollars of ill-gotten gain, they have positioned themselves as having sole possession of the keys to heaven. It is interesting, however, that recently they have had to return billions of dollars to the families of children their priests have molested, priests following the Pauline mandate not to marry. And in this way, the 7<sup>th</sup> *Mashal* | Proverb conveys the same message, which is why we are considering how both prophets zeroed in on the same foe.

Six hundred sixty-six years before Paul perpetrated his ploy on the unwary, Yahowah was cognizant of his scheme...

**“You have deliberately decided upon and conspired at the advice of another to promote a lowly and shameful plot to confuse** (*ya’ats bosheth* – after consultation you have come to an informed conclusion through deliberation to conceive and perpetrate a simplistic plan with the intent of confounding while displaying an adversarial attitude (note: *bosheth* – shameful, lowly, and confusing is from *bashan* – serpent, associating this adversarial scheme with Satan, with whom Sha’uwl admittedly consulted)) **those who approach your house** (*la beyth* – those who enter and are associated with your household and your construct), **ruining and reducing by cutting off** (*qatsah* – severely injuring and destroying by scraping away and ending the existence of) **many** (*rab* – a vast multitude of) **people from different races and places** (*gowym* – Gentiles; Greeks in Sha’uwl’s parlance who he claimed exclusively for himself) **and in the process** (*wa*) **losing** (*chata’* – forfeiting by impugning guilt upon through missing the way and bearing the loss of) **your soul** (*nepesh*).” (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:10)

Paul deliberately perpetrated this fraud in connection with Satan, the very spirit Sha’uwl claimed had possessed and goaded him. Also, since *beyth* serves as the basis for *beryth* | covenant, God is inferring that Sha’uwl’s “new covenant” is a shameful plot designed to confuse the unwary. Implicating him further, Paul actually referred to himself as the father of his faithful children and thus of his new covenant family. He even wrote about life in the household he had conceived.

To be cut off from Yahowah’s one and only Covenant, the very Covenant Sha’uwl condemned in Galatians, is to die with one’s soul ceasing to exist. So, while the perpetrator of this crime will endure forever in She’owl,

the souls of his victims are reduced to nothing, their lives squandered as a result of Sha'awl's shameful scheme.

**“Indeed** (*ky* – surely and truly), **the Rock** (*‘eben*) **as part of the structure of a home** (*qyr* – as the walls and ceiling which provides protection for a family) **will issue a proclamation** (*za’aq* – will issue a summons for an assembly meeting and will cry out (qal imperfect)), **and** (*wa*) **that which connects** (*kaphis* – the plaster, the rafter, and the beam comprising the structure of a home) **with** (*min*) **the timber** (*‘ets* – the carpenter’s work, the tree, and gallows), **he will answer and respond** (*‘anah* – making a public declaration, providing a contextual reply (qal imperfect)).” (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:11)

The *‘eben* | rock which is *qyr* | integral to the structure of the home who *za’aq* | issued this proclamation and *kaphis* | connected it with the *‘ets* | timber upon which he fulfilled Passover, is Dowd. And his *‘anah* | response can be read throughout his *Mizmowr* | Psalms.

In order to enhance his appeal to Gentile Greeks and Romans, Paul embraced Gnosticism, using its fascination with the spirit to denounce the Towrah as being of the flesh. So God says...

**“Woe to** (*howy* – a strong warning to) **the one who establishes** (*banah* – the one who builds a family, erects and constructs a home (qal participle)) **a place where the flesh is exposed as a source of anguish** (*‘iyr* – the city where terror is exposed; from “*‘uwr* – to incite and to stir up by blinding and rendering the chaff naked and laying the skin bare”).

**In blood and through death** (*ba dam* – with blood; from *damam* – to destroy by making deaf and dumb), **he forms** (*wa kuwn* – he proposes, prepares, establishes, and supports (the polel stem reveals that the subject suffers the effect of the verb’s action and the perfect conjugation

affirms that the process is complete)) **a populated institution promoting** (*qiryah* – a city; from “*qarah* and *qary’ah* – to encounter, meet, and befall the foundation, beams, building, and furnishings of an institution where people congregate based upon preaching”) **that which is unrighteous, invalid, and harmful** (*ba ‘awlah* – in wickedness with evil intent, unjustly damaging others through perversity).” (*Chabaquwq* / Habakkuk 2:12)

And since there is a better option, Yahowah inspired His prophet to reveal... **“Why not look here and pay attention** (*ha lo’ hineh* – why not look up and behold) **by means of an association with** (*min ‘eth* – by approaching and being part of) **Yahowah** (𐤃𐤓𐤕𐤓) **of conscripts who provide assistance** (*tsaba’* – vast array of spiritual implements who are enlisted and arranged in a command-and-control regimen, serving as effective tools by following orders)?

**But instead** (*wa*), **the people** (*‘am* – family) **expend their energy and grow weary** (*yaga’* – they toil and labor, growing tired for lack of rest (qal imperfect)) **amongst an abundance of worthlessness** (*ba day ‘esh* – with excessive trifling uselessness which is of no value), **and the nations which gather together** (*la’owm* – the peoples who congregate) **in an excess of** (*ba day*) **delusions and fantasies which are poured forth which are unreal and have no benefit, resulting in nothingness** (*ryq* – fictitious myths which are unreliable, of empty and vain deceptions which are poured out, experienced, and consumed), **exhausting and destroying them** (*ya’eph* – physically draining and ruining them and causing them to be slighted, diminishing to nothingness (qal imperfect)).” (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:13)

In this next statement, we find Yahowah revealing that Sha’uwl’s words would be hypocritical regarding circumcision and antagonizing intoxicating in their serpentine appeal, all while masking his perverted



sexuality. Then God condemns Paulos based upon his Latin / Roman name, which means “little and lowly” – although it’s evident that he favored its alliteration with Apollo.

**“Woe to (howy – a strong warning to) the one who causes and allows his companions and countryman to drink (*shaqah ra*), thereby associating them with (*saphach*) your antagonizing venom (*chemah* – your poisonous and serpentine toxin which injures and antagonizes), but also (*wa ‘aph* – and yet surely) intoxicating (*shakar*) for the purpose of (*ma ‘an*) looking at (*nabat ‘al*) their genitals (*ma’aowr* – male genitalia).**

**You will get your fill of** (*saba'* – you will be met with an abundance of (the *qal* perfect indicates that this is completely reliable while the second-person masculine singular reveals that this is directed at a lone male individual)) **shame and infamy, a little and lowly status** (*qalown* – dishonor, disgrace, scorn, and a very small and humbling reputation) **instead of** (*min*) **honor and glory** (*kabowd* – the manifestation of the power and presence of God which rewards and empowers).

**Choosing to intoxicate** (*shathah* – deciding to actually inebriate (qal imperative)), **in addition** (*gam* – besides), **you** (*'atah*) **also** (*wa*) **elect to show them unacceptable, going round about over their choice not to become circumcised** (*'arel muwsab* – choosing to deploy circular reasoning in altering their perspective regarding their decision to remain uncircumcised for religious reasons, you have chosen to actually make them unacceptable (niphal imperative and qal imperative)).

**Upon you** (*‘al* – before you) **is the binding cup** (*kows*) **of Yahowah’s** (𐤃𐤓𐤕𐤍) **right hand** (*yamyn* – serving as a metaphor for judgment), **therefore** (*wa*) **public humiliation and a lowly status** (*qyqalown* – shame and ignominy, dishonor and disgrace) **will be your reward** (*‘al*

*kabowd* – the manifestation of your reputation and attribution of your status (second-person masculine singular suffix – thus addressing a solitary man)).” (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:15-16)

Pauline Doctrine is poison, intoxicating venom from the most vile of serpents. But more incriminating still, Sha’uwl, who never knew the love of a woman, provocatively expressed his love for a young man, Timothy. And even though Paul detested circumcision and spoke hatefully about the sign and requirement of the Covenant, he personally circumcised Timothy.

Furthermore, Sha’uwl so craved recognition and status, he heaped it upon himself. But here God is saying that Sha’uwl’s poisonous attack against circumcision will come full circle and slather him in shame. The man who claimed to be God’s exclusive apostle to the Gentiles has become the man of infamy.

In the whole of Yahowah’s prophetic testimony, no prediction is as dire as this one. And that is because no one ever did what Paul has done. This scathing attack was not required of anyone else.

Yahowah has provided His evaluation of Paul and His assessment of his followers. In this light, the only way to view him and his religion favorably is to ignore God and estrange ourselves from Him. We have been called to question and criticize everything Paul said and wrote. God has asked us to hold him accountable. It may be too little, but it is never too late.

And that is why we find Yahowah conveying... **“Indeed from (ky) this grievous injustice and blatant wrongdoing in opposition to (*chamas* – this unrestrained campaign of error and towrahlessness in destructive conflict with) that which purifies, empowers, and enriches (*labanown* – typically transliterated Lebanon, but from *laban* – purifying, cleansing, and whitening and ‘own**

– being substantially empowered, growing vigorously, while becoming enormously enriched), **He will constantly keep you covered and continually protected** (*kasah* – He will always provide a covering by which He adorns you) **and as for (wa) the destructive and demonic** (*shed* – the Devil’s devastating and ruinous) **beasts** (*bahemah*), **He will shatter them** (*chathath* – He will astound them, causing them to wane) **as a result of (min) the blood** (*dam* – death) **of humankind** (*‘adam*), **and also (wa) this grievous injustice against and blatant wrongdoing in opposition to** (*chamas* – this invalid crusade of error in destructive conflict with) **the Land** (*‘erets* – the realm of Yisra’el), **the city** (*qiryah* – the place to encounter Yah’s foundation, the upright pillar, the beams, and the furnishings), **and all** (*wa kol*) **of her inhabitants** (*ba yashab* – who have settled there to meet and be restored)” (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:17)

Since most remain oblivious to the obvious, the faithful do not realize that the Pauline object of worship, the Christian “Jesus Christ,” is a caricature, an idolatrous image based upon the Greek god, Dionysus. In all of his fourteen letters, there isn’t a single accurate statement from his Iesou – which is particularly telling considering Paul’s influence over the contents of Luke, Mark, and Matthew.

In his lone attempt, Paul misquotes his mythical god to advance the fantasy of a new covenant and testament. As a result, Yahowah asks a foreboding question... **“How does he succeed with a caricature** (*mah ya’al pesel* – why does he benefit by valuing an idolatrous image he has shaped (hifil perfect))?

**Indeed** (*ky*), **he will construct him** (*pasal* – he will shape him), **fashioning him** (*yatsar* – he will devise, form, and ordain him) **by offering a veiled form of a pagan god** (*massekah* – by forming an alliance which conceals and an association which hides, covering up the true identity) **and by teaching lies** (*wa yarah sheqer* – and through deceptive,

misleading, and useless instruction), **so that** (*ky*) **he adds credence and partiality to** (*batach* – he makes believable, even preferable, so that believers stumble and the unsuspecting fall as a result of their penchant and fondness for and partiality to) **the one who created the construct of him** (*yatsar yetser* – the one who devised, planned, prepared, fashioned, and formed such thoughts and reasoning regarding him), **for him** (*‘al*) **to make** (*‘asah* – to act and cause) **the shepherds** (*‘alylym*) **bound and mute** (*‘ilem* – tied up and negated, appearing dumb).” (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:18)

This is precisely what Paul did and how and why he did it. And the answer to Yahowah’s question is ignorance and apathy. Christians are unaware of who Dowd is what he has done, and what this represents in our lives.

Their ignorance is deliberate because the recognition that He is the living embodiment of Yahowah’s Towrah affirms the book they despise. The realization that Dowd exemplifies the Covenant Family is problematic since they have replaced it. And the affirmation that the Messiah served as the Passover Lamb destroys their religion. So to confuse the faithful and dissuade them from considering the truth, Paul not only negated Dowd’s testimony, he robbed him of his acclaim and achievements.

**“Woe to the one who says** (*howy ‘amar*) **to the wooden pillar** (*la ha ‘ets* – approaching the upright timber, tree, carpenter, and gallows) **return from the dead** (*quwts* – awaken from lifelessness and become alive again after death; from the verbal form which addresses the idea of abruptly starting something after having been asleep), **rising up to blind by providing false testimony and precluding further observation** (*‘uwr* – awake in the flesh, ready to blind the observant so that they are unjustly deprived of an accurate recollection of what was witnessed), **to the Rock** (*la ‘eben*), **he who consistently teaches** (*huw’ yarah* – he who instructs and constantly

provides guidance to the Rock (hifil imperfect)), **be silent** (*duwmam* – be silenced and be struck dumb and mute).

**Behold** (*hineh* – pay attention), **he** (*huw'*) **has actually been seized, captured, controlled, and then covered** (*taphas* – has been grasped hold of and wielded skillfully (qal passive – having this actually done to him)), **brilliantly shimmering** (*zahab* – splendorous and golden), **extremely valuable and desirable** (*keseph* – ornamented and gilded in silver so as to be yearned for and desired), **but** (*wa*) **without** (*'ayn* – devoid of) **any** (*kol*) **spirit** (*ruwach*) **in his midst** (*ba qereb* – in his corpse and physical being animating his life).” (*Chabaquwq* / Embrace This / Habakkuk 2:18-19)

Sha’uwl will repeatedly state that “the wooden pillar,” actually *stauros* in Greek, but changed by Roman Catholics into the Christian “cross” in the 5<sup>th</sup> century CE, exists as the means to be “*quwts* – awakened from the dead,” or to be “resurrected” in religious parlance. He even equated “sleep” with death and said of those who were sleeping, that they would rise up abruptly before his passing. So this is an allusion to the Pauline fixation on the wooden “cross,” from which he promotes resurrection from the dead, thereby dismissing *Pesach*, *Matsah*, *Bikuwrym*, and *Shabuw’ah* in addition to *Taruw’ah*, *Kipurym*, and *Sukah*. Paul’s plan begins and ends at the cross with the death of his god. It would become the symbol of his religion.

While it makes me nauseous, as it does God, let’s compare some of what Paul wrote in Galatians in this regard. It is astonishing that anyone believed him when he claimed that rather than liberating, the Torah enslaved; that circumcision was actually counterproductive; that even his god could not save the circumcised; that the Torah is a list of laws which must be obeyed, that the Torah condemns rather than saves; that his god was in opposition to the Torah – freeing souls from it; that faith as opposed to knowledge, saves, albeit based upon promises that must

remain unknown because God's vows refute Paul's assertions.

In the fifth chapter of Galatians, we will read that God must somehow have been mistaken when He made circumcision a requirement for Passover, inclusion in the Covenant, and entrance into Heaven. As Yahowah has just predicted, Sha'awl would claim that it is the "cross" of his impersonation of God that saves. But alas, it was Paul's crusade against the sign of the Covenant, circumcision, that revealed the perverse character of the man who felt no compunction about publicly demeaning God's plan.

By way of the *New Living Translation*, we find:

"So Christ has truly set us free. Now make sure that you stay free, and don't get tied up again in slavery to the law." (Galatians 5:1)

"Listen! I, Paul, tell you this: If you are counting on circumcision to make you right with God, then Christ will be of no benefit to you." (Galatians 5:2)

"I'll say it again. If you are trying to find favor with God by being circumcised, you must obey every regulation in the whole law of Moses." (Galatians 5:3)

"For if you are trying to make yourselves right with God by keeping the law, you have been cut off from Christ! You have fallen away from God's grace." (Galatians 5:4)

"But we who live by the Spirit eagerly wait to receive by faith the righteousness God has promised to us." (Galatians 5:5)

"For when we place our faith in Christ Jesus, there is no benefit in being circumcised or being uncircumcised. What is important is faith expressing itself in love." (Galatians 5:6)

"You were running the race so well. Who has held you back from following the truth?" (Galatians 5:7)

“It certainly isn’t God, for he is the one who called you to freedom.” (Galatians 5:8)

“This false teaching is like a little yeast that spreads through the whole batch of dough!” (Galatians 5:9)

“I am trusting the Lord to keep you from believing false teachings. God will judge that person, whoever he is, who has been confusing you.” (Galatians 5:10)

“Dear brothers and sisters, if I were still preaching that you must be circumcised—as some say I do—why am I still being persecuted? If I were no longer preaching salvation through the cross of Christ, no one would be offended.” (Galatians 5:11)

“I just wish that those troublemakers who want to mutilate you by circumcision would mutilate themselves.” (Galatians 5:12)

You are no better than a dumb cow if you believe this man. And my friends, keeping you and others from making this mistake was the purpose of the 7<sup>th</sup> *Mashal*.

So, let’s review it together one more time...

**“My son, literally and continually observe, closely examining and carefully considering My words, My answers, and My promises, especially My instructions regarding the conditions for participating in the relationship, electing to continually store them up within you as a genuine treasure. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:1)**

**And you shall continuously live by closely examining and carefully considering My directions regarding the conditions of the binding relationship agreement and with My Towrah teaching in accord with the focus of your eye. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:2)**

**Choose to fasten them onto your fingers to influence your actions, and of your own volition, engrave them on the tablets of your heart so that you**

can process information rationally and make reasonable decisions. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:3)

Acknowledge and state that the skill required to be perceptive and discerning, 'You are my sister and my wise friend whom I know, acknowledge, and recognize.' You should choose to call upon and summon her for understanding. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:4)

By being observant, you will be protected from the illegitimate and estranged, unauthorized and repugnant woman, away from the Whore's seductive words and deceitful promises. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:5)

Because by the window of My house, through My framework denoting the proper order and timing of things, from a higher elevation, I looked down, (7:6) and I saw the simple-minded and naïve, the gullible, simply enticed, and readily misled, and I made the connection, understanding and recognizing that among these children, there was a young man of deficient character, lacking judgment. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:7)

By crossing over so as to be alienated and leading to intoxication in the street beside her corner, he strides, walking as part of a growing group along the path to her house. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:8)

Just before the dark of night, depicting the twilight of one's conscience and the fading of their soul, as the light diminishes after sundown at the end of the day, at the darkest center and focus of night, there is total darkness and doom, the complete elimination of light. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:9)

Then behold, a woman approaches to issue an invitation to meet with him. She moves toward him to summon him, calling out his name, outfitted in the garments of a prostitute, a harlot, and a whore.



**She is crafty and concealed, underhanded and duplicitous, in her shimmering and flashy appearance – in her heart and character. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:10)**

**She is disturbingly loud, creating a confusing commotion, flashy and flamboyant, gaudy and garish. She is openly defiant and rebellious, a thorn of sorts. There is no continuation of life in her household, in keeping with her slanderous stance and covert manner, her malicious teachings regarding the insulting path to walk. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:11)**

**Now she is influencing the way one conducts one's life along the streets in the most prominent places, establishing a base to compel offering one's life by constructing a foundation and raising an edifice to endow misfortune.**

**In the public squares where people meet and where civic activity occurs, beside every corner, she deceptively lurks, ready to deceitfully ambush, clandestinely and covertly preparing to perpetrate her ploy using a false pretense, tricking her prey. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:12)**

**And she establishes her influence over him, harshly overpowering and binding him, controlling him, as flashing lights from the heavens. Then she makes him submit to her, brazenly and shamelessly possessing him with her presence and her improper and aggrandizing sayings which are directed toward him. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:13)**

**A sacrificial offering of fellowship and reconciliation was made (*zebach shalem*) by me for my God (‘*al ‘ay*) the day (*ha yowm*) I fulfilled and completed (*shalem*) my vows (*neder ‘ay*). (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:14)**

**For this reason (‘*al ken*), I will have come forth (*yatsa*’) to invite and summon you, calling out to meet**

with you, to welcome you, and to read to you in conjunction with the Miqra'ey (*la qara' 'atah*), earnestly seeking and desiring your presence (*la shachar paneh 'atah*). And so now (*wa*), I have located you and obtained contact with you (*masa' 'atah*). (*Mashal / Proverb 7:15*)

I have spread out (*rabad*) fabrics (*marbad*) on my couch (*'eres 'ay*), the most elaborate textiles (*chatubowth*) of linen from flax (*'etwn*) of Mitsraym (*mitsraym*). (*Mashal / Proverb 7:16*)

I have made a wave offering over (*nuwph*) the place I reside (*mishkap 'ay*) with myrrh (*mor*), aloes (*'ahalym*), and cinnamon (*wa qinamon*). (*Mashal / Proverb 7:17*)

I want you to choose to travel this way, electing to walk and journey through life like this (*halak*) for us to fully experience (*rawah*) Dowd's love and passions (*dowdym*). Until the approach of the morning, and for an eternity thereafter as a result of the restoring testimony (*'ad ha boqer*), unencumbered and unrestrained by outside influences, let us choose to enjoy one another's company (*'alas*), reveling in love, adoration, and affection (*ba 'ahab*). (*Mashal / Proverb 7:18*)

However, it is for naught because the man isn't in his home. He has walked on a path that is far away and is now estranged. (*Mashal / Proverb 7:19*)

He grasped hold of the pouch filled with money, and he took it with him in his hand during the approach of the day of the full moon, when he will enter his home. (*Mashal / Proverb 7:20*)

She guides him and persuades him to reach out, to turn aside, to stoop down, to twist and bend, but also to plot and pervert with the magnitude of her persuasive words, her fetching doctrine, and plagiarized beliefs.

**With her smooth and seductive verbiage, she compels him, causing him to be estranged. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:21)**

**And he follows after her right away like a dumb cow, a castrated steer who is not paying attention and does not understand, ignoring the fact it's going to the slaughter, or like a tinkling bangle clasped to a woman's ankle which serves as a fetter to control or discipline a foolish citizen. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:22)**

**Until a projectile pierces that which is essential to life, he is like an early bird, impetuously rushing directly toward a plot which ensnares. He does not realize that the plot is against his soul, persona, and consciousness. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:23)**

**So now My children, choose to actually listen to and approach Me, and elect to pay attention, accept what you hear as true, and of your own volition, actively and appropriately respond to the statements and promises of My mouth. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:24)**

**Do not go astray, continuing to have the illicit affair she desires, actually turning to her ways. Your heart, your disposition, inclinations, and reasoning should not be continually deceived, wrongly staggering as a result of wayward beliefs or errant perceptions, into her popular lifestyle, her broad and accommodating, widespread and prevalent, well-trodden path which defines one's sojourn through life. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:25)**

**For many of the defiled and deceased, she has victimized and brought down, causing them to fall, to bow down, prostrating themselves in religious worship, their life aborted, and there are vast multitudes of apathetic individuals in addition to the powerful, all of whom have been deliberately devastated or purposefully killed by her. (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:26)**

**It is the way of Sha'owl and to She'owl, of Paul and to Hell, descending to the impending doom surrounding the lightless inner rooms of her house, the home of the plague of death.”** (*Mashal* / Proverb 7:27)

It is astonishing that Christians tote these prophecies around in their Bibles, and yet they remain ignorant of them. They claim that their religion is based upon the inerrant word of God, and yet they do not seem the least bit interested in what He actually revealed.

Worse, it would have been easy for an educated Jew to refute Paul's letters – showing all of the ways he contradicted the God he claimed had chosen him. Had this been done, Christianity, the most anti-Semitic conspiracy in history, would have been stillborn. The lives of millions of Jews would have been spared.



Alas Rebellious Nation

*Prayers are Worthless...*

The best known of Yahowah's prophets was aptly named: "Salvation and Liberation Are from Yahowah." He spoke to the fleeting vestiges of Yisra'el, delineating what the Northern Kingdom had done to anger God and to engender their own annihilation at the hands of the Assyrians.

*Yasha'yah's* | Isaiah's message was also for those who would listen in *Yahuwdah* | Judah. And fortunately, albeit briefly for some, they would soon rediscover the Towrah and would be rejuvenated by observing its guidance.

Beyond the Yisra'elites of yesteryear, *Yasha'yah's* prophetic pronouncements were scribed for us in the present day. It is prophetic of what will soon befall the Chosen People, both bad and then good, all in our immediate future. And it explains how God's people brought much of this terror upon themselves.

*Yasha'yah* | Isaiah is an exceptionally anti-religious and anti-political book. God detests both.

As a result of finding a complete 2,200-year-old scroll of *Yasha'yah* nestled between the Dead Sea and Yaruwshalaim, fortuitously protected inside a masonry vessel in the caves above Qumran, we have access to a text that predates the deliberate and sinister corruptions of Judaism and Christianity. It provides absolute proof that God exists, that His name is Yahowah, and that He authored the words we are about to consider.

While much of what Yahowah inspired His prophet to write is painful to read, especially as God laments about what religion and politics have done to corrupt His children, His awe-inspiring promises punctuate His treatise on the darkness of man with empowering overtures sure to enrich and enlighten the willing. The message about to be unfurled is at times depressing but also uplifting, because for every affliction, there is an answer. And yet sadly, even though the benefits of Yahowah's Covenant are beyond our wildest imaginings, there would be very few takers, and for centuries, none – not one.

Throughout the prophetic text, and over the course of two thousand seven hundred years of human history, past, present, and future, Yahowah introduces us to the world's most formidable Adversary. He systematically reveals the role the Whore of Babylon plays to mislead His children so that they not only rebel against Him, but they actually come to worship Satan as if he were God. This sinful nation, which is reminiscent of our own, is compared to Sodom and Gomorrah. Yahowah bluntly states that their religious prayers and offerings are worthless.

Recognizing that their misguided notions predated the rise of Judaism by many centuries and that their political and religious presumptions were akin to those which are pervasive today in the West, this should be especially alarming to Jews and Christians, in that their faith was inspired by these same influences. God is unequivocal, explicitly condemning religious opposition to His Towrah while denouncing the institutions of man. Continuing His assault on the mind-numbing aspects of human rhetoric and resulting beliefs, Yahowah speaks of the cure: His Towrah.

*Yasha'yah* | Isaiah also speaks of the Son of God, revealing what is perhaps the most misappropriated and least understood prophecy – the one found in the 9<sup>th</sup> chapter. In it, and indeed throughout this prophetic

account, our Savior and the returning Messiah and King is *Dowd* | David, not the mythical Iesou | “Jesus.”

Through His prophet, Yahowah ascribes religious rebellion to a perverted and duplicitous whore. By the time we reach *Observations*, Volumes 2, 3, and 4, this adversarial religious harlot will be linked to Babylon, and then directly to Satan, himself. This systematic progression from Sodom to Babylon, from rebellion to religion, from worthless prayers and offerings to the Adversary, leads to revealing the actual name of the author of these corruptions, adroitly explaining the reason Satan conceived and advanced religion to beguile the preponderance of people throughout the ages into worshipping him as their Lord.

Due to the constraints of time, we will not attempt to translate and ponder every word along the way, but we are going to follow the trail Yahowah has laid out before us, one which ties everything we have been considering thus far together – connecting the dots between religion and the Whore, between the Whore and Babylon, between Babylon and Satan, between Satan and Sha’uwl, and ultimately, between Sha’uwl’s faith, Christianity, and the Plague of Death.

We began *Observations* by listening to Yahowah explain why He hates the advocates of religion and the proponents of politics and why He considers them to be an abomination for having discounted and discarded His Towrah. In subsequent chapters, we focused upon God’s denunciation of religion and listened to Him excoriate government. Then Yah told us that He would support and enable our willingness to criticize these human institutions, protecting us from them in the process.

Thereafter, we discovered how the Whore of Religion, working with Sha’uwl, would lure the ignorant and irrational to their death. Now, over the course of the next

several chapters, we are going to consider how Yahowah makes the connection between the Whore and religion, between religion and Babylon, and between Babylon and Satan. This will invariably lead to the recognition that the religion God views as the most lethal is the Babylonian, Satanic, Pauline, and Roman faith of Christianity.

In the initial volume of *Babel*, we will discover that the most vicious beast in human history evolved from Babylon to become Imperial Rome, and then trampled the world underfoot as the Roman Catholic Church. Now we are about to discover that Christianity generally, and Roman Catholicism specifically, is the Whore of Babylon, Satan's principal means of beguiling the religious into worshiping him as their Lord.

Yahowah's sweeping account of the history of His people, including predictions regarding their future, was penned by Yasha'yahuw at a very turbulent time.

In 750 BCE, Howsha' announced the divorce decree, telling the Northern Kingdom, known as 'Ephraym, that they had breached the Covenant, and were no longer Yah's children. Shortly thereafter, the most complete and compelling presentation of God's people commenced with the opening salvo of Yasha'yahuw, beginning around 745 BCE, announcing that Yahuwdah was currently in rebellion.

This timing is interesting because the Towrah was revealed approximately 700 years earlier in 1447 BCE and it would be fulfilled precisely 777 years hence, in 33 CE. (Note: There is no year 0 in the Roman Pagan Calendar used today.) Yahowah's favorite number is seven because it represents God who is one together with the man He conceived on the sixth day.

We can derive this timing because of what Yasha'yahuw reports relative to the changes taking place in Yahuwdah before and after the transition from the first



of the four kings. *‘Uzyahuw* | Uzziah was stricken with leprosy in 750 BCE and was all but replaced by the second of the three kings on the list, Yowtham, who chartered a better course initially as co-regent and then as king.

Adding greater dimension to this period, Assyria would destroy the rebellious Northern Kingdom, enslaving and all but obliterating ten of the twelve tribes of Yisra’el circa 722 BCE. Seven years thereafter, in 716 BCE, *Yachizqyah* | Hezekiah would rediscover Yahowah’s *Towrah*, celebrating *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym*. In the process, and as a direct result, Yahowah saved *Yahuwdah* from Assyrian conquest. However, in 702 BCE, Yasha’yahuw concluded his prophetic revelation by affirming that Yahuwdah would become religious and rebellious again, predicting that as a result, Babylon would conquer and enslave them.

In the sequence of things, Nahum would serve as Yahowah’s next prophet, rising to the occasion in 700 BCE. *Tsaphanyah* | Zephaniah would follow sixty years hence, in 640 BCE. Yirma’yah / Jeremiah was called to prophesy to the Gentiles beginning in 630, continuing to do so through 600 BCE. Simultaneously, *Chabaquwq* | Habakkuk condemned Sha’uwl, circa 615 BCE, 666 years before the self-proclaimed apostle Paul penned his letter to the Galatians in 52 CE.

This accounting of our future history began in Yasha’yahuw, with the prophet revealing in the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> chapters that the war would begin in Syria and would ultimately lead to the demise of Damascus, to the thinning of Yisra’el at the waist by the forfeiture of the West Bank to the Islamic terrorists, and then to their invasion of Yisra’el – all aided and abetted by none other than the political incarnation of Rome: the United States of America.

Just as Yahowah had foretold, Yaruwshalaim would be sacked by the Babylonians, beginning in 601 and continuing through 587 BCE. *Dany'el* | Daniel's sweeping prophetic vision of human history from that point forward, including how Babylon would morph into Persia, Greece, and Rome, and ultimately trample the whole world underfoot as the Roman Catholic Church, commenced in 580 BCE. The futuristic historical portrayal was actually scribed from inside the Beast of Babel. He would continue to write through 540 BCE, ultimately giving way to Haggai (who added nothing prophetic) and *Zakaryah* | Zechariah in 520, during which time the Temple was rebuilt. Nehemiah (who also offered no prophetic credentials) followed a century later, circa 450 BCE.

Then the last of Yahowah's prophets, *Malaky* | Malachi, presented a vivid portrayal of our immediate future, doing so between 450 to 430 BCE. There would be nothing more from Yahowah during the ensuing four centuries including the false prophet, Ezekiel, who is the subject of the concluding volumes of *Babel*. The books ascribed to the Maccabees written during this period, provide a historical accounting of battles fought between Jews and also against Greeks over religion and politics, but they were not inspired by God. And the book which carries Enoch's name was a forgery compiled thereafter.

So now that we understand the timing of Yahowah's open letter to humankind, let's learn from what He had to say to Yasha'yahuw. The *chazown* began...

**“The revealing communication of Yasha'yahuw, Freedom and Salvation are from Yahowah, son of ‘Amowts, the Trustworthy and Steadfast, whereby beneficially he compiled and revealed a written prophetic record of the covenant relationship concerning *Yahuwdah* | Beloved of Yah, and *Yaruwshalaim* | Source of Teaching and Guidance Regarding Reconciliation, in the days of ‘*Uzyahuw* |**

**Boldness and Empowerment are from Yah, Yowtham | Yahowah is Perfect, ‘Achaz | He has Grasped Hold, and Yachizqyah | Strengthened by Yahowah, rulers of Yahuwdah, the Beloved of Yahowah. (Yasha’yah / Isaiah 1:1)**

**Listen Spiritual Realm, and choose of your own accord to pay attention and respond, Material Realm, because Yahowah has spoken, ‘I reared My children, lifting them up, helping them grow, and enabling them to be great, and I raised them, taking them to a higher place, but they have actually rebelled against Me. (Yasha’yah 1:2)**

**A cow, one who looks, sees what is around him, and views the world from the proper perspective, is aware of and recognizes his creator and the one who gave birth to him, and an ass, a stubborn domestic beast of burden, his Lord.**

**Yisra’el, Individuals who Struggle and Fight with God, does not know and remains unaware. My people have failed to consider this connection and thus do not understand. (Yasha’yah / Isaiah 1:3)**

With this overview presented to establish the proper perspective, let’s carefully examine each word and see how much more we can learn from Yahowah’s instruction. The story begins with...

**“The revealing communication (*chazown* – the written prophetic record of the relationship agreement and covenant contract enabled by the ability to be perceptive and the vision; from *chazah* – to see and perceive, to look intelligently, to observe and understand) of Yasha’yahuw (Yasha’yahuw – Salvation is from Yahowah; a compound of *yasha’* – to save and be free and Yahowah), son (*ben*) of ‘Amowts (‘Amowts – Trustworthy and Steadfast; from ‘amown – trustworthy, confirming, upholding, supportive, nourishing, and establishing and ‘amats – to be strong,**

courageous, secure, steadfast, established, and bold), **whereby** (*‘asher* – beneficially as a result of the relationship) **he compiled and revealed a written prophetic record of the covenant relationship** (*chazown* – he intelligently observed, being perceptive and discriminating to see, thereby receiving information from God which he chose to communicate prominently) **concerning** (*‘al* – over and among and in proximity to the Most High’s) **Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – Related to Yah and Beloved of Yah) **Yaruwshalaim** (*Yaruwshalaim* – Source from which Teaching, Instruction, Guidance, and Direction Regarding Reconciliation and Restoration Flow; a compound of *yarah* – source of teaching and guidance (the basis of *towrah*) and *shalowm* – to completely restore and totally reconcile) **in the days** (*ba yowmym*) **of ‘Uzyahuw** (*‘Uzyahuw* – Boldness and Empowerment are from Yah; from *‘oz* – to strengthen and embolden, to prevail by being steadfast / Uzziah (791-740 BCE)), **Yowtham** (*Yowtham* – Yahowah is Perfect, complete, and upright; from *tam* – perfect and complete, lacking nothing / Jotham (750-732 BCE)), **‘Achaz** (*‘Achaz* – He Has Grasped Hold / Achaz (736-716 BCE)), **Yachizqyah** (*Yachizqyah* – I Am Strengthened by Yahowah; from *chazaq* – to grow firm and resolute, rigid and steadfast, courageous and strong, prevailing by being emboldened by Yahowah / Hezekiah (725-697 BCE)), **rulers** (*melek* – kings) **of Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – Relating to Yahowah, Beloved by Yah, and Related to Yahowah).” (*Yasha ‘yahuw* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:1)

Yahowah has offered His “*chazown* – written prophetic record of the relationship agreement and covenant contract” to “enable the observant to be perceptive, to look at the evidence provided in the accounting of future events intelligently so as to facilitate understanding.” That is why prophecy is always accompanied by Yahowah’s teaching and guidance. God wants us to know who He is, what He is offering, and what

He expects in return. But He also wants us to know who He is not, what He isn't providing or endorsing, and therefore what isn't beneficial or reliable so that we are not fooled by religious imposters.

Prophecy is Yahowah's signature, His mark, serving to prove that He authored the testimony in which the predictions are presented while affirming that readers can trust what He has to say. In this regard, you should know that God isn't actually predicting anything but is instead providing us with an assessment of what He has witnessed in the prophet's future, sometimes two to three thousand years in advance of when these events will unfold.

As light, and in the seventh dimension, God can see the past, present, and future in our material, and thus diminished, universe simultaneously. Therefore, He is not predestining anything but is simply reporting where a litany of bad choices has led and will lead mankind. The future He has described will play out exactly as He has foretold, not because it is His will, but because man's will has taken precedence, coming to haunt humankind through religion and governance.

In this regard, if a text claims to speak for God, as is the case with the books ascribed to Enoch, Ezekiel, Job, Jonah, Esther, Paul, Akiba, and Muhammad, prophecy provides the easiest, surest, and most direct way to ascertain the validity of those assertions. If there is no prophecy, as is the case with Muhammad's / Allah's Quran, God did not inspire the author. And since prophecy is inclusive of past events as well as future ones, books like Enoch and the Quran which contradict Yahowah's accounting, or that are inconsistent with recorded history, are unreliable. Their authors have been presumptuous. The same is true with the likes of Ezekiel, where all of his predictions are erroneous.

Further, if a text includes prophecy, if so much as one prediction is invalid, the writer was not inspired by nor is speaking for Yahowah. This is one of many problems with Paul. His lone attempt at predicting the future he got wrong, errantly claiming that his “rapture” would occur during his lifetime. According to God, the testimony of such men is deadly, especially when it is hailed by religion as Scripture.

It is a travesty that names like *Yasha’yahuw* have been changed by men to the likes of “Isaiah,” removing Yahowah’s name and mission from His testimony. *Yasha’yahuw* | Freedom and Salvation are from Yahowah, is a compound of *yasha’* – to save and be free and Yahowah. It reveals something vital, the very essence of our salvation. But all of this is lost, literally tossed aside, by those who don’t want you to know that Yahowah is God and that He alone saves.

In this opening statement, we learn that “*Yasha’yahuw* – Salvation and Freedom are from Yahowah” via the “*ben* – son” “of *Amowts* – the Trustworthy and Steadfast.” This presentation is “*asher* – regarding the beneficial relationship” between “*chazown* – written prophecy” and “*Yaruwshalaim* – the Source from which Teaching, Instruction, Guidance, and Direction Regarding Reconciliation and Restoration Flow.” The Son would “confirm and uphold” the account Yahowah “established” in His Towrah and through His Prophets, affirming that He and they were “trustworthy, supportive, nourishing, and steadfast” – and thus “unchanging,” in *Yaruwshalaim*.

In the context of time, we are told that Yahowah inspired *Yasha’yahuw* to speak “in the days of” four kings. Their names reveal: “*Uzyahuw* – Boldness and Empowerment are from Yahowah” because “*Yowtham* – Yahowah is Perfect, Complete, and Upright, Lacking Nothing.” “*Achaz* – He who Has Grasped Hold” of this reality is “*Yachizqyah* – Strengthened by Yahowah,

Growing Firm and Resolute,” with the “*melek* – royal authority” of those who are “*Yahuwdah* – Related to Yahowah.”

In a synopsis of history, Yahuwdah initially flourished under ‘*Uzyahuw* | Uzziah, triumphing over the Philistines and Arabians. But once he became presumptuous in the Temple, circa 750 BCE, he was stricken with leprosy. *Yowtham* | Jotham became co-regent at the time Assyria’s Tiglath-pileser rose to power, threatening Yisra’el. Yahuwdah, however, prospered because Yowtham walked with Yahowah. Unfortunately, many did not, and in rebellion, they increasingly became religious, building shrines for idol worship. Yahuwdah, as Yasha’yahuw will profess, was in full retreat away from Yahowah by 736 BCE when ‘Achaz claimed the throne.

He was such an evil monarch, he was willing to sacrifice his own son as a burnt offering to the Canaanite god, Molech. ‘Achaz was overtly pagan, establishing religious centers in high places for the worship of false gods. In one such case, after seeing a foreign idol, he ordered *Uryah* | Urijah, the priest, to construct a replica, placing the little fellow in a prominent place within Yahowah’s Temple. As a result, the Syrians conquered the outlying areas of Yahuwdah, hauling many away into slavery. Also at this time, the Northern Kingdom of ‘Ephraym began to fight with Yahuwdah. Taking advantage of this split, Rezin, the king of ‘*Aram* | Syria, attacked Yaruwshalaim, severely damaging the city. His siege would have prevailed had ‘Achaz not solicited the help of Assyria.

This brings us to one of the most amazing periods in history. Yachizqyah became king in 725 BCE – twenty years after Yahowah first spoke to and through Yasha’yahuw. Early in his reign, Hezekiah was given a copy of the Towrah someone had found in the Temple. After reading it, he cleaned God’s Home and Land of all

religious imagery. Every idol was destroyed. And then, he, along with all of Yaruwshalaim and a small cadre of others throughout Yahuwdah, celebrated *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym*. The Northern Kingdom was invited but declined. Thereafter, Hezekiah refused to pay tribute to Assyria for their protection because he had a far more powerful ally.

Then, during the fourth year of his reign, Shalmaneser, the new king of Assyria, came against Samaria, conquering it after a three-year siege, but not Yaruwshalaim. Then seven years thereafter, in the fourteenth year of Hezekiah's rule, Assyria seized every remaining city in Yahuwdah, save Yaruwshalaim. Every one of the 185,000-man army of Assyria's best warriors who had come to teach Yaruwshalaim a lesson, learned the hard way that no one can successfully fight God.

Under these circumstances and considering the benefits, it seems reasonable that we would want to...

**“Listen** (*shama*’ – hear the message, pay attention to and receive the report regarding the renown and reputation and respond; from *shamuwa’ah* – to report wonderful and astonishing news, *shem* – about the name, renown, and reputation, *shamaym* – of the heavenly abode of God, and *shamar* – by being observant, closely examining and carefully considering so as to be kept safe and secure (qal imperative active – since the *mal’ak* in Yahowah’s heaven are spiritual implements, this could actually be a literal command to them)) **Spiritual Realm** (*shamaym* – abodes of God, heavenly and spiritual places; the plural of *shama*’ and *shem* – listen to the names (*shamaym* is always plural, perhaps indicating that Yahowah exists in seven dimensions or that we should listen to the many meaningful names used throughout His testimony, even that there will be many names in heaven, including yours and mine)) **and** (*wa*) **choose of your own accord to pay attention and respond** (*’azan* – elect to hear and perceive, of your own



freewill, pay attention and understand, listen to the communication and reply, answering appropriately (hifil – the subject, Yasha’yahuw’s message from Yahowah, causes the object, those listening, to understand and respond, imperative – expressing second-person volition, active)) **Material Realm** (*‘erets* – Land; from an unused root meaning to be firm, typically addressing Yisra’el), **because** (*ky* – indeed for the reason) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of the name of YaHoWaH, our *‘elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* existence and our *shalowm* – restoration) **has spoken** (*dabar* – communicated using words (piel – the object is put into action by the subject, perfect – Yah would not continually repeat Himself, active)),

**‘I reared My children, lifting them up, helping them grow, and enabling them to be great** (*gadal benym* – I cared for My children, reaching down to lift them up, nurturing and enriching My sons, honoring and empowering My family, promoting and magnifying them, making them important (piel – the object, children, are enabled by the subject’s action, perfect – the rearing is not ongoing)) **and** (*wa*) **I raised them, taking them to a higher place** (*ruwm* – I took them on high, increasing their capabilities and status, supporting them with everything necessary to keep them safe, providing them with added aptitudes, competencies, and proficiencies while magnifying their dimensionality (piel perfect)), **but they** (*wa hem*) **have actually rebelled against Me** (*pasha’ ba ‘any* – they have revolted against Me and are openly defiant, having stepped away, they have transgressed our agreement, and in so doing they have offended Me, making Me angry, even indignant, because they have conspired to act in an organized fashion in direct opposition to My authority (qal perfect – while the rebellion is genuine, and while it would last a long time, this revolt will come to an

end)).” (*Yasha’yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:2)

Yahowah keeps His “*mal’ak* – spiritual messengers and heavenly envoys” informed so that they can carry out His wishes. That is why they are being told to listen. While theirs is an important responsibility and enjoyable job, unlike humankind, they exist in a command-and-control regimen. They are not unlike soldiers carrying out orders. We, on the other hand, have been blessed with freewill, and therefore have the option to turn a deaf ear to Yahowah – an all too prevalent choice. You would think, based on His credentials alone, not to mention the subject matter, which is our very survival, that we’d be all ears. But alas, when it comes to God, we talk far more than we listen.

The speaker is Yahowah. That is God’s one and only name. *Yasha’yahuw* was instructed to scribe YHWH on his scroll, a name comprised of three of Hebrew’s twenty-two letters, with each of these three being vowels. This is the name Yahowah gave to *Moseh* | Moses, telling him that it was based upon the verb “*hayah* – to exist.” In so doing, He not only gave meaning to His name, He also explained how to pronounce all but one of the letters in it. And the pronunciation of that remaining letter, the Hebrew Wah, was provided by the title of the book in which God’s name is first introduced: the TWRH.

For those who have been beguiled into believing that “no one knows how to pronounce YHWH,” or that “God’s name is too revered to actually be spoken,” both claims are in wholesale conflict with what we have just read. *Yasha’yahuw* was asked to verbally communicate these words. And that necessitates proclaiming Yahowah’s name in addition to giving sound to each of the twenty-two Hebrew letters which were used to scribe this message on this scroll.

Beyond these two profound realizations, that we can properly pronounce Yahowah and that God wants us to refer to Him by name, we also know that this message was not from Allah, thereby annulling any possibility that the Quran was Divinely inspired. It was not from “Jesus Christ,” either, so that name does not belong to God. This was not from “*Ha Shem*” either, negating the nomenclature of Rabbinic Judaism, while also proving that their Talmud did not come from Yahowah.

Lastly, Yasha’yahuw isn’t taking any credit for the prophetic pronouncements spoken by his lips or written by his hand. He was willing to do what Yahowah wanted done – nothing more, nothing less. And this is the way God works. He wants to have a relationship with mankind, so He communicates through men.

We have recently reviewed the testimony of Shamuw’el, in addition to the Mashal of Dowd, so we are already familiar with the fact that God wants to be known as our Heavenly Father. He is the head of the “*beryth* – Family Relationship” known as the “Covenant.” It is in this role that He is addressing His wayward children. And His words are heartbreaking.

In spite of what He has done for them, they have rejected Him. Worse, although His testimony has been copious and consistent, trustworthy and reliable, they have conspired to oppose Him. It is one thing to ignore God. It is quite another to compete against Him. And yet, that is what man has done by way of his governmental and religious schemes.

In direct conflict with religion, whereby man is deceived into fearing their god, bowing down in submission to their god, and worshiping their god, the one and only God is a Father who wants to lift His children up, help them grow, and enable them to be great. Rather than prostrating ourselves before God, Yahowah is committed

to taking us to a higher place, to increasing our “aptitude, competency, and proficiency,” all so that He can enjoy our company once He has empowered us to be with Him in the seventh dimension.

The “*pasha*’ – rebellion” Yahowah is addressing was “concerted and collective.” Yisra’el “deliberately and in an organized fashion stepped away from” God. They “transgressed the Covenant agreement” and, in so doing, offended the Creator of the universe by “openly opposing” Him.

The only glimmer of hope is found in the perfect conjugation. While this rebellion would last twenty-seven centuries, it would eventually end.

This next statement speaks of a “cow” and an “ass,” associating both with what had become of Yisra’el and Yahuwdah. God is giving both more credit than His estranged children.

“**A cow** (*showr* – a bull or oxen; from *shuwr* – one who looks, sees what is around him, and views the world from the proper perspective, who pays attention and is perceptive) **is aware of and recognizes** (*yada*’ – knows and respects, is familiar with and acknowledges, is acquainted with and appreciates (qal perfect active)) **the one who gave him birth** (*qanah huw*’ – his creator, the one who brought him forth as a baby, even the one who acquired him, paying a price to purchase him (qal construct active)), **and (wa) an ass** (*chamowr* – a donkey, a stubborn domestic beast of burden; akin *chamowts* – a class of lowly and impoverished people who are oppressed, *chametz* – the leavened, embittered, and oppressed, and *chamas* – the violent and cruel who are wrong and unjust) **his** (*huw*’) **Lord** (*Ba’al* – lord and master, owner and possessor, one who controls and rules over (note: the feminine of *ba’al*, *ba’alah*, is a mistress, sorceress, and necromancer)).

**Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – Individuals who Engage and Endure with God or Individuals who Struggle and Fight with God [the “*wa* – but” prior to Yisra'el found in the MT and English translations does not appear in DSS 1QIsa]) **does not know and remains unaware** (*lo' yada'* – shows no respect, is unfamiliar, fails to acknowledge, is unacquainted, lacking appreciation, remaining unperceptive (qal perfect active)).

**And My people** (*wa 'any 'am* – My family [this is the beginning of a new sentence with a *wa* in 1QIsa]) **have failed to consider this connection and thus do not understand** (*lo' byn* – cannot comprehend the instruction, failing to discern the relationship between these things, and therefore are not perceptive, showing a lack of judgment (note: *byn* as a preposition is defined by the relative positions of things and their proximity and relationship) (*hitpael* – the subject acts upon and with respect to itself to bring about the state or condition of the verb while the perfect – reveals that this condition will not last forever)).” (*Yasha 'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:3)

“*Showr* – cow” is a loaded term, especially when paired with “*qanah* – creator.” While it overtly addresses an animal known best for being easily led and controlled and as a source of food to be eaten, the juxtaposition suggests that those who pay attention and are observant, viewing the world from the proper perspective, will actually recognize Yahowah as their Creator.

“*Chamowr* – ass” is similarly revealing, especially when combined with “*ba'al* – lord,” as it is in this case. An ass is an unappealing animal, which is why ass and donkey are used as pejoratives. It depicts stubborn beasts of burden who are often found braying, biting, spitting, and kicking at those who are trying to lead them. And yet, these “asses” find their soulmate in “*Ba'al* – the Lord,” a.k.a., Satan. Their allegiance to their Lord is what causes them to be “*chamowr* – a class of lowly, oppressed, and impoverished

people, embittered by the cruel and unjust treatment” they have endured as a result of “*ba’al* – being owned and controlled by their Master.” *Ba’al* is the name and title Yahowah uses the most frequently to depict the Adversary, Satan. He does so because, unlike God, Satan wants to be in control, to lord over mankind, to be feared and to be worshiped, possessing and owning human souls.

Of all of the names and titles religions could have chosen to replace Yahowah, Lord is the worst possible option. It not only positions Satan as the god of religion, but it also serves to deceive the unwary into believing that God wants to control human lives and to be worshiped – when the opposite is true. It also gives credence to the popular religious fallacy that “we all worship the same god.” While it’s true that Satan is the Lord of almost every religion, the Adversary most certainly is not “God.”

This is one of many occasions where our definition of Yisra’el needs to be expansive. Most often, we can translate it as “Individuals who Engage and Endure with God,” in that it is a composition of *lysh* – Individuals” who “*Sarah* – Participate with and Are Sustained by,” “*El* – the Almighty.” But *sarah* can also mean “to struggle, fight, and wrestle” with God, providing an entirely different attitude, which is clearly the case in this context.

*Yada’* may be my favorite Hebrew word, especially when it addresses Yahowah. It means “to know” in the sense of “recognizing someone, acknowledging their existence and presence, being familiar and acquainted with them, appreciating them for who they actually are, even respecting them.” But this was something of which Yisra’el had become incapable. And for this sorry state, for being *lo’ yada’*, we have the Lord’s religion to blame. Rather than lead us to a relationship with God, religion exists to sever that relationship. And the first step in that process is to confuse the faithful into disregarding

Yahowah so that they are prone to believe Satan and his emissaries.

If *yada*’ ranks at the top of my list, “*byn* – comprehend” isn’t far behind. It explains the method we must use to go from an awareness of the facts to understanding them. This is accomplished by “*byn* – making connections by discerning the relationships between things.” It is how we learn and how we think. By combining these terms, we appreciate how Yahowah can be recognized and known and how His offer to us can be comprehended and understood.

But one without the other is worthless. We must first listen to what Yahowah has to say and come to know the facts before we can make the necessary connections to comprehend what God is offering and asking. If the source of information is invalid, as is the case with the Talmud, New Testament, and Quran, a lifetime of consideration is of no value.

Please note, and this is important: the problem with Yahowah’s people wasn’t a lack of faith, it wasn’t insufficient belief, it wasn’t the lack of a universally accepted religion, nor was it the lack of patriotism. On the contrary, it was the presence and popularity of these things that was the problem. These adversarial deceptions were the reason so many people “*lo’ byn* – failed to consider the connections between the things” God was telling them and thus “failed to understand” the consequences of their choices. As a result of what they had been led to believe, they could no longer “comprehend the instruction” God had provided. Their faith had made them “unperceptive,” causing them to show a “complete lack of judgment.” Fortunately, in the perfect conjugation, this condition will not endure forever.

Religions demand that the faithful believe because what they claim does not make sense. But since Yahowah

wants us to know Him and to understand what He is offering and is asking in return, He provides copious amounts of credible evidence for us to evaluate. This is yet another way God and religion differ.



In the previous statement, Yahowah used *‘am* | people to say that His “family” lacked understanding. *‘Am* was used, as it typically is, in connection with Yisra’el – the nation comprised of the “Chosen People.” But now, in the following statement, He deploys *gowy*, which describes nations that are specifically foreign to Yisra’el in addition to pagan people who are estranged from God. So, by using *gowy*, Yahowah is either saying that Yisra’el is now foreign to Him as a result of their religious affinities, or that He is disgusted with the Gentile nations which bred the deceptions that have led His people astray.

Before we dig in and consider every morsel God has provided, here is a summation of what God revealed in this, the most important of all prophetic proclamations...

**“Woe to an errant and blameworthy nation acting like Gentiles, severely stubborn and heavily laden, dulled and unresponsive with the corruptions and the guilt associated with perverted distortions, the offspring of errant, harmful, and evil children who corrupt and destroy, lacking integrity. They have rejected and abandoned Yahowah.**

**They have come to despise, and they actually revile, genuinely feeling contempt, accordingly, for the Set-Apart One of Yisra’el, Individuals who Engage and Endure with God. They have become strangers, alienating themselves, having gone backward in the wrong direction. (*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 1:4)**



**For what reason, and on whose account, do you want to be continually afflicted and destroyed over and over again, associating with and adding to your obstinate and hostile rebellion?**

**The entire head is impaired with disease. The entire heart, and thus the ability to exercise good judgment, is cramped up and infirmed. (*Yasha 'yah 1:5*)**

**From the sole of the foot and all the way up to the top of the head, there is nothing in it that is healthy or sound. Emasculated and castrated, slashed, battered, and bruised, with wounds associated with a devastating and deadly plague which are raw and rotten, they have not been cleansed nor medicated and bandaged, not even soothed with olive oil. (*Yasha 'yah 1:6*)**

**Your land will become lifeless and ruined. Your cities and towns will be consumed by fire. Your soil before you and conspicuously in your presence will be devoured and destroyed by illegitimate, unauthorized, and foreign foes, the most nauseating of whores.**

**They will bring devastating perversity and adversarial transformations, similar to being overthrown by estranged adversaries. *Yasha 'yah (1:7)***

**But the daughter of Tsyown, the Conspicuous Signs Posted to Mark the Way, will be preserved and left as a reminder.**

**It will be like a sheltered place for living in a vineyard, like an overnight cottage for a watchman in a challenging, ill-treated garden filled with vehemently difficult stubble and chaff, like an awakened encampment preserved by the observant.' (*Yasha 'yah 1:8*)**

**Unless Yahowah of the host of spiritual messengers had not spared and preserved a remnant on our behalf, as a few survivors, then like Sodom, scorched and**

**burning, we would have been, and approaching Gomorrah, a tyrannically manipulated depressed habitation, we would be likened and compared.”**  
(*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 1:9)

With the big picture framed before us, let’s examine what Yah shared as closely as possible, seeking to learn as much as possible.

**“Woe to** (*howy* – alas, this stern warning to those in serious trouble) **an errant, blameworthy, and sinful** (*chata’* – grievously wrong and guilty, erring by completely missing the way, those who have failed in their goals and are bereaved as a result, faulty and offensive) **nation of Gentiles** (*gowy* – population of estranged animals who are not Yahuwdaym – Related to God, pagans and heathens; from *gowah* – to arrogantly lift up that which is backward and left behind, akin to *gowlah* – exiles and captives, those who are deported from the Land and vanquished), **severely stubborn and heavily laden, dulled and unresponsive** (*kabed* – harsh and difficult, broken and discouraged, disheartened by intensely honoring and glorifying while being covered and burdened), **with the guilt associated with perverted distortions** (*‘awon* – iniquity and wickedness from twisting and perverting, wrongdoing and resulting liability, injustice and perversity, depravity of being amiss, of being wrong and mistaken), **the offspring** (*zera’* – the descendants) **of harmful and evil** (*ra’a* – of errant and thus bad, wicked and thus distressing, miserable and troublesome and thus displeasing, mistreated and ruined, broken and destroyed, noxious and injurious) **children** (*benym*) **who corrupt and destroy** (*shachat* – who ravage and ruin, and are themselves caught in a putrid slime pit, captives in a dark dungeon, immoral, lacking integrity (*hifil* participle active)).

**They have rejected and abandoned** (*‘azab* – they have deserted and forsaken, neglected and left, letting go

of (qal perfect active)) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation). **They have come to despise and they revile** (*na’ats* – they actually feel contempt for, strongly disliking while objecting to, they have spurned while blaspheming, they have rejected as having little or no value; the masculine of *na’atsah* – to shame and dishonor with contemptible words, to show disdain by insulting and slandering, to hold in disrepute and abhor, to provoke and deride (piel perfect active – the object suffers the effect of the verb for a finite period of time as a result of their actions)), **accordingly** (*‘eth* – thereby as a result), **the Set-Apart One** (*godowsh* – the uniquely devoted and completely Separate and Distinct One; from *qadash* – to be set apart, prepared and dedicated, honorable and sacrosanct) **of Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el* – Individuals who Engage and Endure with God).

**They have become strangers, alienating themselves** (*zuwr* – they have gone astray, having severed the relationship, they are in full rebellion, having sullied and broken the agreement (nifal perfect passive)), **having gone backward in the wrong direction** (*‘achowr* – backsliding in full retreat, losing progress by heading in the wrong direction).” (*Yasha’yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:4)

There are only two institutions capable of having this widespread and counterproductive influence on an entire country, and in most cases, they are intertwined: religion and government. However, in the arena of human affairs, only one of these is capable of leading an entire society away from God – leaving us with religion as the lone culprit. It has earned a dreaded “*howy* – woe” from Yahowah.

From God’s perspective, the religion of the “*Gowy* – Gentile Nations” is “*chata*’ – errant and grievously wrong,

blameworthy for having missed the way.” Rather than providing a cure for guilt, religion is “the source of guilt, bereaving believers by deliberately misleading them.”

Since Yahowah limits His criticisms to individuals and institutions that interact with and influence His people, in antiquity, He could be addressing the religions that grew out of Babylon and came to influence Egypt, Persia, Greece, and Rome, or more recently, He may be criticizing Christianity and Islam, recognizing that Socialist Secular Humanism is more political than religious and has had relatively little to do with Yisra’el. All but the last of these were conceived and perpetrated by “*awon* – perverting and distorting” the truth, thereby deriving their “credibility” through their similarity to Yahowah’s testimony. In spite of how “obviously twisted their corrupt and bastardized variations” differed from God’s actual accounting, the bigger the lie, the more believable they became. They grew so preposterous, that with Christianity, man killed god. And with Islam, man kills for god.

I suspect that these fallacies top Yahowah’s abomination’s scale when it comes to something being “*ra’a* – harmfully evil, wicked and thus distressing, miserable and displeasing, as well as noxious and injurious” for the many ways these “ruinous and destructive schemes have mistreated” His wayward children. Had they not been so “*kabed* – stubborn and unresponsive,” they would have recognized and avoided the “*shachat* – corrupting and destructive nature of these ruinous and ravaging ploys.”

But more than anything, had they listened to Yah, had they been observant, closely examining and carefully considering what He had to say in His Towrah, they would have realized that by accepting the religion of the Gowy, they were “*‘azab* – rejecting” any possibility of having a relationship with God. In all of the Hebrew lexicon, there

is no word worse than “*‘azab*: to abandon, desert, forsake, neglect, and let go of” Yahowah.

It is the same with Christianity and Islam, Christians and Muslims. They have been beguiled into “*na’ats* – actually despising and reviling” the “*qodowsh Yisra’el* – the Set-Apart One of Israel.” Christians have a “New Testament” and a new faith because they “*na’ats* – strongly dislike and actually object to” the Towrah of Yahowah, demeaning it as if His enlightening teaching and liberating guidance were instead an onerous and debilitating set of antiquated laws. They have “*na’ats* – spurned” God’s Covenant, “*na’ats* – rejecting it,” because they have “*na’ats* – utter contempt” for the people Yahowah chose to establish it with, preferring instead the new covenant of an insane and demon-possessed charlatan.

So, while Christians will protest that they “love” the God who inspired their “Old Testament,” tell them that His name is Yahowah and that His name isn’t “Jesus Christ,” and see how they respond. Tell them that He does not have a New Testament or a Church, that He has not revoked His Covenant, His Feasts, or His Sabbath, and thereby test their “devotion” to this God they claim to adore. Tell them that His Chosen People are Jews and not Gentiles and watch them *na’ats* all over themselves. Tell them that God cannot die, that there is no Trinity, that Christmas and Easter are Babylonian, that there is no sanction for Sunday, that God does not want to be worshiped, or that He abhors every religion, and then step back so that they can air their grievances, demonstrating their “strong dislike” for everything Yahowah has said and done.

As for Muslims, “*Allahu Akbar* – Allah is Greater” than the God of the Jews. “Death to Israel.”

Simply stated: religion “*zuwr* – alienates and estranges” believers from God. Those who choose religion over the relationship Yahowah is offering “*‘achowr* – are

headed in the wrong direction, in full retreat” from the Set-Apart One of Yisra’el. And while you ought not to believe me in this regard, I am confident that you can trust Yahowah. He has spoken. Are you listening?

Most have closed their eyes, ears, hearts, and minds to God. And that is why we find Him asking...

**“For what reason** (*‘al mah* – on whose account, on what grounds, and why is it) **do you want to be continually afflicted and destroyed** (*nakah* – do you consistently choose to be treated adversely and ravaged, to be stricken and beaten, wounded and defeated, becoming lame and crippled, conquered and subjugated, scourged and slaughtered (hofal imperfect jussive passive – the subject causes the object to passively participate in the action of the verb on an ongoing basis and at the volition of the passive participant)) **over and over again** (*‘owd* – repeatedly and repetitiously, beyond reason), **associating with and adding to** (*yasaph* – joining others once again to habitually increase (hifil imperfect active)) **your obstinate and hostile rebellion** (*charah* – your offensive propensity to be evil, stubbornly wrong, criminally false, withdrawing and turning aside)?

**The entire head** (*kol rosh* – everything associated with the head, from eyes and ears to the mouth and brain) **is afflicted with disease** (*la choly* – is sick and impaired, grievously evil, horribly wounded, injured as a result of a blow; from *challah* – weak and incapacitated, in a sorry state, incapable of functioning properly).

**The entire heart, and thus the ability to exercise good judgment** (*wa kol leb* – everything associated with the capacity to properly evaluate evidence and form rational and reasonable conclusions, the faculty of incorporating and internalizing what is learned to adroitly influence one’s perspectives, attitudes, and ambitions), **is cramped up and infirmed** (*daway* – is ill, faint, afflicted,

and injured, suffering menstrual cramps, debilitated and disabled).” (*Yasha’yahuw* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:5)

For Yahowah to issue a blanket indictment, almost everyone was affected. And that is an extremely important realization. It is commonly believed that the popularity of a religion serves to affirm its authenticity. As a result, Yahowah’s message is often dismissed by unthinking religious individuals with a thoughtless, “There is no way a lone voice can be right and everyone else be wrong.” And yet, that was the case with *Yasha’yahuw* being right and all of *Yisra’el* being wrong. This is the case today.

The infirm have no one but themselves to blame. They have brought this deadly and debilitating plague upon themselves. Anyone who is willing to do the research and think for themselves will come to recognize religion as false and unreliable. It isn’t that challenging an endeavor. All one has to do is follow the evidence and go where the words lead.

That said, religion protects itself by acknowledging that it is based on faith – on that which is unknowable and untestable and thus unverifiable. Devotees do not realize that just because their god is unknowable, their faith untestable, and their claims unverifiable, it does not mean that the actual God is so limited. He can be known. His testimony can be tested. And His claims can be verified. By ascertaining that He is true and trustworthy, religious faiths are invalidated.

Yahowah’s testimony in this regard is as telling as it is taunting. The malady that had led to this meltdown was menstrual cramps, disabling and debilitating the people’s capacity to exercise good judgment. They were suffering from brain spasms.

Today, this condition is endemic even in secular circles. The infectious disease is called “Political

Correctness.” Its purpose is to influence the masses with an invalid and irrational moral code in which being discerning and discriminating is an anathema, where lies become acceptable and the truth is always objectionable. Political Correctness has become the national religion of Western democracies, collectively debilitating almost everyone’s ability to evaluate evidence and render rational and reasonable conclusions.

This infirmity had spread throughout the body mortally wounding its victims.

**“From the sole of the foot (*min kaph regel*) and all the way up to the top of the head (*wa ‘ad rosh*), there is nothing in it (*‘ayn ba huw’*) that is healthy or sound (*metom* – that has any integrity, that is free of damage or decay; from *tamam* – that is unimpaired or right, that hasn’t been completely destroyed).**

**Emasculated and castrated (*patsa’* – wounded), slashed, battered, and bruised (*wa chabuwrah* – beaten and stricken; from *cheber* – in association with spellbinding charmers and in league with enchanters and magicians), with wounds associated with a devastating and deadly plague (*makah* – with the mark and stigma of disastrous and incapacitating attacks, leaving the body physically impaired; from *nakah* – being scourged and subjugated, smitten and slain) which are raw and rotten (*tary* – that are oozing and open, fresh and putrefying, inflamed and infected), they have not been cleansed (*lo’ zuwr* – they remain unwashed, filled with foreign dirt and debris that has not been squeezed out, causing alienation and estrangement (*qal passive perfect*)) or medicated and bandaged (*wa lo’ chabash* – nor have they been remedied, wrapped up and covered, or healed by a physician), not even soothed (*wa lo’ rakak* – nor responded to, quelled or mollified, so as to relieve the physical injury and pain by softening the rebellious nature) with the oil of the olive (*ba ha shemen* – by the extracted ointment of the olive fruit**



serving as an anointing medication to promote healing).”  
(*Yasha’yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:6)

In the Covenant, we are Yah’s children. We inherit its benefits from our Heavenly Father. We are born into God’s Family by way of our Spiritual Mother.

If you recall, Yahowah began this prophetic revelation by reminding His children that He had done His part to raise them, to nurture them, so that they would grow, and by so doing, He could lift them up. Now by contrast, He is saying that this Gentile nation is reminiscent of Sodom, that it is emasculated and thus impotent. As such, this is a swipe at Pauline Christianity, because Paul positioned God and His Towrah as impotent. Moreover, Paul wanted the Towrah-observant to be castrated. It is one of many reasons Yahowah condemns Sha’uwl as being the “*makah* – plague of death.”

While Judaism never attempted to replace the Covenant, Christianity is based upon Paul’s absurd notion of a “new covenant.” Advancing his verbal diarrhea further, Sha’uwl would write that his caricature of “Christ” could not save anyone who was circumcised in accordance with the Towrah and its Covenant. This is the open and oozing wound of Christendom – one that remains unwashed and unmedicated. Further, baptism became Paul’s replacement for circumcision; a practice that has further infected the religion’s open wounds by filling them with all manner of Babylonian corruptions. Also, because the basis of Christianity is *christo*, a word which speaks of the “application of drugs,” according to God, the religion is making them sicker.

Although to be fair, Judaism has greatly diminished the value of the Beryth and has mischaracterized it to the point it no longer resonates with them. And that is disappointing since it was conceived with Yisra’el’s forefathers and without it there is no means to salvation.

**“Your land** (*‘erets ‘atem* – your realm and country, your earth and region) **will become lifeless and ruined** (*shemamah* – is desolate and deserted, sparsely populated and clothed in despair, ravaged and abandoned, destitute and destroyed, an appalling horror). **Your cities and towns** (*‘iyr ‘atem* – your walled encampments and villages, especially your shrines and temples) **will be consumed by fire** (*saraph ‘esh* – are burned by the serpent’s flames of flashing light). **Your soil** (*‘adamah ‘atem* – your ground) **before you and conspicuously in your presence** (*la neged ‘atem* – in proximity to you, in front of you and beside you) **will be devoured and destroyed** (*‘akal ‘eth*) **by illegitimate, unauthorized, and foreign foes** (*zar* – alien strangers from a distant place who are loathsome and nauseating whores; from *zuwr* – strange and estranged adversarial harlots).

**They will bring** (*bow’* – they will come, advancing [from 1QIsa]) **devastating perversity and adversarial transformations** (*mahpekah* – transforming and changing everything in a destructive manner [from 1QIsa]), **similar to** (*ka* – like and akin to) **being overthrown and demolished** (*mahpekah* – being perversely transformed and adversely changed, thereby destroyed) **by loathsome and nauseating whores** (*zar* – illegitimate, unauthorized, and foreign foes, alien strangers from a distant place who are estranged adversarial harlots).” (*Yasha ‘yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:7)

We must be careful because in English, our verbs convey time, and we must choose to convey some variation of the past, present, or future action. That is not the case with Hebrew. That said, I chose the future tense in bold and the present tense within the parenthetical, knowing that it would be another twenty years before the Northern Kingdom would be set ablaze by the Assyrians. Beyond this, since Yahowah is also addressing Yaruwshalaim, it

would be a century and a half before the Babylonians would destroy the capital of Yahuwdah around 595 BCE.

Yahuwdah's most unrelenting, most formidable and vicious foe was Rome. They would not strike at the heart of the Land for another eight hundred years, doing so twice, first in 70 CE and then in 133 CE. Furthermore, Imperial Rome evolved directly into the Roman Catholic Church under Theodosius in 400 CE. They would continue to occupy the Promised Land until 700 CE, when Islamic Jihadists, the most illegitimate of foreign foes, overthrew them.

These loathsome and nauseating whores demolished all traces of the Chosen People in order to raise shrines to Satan under the guise of Allah. And they are still at it, infecting and terrorizing Israel today – a condition that will continue to worsen throughout World War III, which is now on our horizon. This, like so many of Yahowah's prophecies, addresses multiple fulfillments over the long history of time.

These things considered, I think the line preserved by the DSS' 1QIsa is particularly telling. Christians "*bow*" – advanced" "*mahpekah* – devastating perversity and adversarial transformations" by way of their Replacement Theology, whereby all of the promises Yahowah made to Yisra'el were transferred to their Church. It is one of many reasons Yahowah associates Christendom with the Whore of Babylon.

In all of man's endeavors, there has never been a case like Yisra'el, a nation that continues to endure even after being conquered by the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Egyptians, the Assyrians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Imperial Rome, the Roman Catholic Church, the first Muslims, the Ottomans, and the British. Throughout it all, Yahowah has managed to keep Tsyown conspicuous, to retain an encampment for a remnant of watchmen.

**“But the daughter (*wa bath*) of Tsyown | the Conspicuous Signs Posted to Mark the Way (*Tsyown* – Zion, the signpost providing directions along the way and the instructive marker on the path) **will be preserved and left as a reminder** (*yathar* – is spared as a remnant, remains maintained and left behind [from 1QIsa]), (*wa* – so [from 1QIsa]), **like a sheltered place for living** (*ka sukah* – akin to a covered dwelling place, comparable to a place to camp out, similar to a protected home or tabernacle; Sukah is the name of the seventh and final *Miqra*) **in a vineyard** (*ba kerem* – where grapevines are planted, cultivated, dressed, tended, and harvested), **like an overnight cottage for a watchman** (*ka maluwnah* – akin to a small and temporary enclosure to shelter and provide lodging for someone who is on guard to dwell during the night) **in a challenging garden filled with vehemently difficult stubble** (*miqshah* – in an ill-treated and harsh field hammered to make cucumbers or melons grow; from *qish’ah* – from an unused root meaning to be hard and burdensome, and *qash* / *qashash* – in a difficult place, under harsh conditions, where crops are hard pressed, and where obstinate sticks, stiff stubble, and stubborn chaff are gathered together and collected), **like an awakened encampment** (*ka ‘iyr* – akin to a roused town or village where the inhabitants are on guard and alert; from *‘uwr* – a population stirred up, aroused, and awake) **which is preserved by being observant** (*natsar* – which is spared, maintained, and protected, guarded and kept safe by watching carefully and paying attention (qal passive participle – a literal and genuine verbal adjective where the subject receives the action of the verb)).” (*Yasha’yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:8)**

The *King James Bible* sucks all of the life out of this message: “*And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.*” Even worse, in their quest to advance Replacement Theology, the *New Living Translation*

authored their own novel: “Beautiful Jerusalem stands abandoned like a watchman’s shelter in a vineyard, like a lean-to in a cucumber field after the harvest, like a helpless city under siege.”

At this point in 745 BCE, and for another 158 years, Yaruwshalaim would stand, its Temple and homes intact – all as a direct result of *Yachizqyah*’s courageous and resolute return to the Towrah. And that would make the NLT’s “translation” DOA. Jerusalem has never been abandoned, and “Yaruwshalaim – the Source from which Instruction and Direction Regarding Reconciliation Flow” has never been reduced to a “lean-to in a cucumber field.”

While there were no Hebrew manuscripts or scholars available during the creation of the KJV, the Christians of Tyndale House Publishers are without excuse. The scholars they deployed knew that Tsyown and Yaruwshalaim are different names with different meanings, and yet they replaced one with the other.

The point Yahowah is making here is that Yaruwshalaim would be preserved for a very long time because Yahuwdah became Towrah-observant and started celebrating the Miqra’ey. And even when Yahuwdah regressed and became rebellious again and were sent to Babylon for a seventy-year time out, Yahowah retained “*Tsyown* – the Conspicuous Signs Posted to Mark the Way.” The Instruction on the Path to God remains to this day. In fact, we are looking directly at it – studying its directions.

The Towrah and Prophets have been preserved in the caves strategically located between Jerusalem and the Dead Sea. If you survey a map of the area, you’ll notice that the Qumran ruins sit on a plateau above the Dead Sea, just ten miles east southeast of Jerusalem. However, the caves where the most important scrolls were preserved are found in the arid bluffs a mile or more away, northwest of

that location. This puts “the Signs Posted Along the Way” less than nine miles due east of Tsyown, and actually located within the base of the mountain which shares its identity with *Mowryah* / Revere Yah / Moriah.

So yes, Yahowah’s Instructions on the Way were “*yathar* – preserved as a reminder, left behind and spared” “*ka sukah* – like a sheltered encampment for living.” The Path to “*Sukah* – to Camping Out” with God and living with Him in His Covenant Home, known as the *Migra’ey*, is featured in the Towrah. And the way home was found in the Vineyard, in the place where the Grapes of Life are rooted and grow.

A remnant of Yah’s people would always remain in the Land. They would dwell through the darkest of times in a “*miqshah* – challenging garden filled with vehemently difficult stubble, where obstinate chaff and lifeless branches” would one day “be collected and tossed aside.” And then, more than two millennia later, there would be “*’iy* – an awakening, a remnant who would once again camp out” with Yahowah by “*natsar* – being observant.” And yet, the NLT and KJV missed all of this in their effort to sweep what Yahowah had to say under the rugs of their churches.

The NLT would continue to stray from the truth with: “If the LORD of Heaven’s Armies had not spared a few of us, we would have been wiped out like Sodom, destroyed like Gomorrah.” But the intact and extant text of the prophet’s words actually reads...

“**Unless** (*luwle’* – if not for the contrasting affirmation) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **of the host of spiritual messengers** (*tsaba’* – regimen of heavenly envoys deployed as implements) **had not spared and preserved a remnant** (*yathar* – had not left a few and

allowed them to remain as a reminder) **on our behalf** (*la 'any*), **as a few** (*ka ma'at* – a diminished and relatively small amount of) **survivors** (*saryd* – a residual part left alive of what once was a much larger living population), **then like** (*ka*) **Sodom** (*Sadom* – Scorched and Burning, a Canaanite city on the northwestern shore of the Dead Sea), **we would have been** (*hayah* – we would have existed and be (qal perfect – literally existing at one time but now being done)), **and approaching** (*la*) **'Amorah** (*'Amorah* – Gomorrah, depressed habitation which deals tyrannically and manipulated inappropriately to enslave), **we would be likened and compared** (*damah* – we would be thought of and considered with a similar story, ceased and silenced for others to consider (qal perfect)).” (*Yasha 'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:9)

The ancient scorched ruins of Sodom or Gomorrah prove what occurred there 4,000 years ago as 'Abraham watched. The people and their perverse Canaanite religion are gone. Apart from what Yahowah has to say about their perversity and the scorched stones toppled during their demise, nothing is known and no one survived. That is not the case with Yisra'el.



As we turn the page, we find Yahowah continuing to address Yisra'el as if the nation had become Sodom and Gomorrah. That is how far they had fallen. And yet, even for them there was hope, a means to recover and be reconciled into the Covenant.

It is the same for us today. The world is no better than it was then and may actually be worse than the situation the prophet is depicting circa 745 BCE. So, we should be saying what Yasha'yahuw said...

**“Choose to listen to the Word of Yahowah, leaders of the Scorched and Burning, and listen intently, perceiving what is said, and then respond appropriately to the Towrah Teaching, Guidance, Direction, and Instruction of our God, you people of the Tyrannical, Manipulated, and Depressed Habitation. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 1:10)**

**‘By what means do you think that I can be approached by the great multitude, exalted aspects, and rabbinic nature of your sacrifices?’ asks Yahowah. ‘I am satisfied with the uplifting offerings to rise associated with the male lambs. However, the lipid tissue of overfed fatlings and the blood of bulls, lambs, and goats, I do not want or desire. (*Yasha'yah* 1:11)**

**Because if you come to approach to look upon My presence, who or what was it that sought this beggary from your hand, thereby to tread upon the blowing of My trumpets in My court? (*Yasha'yah* 1:12)**

**You should not increasingly and habitually come, continuing to bring devastatingly worthless, completely invalid, and deceptively futile tributes, gifts, and offerings. Incense is a detestable abomination to Me.**

**I cannot comprehend, endure, or overcome the deceptive and disastrous falsifications associated with your oppressive and lifeless religious assemblies which hinder and withhold the benefits of the Time of Renewal and the Shabat, the calling out of the Miqra’ – Invitation to be Called Out and Meet. (*Yasha'yah* 1:13)**

**Your Times of Renewal, and your designated meeting times, My soul hates. They have literally become an annoying problem to Me. I am weary of enduring their duplicity. (*Yasha'yah* 1:14)**



**And with the spreading out of the palms of your hands, I will hide My eyes, My appearance and presence from you.**

**Also, because you choose to make many worthless rabbinic prayers, abhorrent pleas, and repulsive petitions, I will not be listening.**

**Your hands are full of the shedding of blood and your fingers are full of iniquity.”** (*Yasha’yah* 1:15)

This is going to be an interesting investigation. Portions from this section of *Yasha’yah* have been cited out of context by Christians to suggest that Christmas and Easter, even Sunday worship, are divinely sanctioned. But is that what God is actually saying?

**“Choose to listen to the Word** (*shama’ dabar* – elect of your own freewill to actively hear, paying attention to the statements and pronouncements (qal imperative active – literally choose to actively listen to the written and verbal proclamations)) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of the name of YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* existence and our *shalowm* – restoration), **leaders** (*qatsyn* – governors and rulers, commanders and officers, everyone in a position of authority) **of Sodom** (*Sadom* – Scorched and Burning), **and** (*wa* – then also [from 1QIsa]) **listen intently, perceiving what is said and then respond appropriately** (*‘azan* – fully deploy the faculty of hearing to receive the report and understand so as to prudently reply) **to the Towrah Teaching, Guidance, Direction, and Instruction** (*Towrah* – source from which useful information flows and enlightenment is imparted to students) **of our God** (*‘elohym ‘anachnuw*), **you people** (*‘am* – you family of related individuals) **of ‘Amorah** (*‘Amorah* – Gomorrah, depressed habitation which deals tyrannically and manipulates inappropriately to enslave).” (*Yasha’yah* / Freedom is from *Yahowah* / Isaiah 1:10)

The “Word of Yahowah” is found in the five books which comprise the *Towrah* – Teaching, throughout the twenty *Naby*’ – Prophets, and in the *Mizmowr* – Psalms, which is inclusive of the Proverbs, the Historical Writings of the Judges, Chronicles, and Kings, and books like Ruth. From Yahowah’s perspective, His every revelation includes *naby*’ – prophecy and *towrah* – teaching, making His Word a singular collection seamlessly integrating His prophetic (past, present, and future) guidance.

The Towrah, like the scroll of the Prophet Yasha’yahuw, is well-attested in the archives found in the caves surrounding the Dead Sea. Sections of twenty-four scrolls have been found of *Bare’syth* / Genesis, eighteen of *Shemowth* / Exodus, sixteen of *Qara*’ / Leviticus, eleven of *Bamidbar* / Numbers, and thirty-three of *Dabarym* / Deuteronomy, all copied in the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, and 3<sup>rd</sup> centuries BCE from much older texts.

The only way Yahowah can be known to us today is precisely the same as it was for those living in the Sodom of Yisra’el 2,700 years ago. There was and remains only one way to understand and capitalize upon what Yahowah is offering by way of His Covenant: “‘*azan* – listen intently, perceiving what is said and then respond appropriately, fully deploying the faculty of hearing to receive the report and understand it so as to prudently reply’ to our God.” Nothing has changed. Nothing will change. There are no shortcuts. There are no exceptions.

As we contemplate what God says next, some perspective may be helpful. Therefore, let’s approach this vital instruction in context. Yah just affirmed the enduring value of His Word, and especially, His Towrah, so what follows must be consistent with the instructions found therein.

**“Choose to listen to the Word of 𐤏𐤃𐤁𐤀, leaders of the Scorched and Burning, and listen intently,**

**perceiving what is said, and then respond appropriately to the Towrah Teaching of our God, you people of the Manipulated and Depressed Habitation. (Yasha'yah 1:10)**

**‘By what means can I be approached through the great multitude, exalted aspects, and rabbinic nature of your sacrifices?’ asks יהוה.**

**‘I am satisfied with the uplifting offerings to rise of the male lambs. And so, the lipid tissue of overfed fatlings and the blood of bulls, lambs, and goats, I do not want or desire.’” (Yasha'yah 1:11)**

A systematic word-by-word review of Yasha'yah 1:11 is in order, not only to glean as much as we can from what Yah has to say, but also to be as complete and accurate as is possible with the resulting translation. While these goals are always important, they are especially so here, in that this statement is often removed from its context, one which just affirmed the Towrah's Guidance.

It is then inadequately, or perhaps deceptively, rendered to advance a wide array of errant doctrines – suggesting that God has changed His mind regarding His seven annual feasts – that He has had His fill of them. Further, since my translation is different from those found in popular English Bibles, I want you to know the thought process I deployed to achieve it.

To begin, the preposition *la* is repeated twice at the beginning of the opening sentence, one time before and once after the interrogative *mah*. *La* is a “marker of spatial extension toward a goal.” It speaks of “moving toward or approaching someone or something.” As a derivative of this idea, *la* is sometimes rendered as “by, concerning, so that, in order to, or according to.”

Between the two deployments of this preposition, we find *mah*, a word used to introduce a question. It is typically rendered as “who, what, where, when, why, or how.”

Therefore, recognizing that the primary meaning of *la* is “to approach, moving toward as goal,” the most accurate and literal rendering of *la mah la*, when scribed in the first person, would be: **“By what means can I be approached by...”**

And yet, the NASB ignored the prepositions and published: **“What are....”** As if reading a different text, the JPS authored: **“What need have I of....”** Adding their own Christian flair, the NLT proposed: **“What makes you think I want...”** To their credit, the KJV offered the most plausible rendering: **“To what purpose is...”**

The fourth word in the text is *rab*. It can mean “enormous in magnitude or great in quantity.” If the reference is to the number of things, it can be translated: “a great many, a multitude, or abundance.” If depicting the prevalence of something, it can be described as “prolific, overwhelmingly popular, universal, or widespread.” If *rab* is quantifying something that is great in magnitude, it can be rendered as “prodigious, enormous, boundless, or exalted.”

Pharisees in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century CE arrogantly and presumptuously used *rab* as the basis of their self-appointed title: *rabbi*. And as is the case with the “i” at the conclusion of “*adoni* – my lord,” *rabbi* means “my exalted one.” And now it appears that Paul was the first to lavish the title upon himself.

Four hundred years would transpire before any form of Judaism would emerge as a religion. It would be six hundred years before the rise of Rabbinic Judaism, which is the lone surviving form practiced today. It ultimately coalesced out of the assertions of Rabbi Akiba. He is largely responsible for the way religious Jews approach

their nameless god today, so I am prone to include “rabbinic nature” into the definition of *rab*, because I think it applies and is appropriate.

When properly understood and appropriately celebrated, a “*zebach* – sacrifice” can be a worthy endeavor. For example, by personally fulfilling the first three of seven *Mow’ed Miqra’ey* through His Son, the Messiah made it possible for us to approach his Father and enjoy the benefits of living in the Covenant Family. While not directly comparable, forty Yowbel later, Yada, as Dowd’s Herald, will facilitate his King’s return by serving as the Red Heifer, sacrificing himself to prepare the Messiah’s bride for his arrival. When we answer Yah’s Invitations to participate in these Festival Feasts, we become immortal, perfected, enriched, and empowered children of God as a result of the Zarowa’s sacrifice.

However, we aren’t actually sacrificing anything of value to God. Dowd made the only sacrifices that actually matter. Affirming this, the nourishing part of the animal is consumed by the participants in the Feast and only the fatty and inedible portions are tossed back into the fire to burn.

Satan’s religious counterfeits, however, are rife with all manner of sacrifices, each designed to curry favor with the god or gods of the believer’s choosing. The Adversary has hoodwinked the vast preponderance of people into believing that their gifts and sacrifices somehow appease their god, providing the believer with an open door to heaven. And yet, since killing an animal for any reason other than to be nourished by it is an abomination to God, the notion that God will dole out favors to those who sacrifice what He neither needs nor wants is preposterous.

Therefore, since God has excoriated the Yisra’elites for their overt and collective rebellion, and since the verb *zebach* was scribed in the second-person plural, “your sacrifices” should be viewed from the errant religious

perspective of: “slaughtering animals as an act of worship for expiation (compensation, amends, penitence, an apology, or reparation), and for propitiation (placation, appeasement, pacification, mollification, or conciliation), to a supposed deity.”

From this perspective, Yahowah is not negating the merits of what He has instructed or accomplished. Moreover, He isn’t advocating a plan that differs from the one presented in His Word and Towrah.

God isn’t telling us to ignore His “*Miqra’ey* – Invitations to be Called Out and Meet” with Him either. Our appreciation of and our response to Yahowah’s Seven Annual Meetings provide the lone path to Heaven. And according to God, they exist for all people and for all time.

Reinforcing this conclusion, every time Yahowah refers to the *Miqra’ey*, they are always presented as “His,” and never as “your.” So “your sacrifices” describe the kind of religious offerings common among *Gowym* and prevalent in Sodom and Gomorrah. God is not discounting His Feasts. They will continue to be celebrated forever. He is, instead, denouncing religious counterfeits of them.

This introductory statement was phrased as a question, one posed by Yahowah. And yet, as you will see in a moment, the *New American Standard Bible*, the Jewish Publication Society *Tanakh*, the *New Living Translation*, and the *King James Bible* all changed Yahowah’s name to “**the LORD**.” It is as if the publisher’s mantra were more important than what God actually said. Just imagine how arrogant, immoral, and deceitful someone has to be to knowingly change God’s name to Satan’s title.

The second of three sentences in this statement begins with the verb *saba’*. When written in the first person, as it is here, it conveys: “I am satisfied.” The qal stem, perfect conjunction, and active mood further affirm these translations, augmenting them to say: “I am actively and

totally, genuinely and completely satisfied at this time so that no duplication or repetition of what has been accomplished once and for all will be contemplated or required.”

A rendering along the lines of “I have had more than enough” requires us to extrapolate and stretch the meaning of *saba*’, something we should not do unless it is absolutely required by the context. But here, when we accurately assess the words that come before and after *saba*’, we would be wrong to infer that God has had enough of the type of “*zebach* – sacrifices” He has stated should continue forever.

By the same token, it would be invalid to suggest that God has had enough of things that He never instructed us never to do. So even if we fail to appreciate the fact that these were perverted “religious sacrifices,” and thus something that God sees as an utter abomination, it would be inappropriate to suggest that He has had enough of either what He has requested or what He has rejected.

But here’s the problem. Christians have been beguiled into believing that *Pesach*, *Matsah*, *Bikuwrym*, *Shabuw’ah*, *Taruw’ah*, *Kipurym*, and *Sukah* are “Jewish Holy Days” and are somehow part and parcel of “Judaism.” By misstating the phrase, “I have had My fill of sacrifices,” they have been misled into believing that their religion has replaced the Jewish religion. Nothing could be further from the truth. God is as opposed to Judaism as He is Christianity. And He isn’t negating or annulling anything.


Furthermore, should this not be sufficiently obvious, had God wanted to infer that He’d had enough of something others were doing, He would have had *Yasha’yahuw* convey the verb in the passive, not active mood. And for the ongoing and habitual repetition of these sacrifices to have engendered this response, the

conjugation would need to reflect the ongoing nature of the imperfect, not the completed aspects of the perfect.

So, since Yahowah is adamant in saying that He never wants us to emulate the religious ways of the Gentiles, and thus offer sacrifices to appease Him, and since He has fulfilled His promises in this regard, the only rational way to render *saba'* is "I am completely satisfied" with My Son's fulfillment of the Miqra'ey.

And yet, the NASB wrote: "What are your multiplied sacrifices to Me? Says the LORD. I have had enough of burnt offerings...." The JPS printed: "What need have I of all your sacrifices? Says the LORD. I am sated with burnt offerings...." The NLT published: "What makes you think I want all your sacrifices, says the LORD. I am sick of your burnt offerings...." And the KJV offered: "To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? Saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings...." It just goes from bad to worse.

The next word for us to consider is *'olah*. As you no doubt noted, it is typically rendered as "burnt offerings" in English Bibles, with the implication that they are "made by fire." However, there is no "burnt," "offering," "made," "by," or "fire" etymological connection associated with the word. It is based upon, and indistinguishable from, the verbal root, *'alah*, which is spelled the same way in the text, and means "to rise." Therefore, while "offering" is typically implied by the context, the only applicable aspect of the *'olah* is that "it rises up" to God, thereby "elevating" our status with Him. This symbolism is seen in the smoke of the fire, which, as a result of the expansion of heated air, rises. "Burnt" is irrelevant, even contradictory.

Taking this a step further, *'olah* / *'alah* was written  and thus depicts: looking upon and visualizing the role of the shepherd on behalf of the upright, noticing the purpose of the staff, which leads, protects, and uplifts.



Fire is written *'esh* in Hebrew. It provides warmth and light, making the experience more inviting and enlightening. Its primary purpose during the feasts is to cook the meal, making it edible and healthy, with the nourishing portions of the animal feeding the attendees. The inedible portions were always tossed back into the fire, with the smoke and aroma serving to affirm the purpose of the *Miqra'* – whereby the souls of those who respond to Yah's Invitations ascend to heaven.

As we continue to analyze Yah's statement, you'll notice that the most important "sacrifice" was presented first on the list for a reason. The "*'ayl* – male lamb" represents the Passover Lamb and thus serves as the Doorway to Life in Yahowah's Covenant Family. The *'ayl* is Dowd, the Sacrificial Lamb who takes away the guilt of the Covenant's children. And since this is all predicted, explained, affirmed, and celebrated much later, in Yasha'yah 53, we can be absolutely certain that Yahowah isn't degrading that which He is promising to fulfill through His beloved Son.

The ram whose horns were caught in the thorn bush on Mount Mowryah to confirm the Covenant between 'Abraham and Yahowah, was also an *'ayl*. Dowd's *basar* | body served as the *Pesach 'Ayl*, completely satisfying the sacrifice required to make us immortal. His *nepesh* | soul carried his people's guilt into She'owl, to exonerate and perfect them during the sacrifice of *Matsah*, when yeast, symbolizing this guilt, is removed from the bread. And not only is *Matsah* part of *Pesach*, Yahowah spoke of sacrifices, plural, which means He did not neglect the work the Messiah did for us on UnYeasted Bread.

And while this statement precedes that fulfillment by 777 years (745 BCE to 33 CE), from Yahowah's perspective in the 7<sup>th</sup> dimension, His Son had already accomplished what he had promised to achieve. That is one

of the many reasons Hebrew verbs are not stuck in time but are instead true throughout all time.

This concludes this portion of this profoundly important prophetic proclamation. It is the end of the sentence. The next statement conveys an entirely different thought. And yet, I could not find a single English Bible translation that recognized the importance of what Yahowah had just stated.

Returning to the texts published in Sodom and Gomorrah, we find the following renditions...

NASB: “What are your multiplied sacrifices to Me? Says the LORD. I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams and the fat of fed cattle. And I take no pleasure in the blood of bulls, lambs, or goats.” To their credit, they recognized that “blood” applied to more than just bulls, and that there were two sentences here, not one. But unfortunately, they wrongly associated “fat” and “fed cattle” with the “ram.”

JPS: “What need have I of all your sacrifices? Says the LORD. I am sated with burnt offerings of rams, and suet of fatlings, and blood of bulls; and I have no delight in lambs and he-goats.” This was clearly a step backward.

NLT: “What makes you think I want all your sacrifices, says the LORD. I am sick of your burnt offerings of rams and the fat of fattened cattle. I get no pleasure from the blood of bulls and lambs and goats.” This rendering is postured to show that the Christian god is sick and tired of the Jewish feasts, justifying replacing them with New Year’s Day, Saint Valentine’s Day, Easter, Halloween, and Christmas.

KJV: “To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? Saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of the he

goats.” They all missed a profoundly important prophetic portrayal of Yahowah’s intent.

As we know today, the fatty portions of an animal are not healthy, and should not be eaten. God’s Fatherly advice is to toss the lipid tissue back into the fire. This is not done to please God but instead to reveal that Yahowah is committed to providing us with sound advice and to properly nourishing our minds and bodies. Further, the blood of animals prepared for consumption is always to be poured out onto the ground, because it isn’t healthy, either. And, therefore, when religions like Roman Catholicism advocate drinking “blood” as part of their Eucharist, it genuinely annoys God.

The point Yahowah is actually making is that the portion of the animal consumed by the cooking fire or poured out onto the ground has no value to Him or to us. We aren’t sacrificing anything of merit. Dowd made the sacrifices that matter. When we answer Yahowah’s Invitations to His Feasts, we not only enjoy a good meal and great company, but we are also being nourished by what He and His Son have done on our behalf.

These things considered, more fully amplified, this is what Yahowah actually revealed...

**“By what means can I be approached through (*la mah la* – concerning the goal of moving toward Me, what is the purpose of) **the great multitude and exalted aspects** (*rab* – the great abundance and widespread use (note: *rab* is the basis of *rabbi* and *rabbinic*)) **of your sacrifices** (*zebach* ‘*atem* – your offerings from the religious perspective: the slaughtering of animals as an act of worship, expiation, or propitiation to a supposed deity)?’ **asks** (‘*amar* – declares and queries (qal imperfect, active)) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as guided by His**

*towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation).

**‘I am satisfied** (*saba*’ – I am content with (qal perfect active)) **with the uplifting offerings to rise** (*olah* – that which rises up and ascends; from *alah* – to ascend and go up, to grow and rise up) **of the male lambs** (*ayl* – rams, leaders of the flock, upright pillars that form the framework of the doorway).

**Therefore, the lipid tissue** (*wa cheleb* – furthermore, the fat of an animal which is unsuitable for eating and thus is burned up in the cooking fire) **of overfed fatlings** (*mary*’ – relatively young weaned cattle; from *mara*’ – is filthy and gross) **and the blood of bulls** (*wa dam par*), **lambs** (*wa kebes*), **and goats** (*wa atuwd*), **I do not want or desire** (*lo’ chaphts* – I take no pleasure in (qal perfect active)).” (*Yasha yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:11)

This rendering of these words is affirmed by what follows. The religious approach to God is fundamentally flawed because man’s way not only ignores God’s way, it is in conflict with the approach Yahowah has stipulated.

So, God asks the following question to those who believe that He is going to appreciate and indulge those who offer Him something of no value to anyone:

**“Because if** (*ky* – instead and on the contrary, by way of this branding, hypothetically should) **you strive to approach** (*bow’ la* – seek to arrive and be included by means of coming (qal imperfect active)) **to see** (*ra’ah* – to look upon, to be shown, and to view (nifal infinitive construct passive – a verbal noun in which the subject carries out and receives the verb’s action without any reference to place or time)) **My presence** (*pane*h ‘any – My face and appearance), **who or what was it** (*my*) **that sought this beggary** (*baqash zo’th* – who was responsible for requesting this pleading, who conspired to establish this supplicating petition (piel perfect active)) **from your hand**

(*min yad 'atem*), **thereby treading upon** (*la ramas* – to trample [*la* – to from 1QIsa] (qal infinitive construct, active passive – a verbal noun in which should be interpreted literally without any reference to place or time)) **the blowing of My trumpets in My court** (*chatsar* ‘any – My troubadours in My enclosure surrounded by curtains and walls within My courtyard when My trumpets are sounded)?’ (*Yasha 'yahuw* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:12)

God cannot be bribed. Heaven’s doors are not greased with donations, large or small. Begging poverty will not prevail. Pleading with Him won’t work either. Passover alone opens the door to heaven. UnYeasted Bread is the lone mat provided at the threshold of God’s Home to wipe our feet before entering. If we want to approach Yah, we must do so His Way.

Now to appreciate the reference to “treading upon the blowing of My trumpets in My court,” we’ll have to consider what Yahowah asked Moseh to do in *Bamidbar* / Numbers 10:1-3. He said **“make two ‘chatsar – trumpets’ constructed of silver. You should use them to call out the Invitations to the *Miqra’ey* and the journey to the next encampment.”** They then did so as they moved with Yah toward the Promised Land. And while the Towrah’s definition of *chatsar* is sufficient to make the required connection between the prophet’s statement and the Towrah’s *Miqra’ey* Invitations to support the “blowing of My trumpets” translation, even the “court” connotation has merit when it is properly associated with the location of the Ark of the Covenant. In I Chronicles 15:24, seven priests are shown **“‘chatsar – blowing the trumpets’ before the Ark of God and the doorkeepers of the Ark.”**

In addition, in *Shemowth* / Exodus 27:9, *chatsar* is used to describe **“the court of the Tabernacle.”** Also, in *Qara’* / Leviticus 6:16 we read: **“And the remainder thereof Aaron and his sons should eat with unyeasted**

**bread in the set-apart place in the ‘chatsar – court’ of the Tabernacle of the Appointed Meeting.”**

The message is that the “beggary” of the religious “sacrifices” being offered to “approach” God is far worse than useless, even worse than being offensive because the religious approach tramples underfoot what Yahowah has prescribed. That is the problem with Easter and Christmas. While they are absolutely wrong and totally offensive to God, the worst aspect of the Christian observances is that they tread upon the *Miqra’ey*.

And that is precisely what Yahowah is, once again, saying here...

**“You should not increasingly and habitually come, continuing to bring** (*lo’ yasaph ‘el bow’* – you should not continually come and seek to be included by adding to or joining into what you carry and bear to approach and be included (hifil imperfect active) [the “‘el – to” comes from 1QIsa]) **devastatingly worthless, completely invalid, and deceptively futile** (*showa’* – vain, idolatrous, and ruinous, invalid and deliberately dishonest, illusory and misleading, wasteful and lifeless, of no value whatsoever; from an unused root meaning quickly rushed over (i.e., hastily without paying attention or giving proper consideration to the illusionary)) **tributes, gifts, and offerings** (*minchah* – obligatory sacrifices offered to a deity as part of a religious activity, presents, and oblations).

**Incense** (*qatoreth* – burning perfumed material to produce a fragrant smoke as part of worshiping a god; from *qatar* – to fumigate, driving out the occupants while killing the inhabitants) **is a detestable abomination** (*tow’ebah* – is a repulsive, disgusting, rejected, religious, abhorrent, and idolatrous act of worship; from *tow’eah* – a confusing, deceitful, misleading, hostile, erroneous, dishonest, and troublesome thing) **to Me** (*la’any* – means to approach Me).

**I cannot comprehend, endure, or overcome** (*lo' yakol* – I am incapable of witnessing, understanding, and prevailing over (qal imperfect hofal passive – literally and genuinely, on a continuing and ongoing basis with unfolding results, even passively when God isn't involved in the process, He cannot bear to experience, understand, or prevail against)) **the deceptive and disastrous falsifications** (*'awon* – the evil and wicked fraud, the immoral and corrupting calamity, the misfortunate and unfavorable circumstances, the deceitful and idolatrous words, the false worship and injustice) **associated with your oppressive and lifeless religious assemblies which hinder and withhold the benefits of** (*wa 'atsarah* – and increasingly as part of the troublesome and barren crowds associated with your festive celebrations of her sacred assemblies comprised of a large gathering of people during a convocation for her solemn religious purposes which restrain by holding people back, stopping them and thereby precluding their access to the productive aspects of something, constraining and detaining, thereby adversely controlling the people, governing in a manner that impedes by oppressively shutting down the capacity of people to access or enable the benefits of, through her impotent and distressing restraints which debilitate the intended purpose of; the feminine of *'atsar*, *'otser* and *'etser* – troublesome and barren religious gatherings which hinder, restrain, thwart, and disallow the intent of [the pronoun “her” (a reference to the Whore of Religion, is found in 1QIsa but not the MT)]) **the Time of Renewal** (*chodesh / chadash* – the occasion of repairing and reestablishing the relationship when reflected light on the moon's surface begins to grow, designating a new month and initiating the timing of the *Mow'ed Miqra'ey* – Meeting Times to restore our relationship with God; from *chadash* – to renew and restore, to reaffirm and reestablish, to repair and reintroduce a relationship (singular in 1QIsa and in the MT)) **and the Shabat** (*wa Shabat* – the promise of the

seventh day as a time to rest and reflect on the relationship) – **the calling out** (*qara'* – the invitation and summons, the reading about and reciting, the announcement and proclamation, the appointment and welcome, the encounters and meetings (qal construct infinitive construct, active – literally and genuinely *qara'* is grammatically bound to the *Miqra'* regardless of time and place)) **of the Miqra' – Invitation to be Called Out and Meet** (*miqra'* – summons to a meeting for the purpose of reading and reciting so as to be called out and meet; from *qara'* – to invite and summon, to call out and to be called out, to welcome and to meet, to read and recite, to proclaim and to announce).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:13)

Once again, Yahowah isn't denouncing, demeaning, or discarding His *Miqra'ey*, but is instead disparaging religious rites and rituals. Rather than replacing His plan with another, substituting Pesach for Matsah or Easter for Bikuwrym as is done in Judaism and Christianity, God is condemning this and all religious corruptions, substitutions, and counterfeits. He is calling the Babylonian and thus Christian practices devastating, deceptive, and disastrous.

In the Hebrew text, the verbal phrase, “*lo'yakol 'awon wa 'atsarah* – I cannot comprehend, endure, or overcome the deceptive falsifications associated with her oppressive and lifeless assemblies which hinder,” is positioned at the end of the concluding sentence. However, in the prevailing subject/verb/object orientation of English, the sentence actually reads more as it was intended when that order is reversed.

Beyond this, *'atsarah* requires elucidation, even though its translation should be remarkably straightforward. In fact, I'm surprised no other English translation picked up on the fact that *'atsarah* is the feminine of its verbal root “*'atsar* – to withhold by holding



people back, to restrain, to stop or cease, thereby ending the productive aspects of something.” *‘Atsar* means “to constrain, to detain, to adversely control, to govern in a manner that impedes by oppressively shutting down the capacity of people to access or enable the benefits of something.”

This verb appears forty-six times in the Towrah, *Naby*’, and *Mizmowr* – over four times more often than the feminine form scribed here. The “*ah*” variation of the verb then ascribes these behaviors to a “festive celebration and sacred assembly comprised of a large gathering of people during a convocation for solemn religious purposes.” Also noteworthy, the pronoun “her” accompanies *‘atsarah* in the Great Isaiah Scroll but is not found in the 1400-year-more-recent Masoretic Text, further affirming that this is a feminine variation of the verb.

When accurately translated, this stinging indictment is directed at a singular religion: Christianity. Religious Jews still honor the *Shabat*, and they celebrate almost all of the *Miqra’ey*. And while Muslims prostrate themselves to Satan on Friday, the *Shabat* begins Friday evening at sundown. Moreover, their only annual religious observance is Ramadhan, a fast not a feast, which has nothing whatsoever to do with Yahowah or His *Miqra’ey*.

But Christians have set the timing of “Holy Thursday’s Last Supper,” “Good Friday’s Crucifixion,” and “Easter Sunday’s Resurrection” such that they deliberately and deceptively falsify the purpose of Passover, UnYeasted Bread, and Firstborn Children, thereby “withholding the benefits of God’s plan by way of sacred assemblies comprised of a large gathering of people during a convocation for solemn religious purposes.” Also haunting for Christians, in that this was scribed in the feminine, it is specifically addressing Catholicism’s reincarnation of ‘Ashtart as Mary, Queen of Heaven and Mother of God, for whom Easter was named. Similarly,

Halloween and Christmas keep Christians from enjoying the benefits of Reconciliations and Tabernacles, where the relationship with Yahowah is restored so that we can camp out together in His Home.

It should be obvious by now, but it bears repeating because God has done so, that Yahowah views the sanctified religious alternatives of Sunday worship and mankind's religious holidays, expressly Christmas and Easter, as “*awon* – deceptive and disastrous, wickedly evil and immoral, misfortunate and corrupting, advancing the unfavorable circumstances associated with the idolatrous words of false worship.” They are the furthest thing from harmless. They are the antithesis of good.

These religious observances are so moronic, Yahowah cannot comprehend man's affinity for them. They are so corrupting, He cannot endure being anywhere near them. They are so religious, He cannot overcome the damage they do to the revelers. Even God, Himself, cannot save the religious. He can neither endure them nor understand them. This, my friends, is profound.

For over a decade I've recognized that God hates Christmas and Easter, not only for the deceptive and disastrous Babylonian ideals these observances represent, but more importantly because they have been positioned to forestall the benefits of His *Migra'ey*. Their timing and purpose have always been to make the resulting religious holidays appear credible while at the same time precluding believers from responding to and participating in Yahowah's seven annual Invitations to be Called Out and Meet. This conclusion was obvious, even though up to this moment, I was unaware of the fact that Yahowah had stated this so clearly.

My lack of awareness, however, is not entirely my fault. Until I took the time to translate God's statement and think about it, I was left to the deceptive and invalid

falsifications promoted by English Bible translations. For example, the KJV proposed: “Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.”

I do not know what “I cannot away with” means, but I realize that this rendering errantly has God announcing that His Sabbaths and His Assemblies are an “iniquity” and, therefore, a “heinous injustice,” making Him appear “evil, unjust, and immoral.” This corruption even has the Christian god rejecting the “solemn meeting” (which was rendered from *Miqra*), and thus in the singular, has this god annulling Passover (which includes UnYeasted Bread and Firstborn Children). And while that’s sad, it’s ironic that they have god requesting “no more vain oblations,” because an “oblation” is “the act of making a religious offering as part of a worship service and expressly includes the elements of the Eucharist.” And considering all of the incense burned in churches, this is yet another example of Christians ignoring God.

The NLT conspired to demean what their readers will assume is Judaism, especially with their erroneous reference to “your special days for fasting.” They did so of course with the addition of a host of words that do not actually appear in the text: “Stop bringing me your meaningless gifts; the incense of your offerings disgusts me! As for your celebrations of the new moon and the Sabbath and your special days for fasting – they are all sinful and false. I want no more of your pious meetings.” As case in point, “your” does not exist in association with “pious meetings.” It was added to infer the “fasts” associated with Judaism had been annulled, paving the way to their pagan alternatives.

The NASB tried: “Bring your worthless offerings no longer, their incense is an abomination to Me. New moon

and Sabbath, the calling of assemblies – I cannot endure iniquity and the solemn assembly.”

Let’s attack this systematically, First, they ignored the verb, *yasaph*, and then inadequately translated *bow’*, which means “to come.” Second, “**your**” was associated with the verb they ignored, not with the offering. Third, there is no basis for “**no longer**” in the first of the sentence because, in the second person, *yasaph* comes before and is paired with *bow’*, thereby creating the opening verbal phrase: “you should not increasingly and habitually come, continuing to bring.” Fourth, “**their**” was not scribed in connection with “**incense**.”

Fifth, the reason that I brought the entire verbal phrase forward is that it is senseless to say: “**New moon and Sabbath, the calling of assemblies – I cannot endure iniquity and the solemn assembly.**” Sixth, since there is nothing harmful about the beginning of a new month, *chadash* has to be translated as “time of renewal.” Further, neither *chodesh* nor *chadash*, which are written identically in Hebrew, mean “**new moon**,” especially in the sense of no light on the moon’s surface. The verb speaks of renewal, and thus of light expanding across the moon’s surface.

Seventh, to truncate *qara’ Miqra’* to “the calling of assemblies” is to forestall an appreciation for one of God’s most important verbs and titles. These two words represent the lone approach to Yahowah, the singular path Home, the only way to eternal life and being perfected as part of His Covenant Family, and thus to His enrichment and empowerment. There is no other way to meet God or be saved by Him. So, I’d consider them important.

Eighth, *lo’ yakol* is equally valid being translated as “I cannot comprehend,” “I cannot endure,” and “I cannot overcome,” so selecting one over the other two leaves readers deprived of two-thirds of the message Yahowah conveyed. Similarly, while *’awon* can be rendered as

“iniquity,” under certain circumstances, you will find eighteen different words used to convey its meaning in my translation and “**iniquity**” wasn’t among them.

Ninth, it would have taken the brain trust formulating the *New American Standard Bible’s* “literal” translation a matter of a minute or so to realize that *‘atsarah* was the feminine version of *‘atsar*, and then render it correctly. And while I wouldn’t normally be as critical of an error of omission, as opposed to commission, the only way to compose a comprehensible statement is to define *‘atsarah* etymologically, otherwise, the resulting translation renders the statement gibberish. And finally, tenth, they disregarded the witness of the DSS and omitted “her” in reference to the Whore’s religious counterfeits.

So that I do not leave you similarly confused, Yahowah said: **“You should not increasingly and habitually come, continuing to bring (*lo’ yasaph ‘el bow*) devastatingly worthless, completely invalid, and deceptively futile (*showa’*) tributes, gifts, and offerings (*minchah*).**

**Incense (*qatoreth*) is a detestable abomination (*tow’ebah*) to Me (*la ‘any*). I cannot comprehend, endure, or overcome (*lo’ yakol*) the deceptive and disastrous falsifications (*‘awon*) associated with her oppressive and lifeless religious assemblies which hinder and withhold the benefits of (*wa ‘atsarah*) the Time of Renewal (*chodesh / chadash*) and the Shabat (*wa Shabat*) – the calling out (*qara’*) of the Miqra’ – Invitation to be Called Out and Meet (*miqra’*).” (1:13)** It is an insightful, relevant, and life-saving proclamation.

While the opening sentence of the next statement would also read more clearly in English if we brought the subject’s verbal clause forward, I left it the way it reads in Hebrew so as to highlight the issue I was trying to resolve with the previous sentence. Also interesting, now that we

know that Yahowah has upheld His “Times of Renewal, His Promise of Seven to Rest and Reflect, and His Invitations to be Called Out and Meet,” He applies the pronoun, “your,” which was not found in the previous statement to the corrupted variations (now plural) of the first of these things, does not mention the second of them, and changes the depiction of the third. In so doing, He is validating our previous conclusions.

**“Your Times of Renewal** (*chodeshy / chadashy ‘atem* – the occasions of repairing and reestablishing the relationship when reflected light on the moon’s surface begins to grow, designating a new month and initiating the timing of the *Mow’ed Miqra’ey* – Meeting Times to restore our relationship with God; from *chadash* – to renew and restore, to reaffirm and reestablish, to repair and reintroduce a relationship (now plural in 1QIsa and in the MT)) **and your designated meeting times** (*wa mow’edym ‘atem* – your schedule of seasonal meetings), **My soul** (*nepesh ‘any* – My consciousness and persona) **hates** (*sane’* – abhors and detests the alterations, loathes and despises the changes, intensely dislikes and totally shuns the modifications, considers the revisions hostile and adversarial (qal perfect active)).

**They have literally become** (*hayah* – they have been, they are, and they will be, totally existing as (qal perfect active)) **an annoying problem** (*torach* – a distressful and troublesome burden due to their vicious, predatory, oppressive, destructive, and deadly nature; from *tarach* – wearisome) **to Me** (*‘al ‘any* – upon Me).

**I am weary** (*la’ah* – I have grown impatient and exhausted, tired and emotionally unable (nifal perfect passive)) **of enduring their duplicity** (*nasa’* – of bearing their dishonesty and forgiving their fraudulent nature; indistinguishable from *nasha’* – utterly beguiling, deliberately deceptive, and usurious nature (qal infinitive

construct)).” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:14)

This is so typical of Yahowah. He underscores His support for His plan. Then He reveals His disdain for the religious alternatives that deliberately corrupt and counterfeit His intent. This statement should be read as a direct attack on religious celebrations.

Those who shrug off the Babylonian origins of Christmas and Easter, even Sunday Worship, by saying “That’s not what they mean to me” ought to think long and hard about what God has just said. It’s a really bad idea to participate in and perpetuate the kinds of things He hates. And make no mistake, hate is the only informed, appropriate, moral, rational, compassionate, and beneficial response to corruption that leads the masses to their demise.

Addressing the first of these, Jews, Christians, and Muslims have all created their own “Times of Renewal.” Four centuries after this was written, Judaism would usurp the Babylonian custom of beginning the year in the seventh month, replacing Yahowah’s *Yowm Taruw’ah* with their “*Rosh Hashanah* – Head of the Year” and the beginning of their High Holy Days. A millennium later, Christians incorporated the Roman ode to their god, Janus, the Doorkeeper, celebrating New Year’s Day on January 1<sup>st</sup>, as depicted in their Roman Pagan Catholic Calendar. The date for Easter, which is the Christian time of renewal, is based upon moon phases, which is why it is observed in March or April from year to year. So, Christianity has two such celebrations, justifying the plural of *chadashy* all by itself.

But alas, as I have shared, Muhammad was so stupid he told Muslims that the intercalary month required every two to three years to keep a lunar calendar year from migrating aimlessly around the solar year, was “Satanic,” so they are clueless. That said, Ramadhan was founded as

a moon festival and all three gods (the Lord, ar-Rachman, and Allah), and all three goddesses (Manat, Allat, and al-Uzza), which comprise the monotheistic pantheon of Islam, are moon deities.

There was no reference to the Shabat this time. Christians do not have a Shabat, and Muslims are only half right, albeit even then by accident. They both ignored it and replaced it with a different time and different agenda.

In the previous statement, Yahowah said that religious celebrations were hindering people from observing His “*Miqra*’ – Invitation to be Called Out and Meet” with Him. And He defined the intent of His *Miqra*’ by introducing the title which is ascribed to His seven annual feasts with the verb which explains their purpose: *qara*’ – to invite and summon, to call out and meet, to greet and welcome, to read and recite.” But now, the verb is missing. *Miqra*’ was downgraded to *mow’edym* which is plural, and nondescript. Further, this time the object is ascribed with the pronoun, “your,” indicating that these religious meetings were not God’s.

*Miqra*’ is the designated title Yahowah has chosen for His seven-step path Home. *Mow’ed* is a far more common term, simply conveying the idea of an “appointed meeting time.” These are monumental distinctions in this context.

Moving on to the last nugget in this section, we discover that unless it is to grasp His hand, God is not interested in what we have in our hands. Other than to spend time with Him, there is nothing we can give that He will even notice, much less accept.

**“And with the spreading out** (*wa ba paras* – so in the extension, stretching out, and declarations) **of the palms of your hands** (*kaph ‘atah*), **I will hide** (*‘alam* – I will continually conceal by always covering (hifil imperfect active)) **My eyes** (*‘ayn ‘any* – My appearance and presence) **from you** (*min ‘atem*). **Also** (*gam* – in addition,



although, over and over again, moreover) **because** (*ky*) **you choose to make many long, rabbinic** (*rabah* – you elect to multiply your exalted, increasingly choosing to make numerous (hifil imperfect jussive)), **and worthless prayers, abhorrent pleas, and repulsive petitions** (*taphilah* – characterless requests, objectionable appeals, and repugnant demands; from *tipilah* – wrong, criminal, empty, and loathsome and *palal* – requests for intervention and intercession), **I will not be listening** (*'ayn 'any shama'* – nor will I pay attention, not even bothering to hear them).

**Your hands** (*yad 'atem*) **are full of the shedding of blood** (*damym male'* – are satisfied with and scream of bloodlust) **and your fingers are full of iniquity** (*wa 'etsba' male' ba 'awon* – and your grasp is satiated with mischief and perversity, depravity and corruption [from 1QIsa]).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:15)

God repeatedly encourages us to listen to Him, but never once asks us to pray to Him. There are few things more important than understanding why this is in our interest.

In this case and in many others, Yahowah unequivocally states that He does not listen to religious prayers, petitions, or pleas. At best, they would annoy Him, and more likely, repulse Him. The Pauline command to “pray without ceasing” is bad advice.

God is really smart, and He has a lot to say that is in our interest to hear. Since Yahowah has delineated the conditions of the Covenant, since He has issued invitations to be part of His Family, since He has provided more than enough teaching to understand who He is and what He wants, since He has articulated guidance to direct our lives onto the only productive path, and since He told us His will for our lives, by asking for any of these things, we irritate Him. It would be like us as parents repeatedly, consistently,

tangibly, and overwhelmingly demonstrating our love for our children, only to have one of them ignore everything we have said and done over a lifetime and ask us how we feel about them.



And now for an overview of the third installment of Yahowah's opening comments to Yisra'el and Yahuwdah through Yasha'yahuw. And in it, we will find one of my favorite statements in the whole of the *Towrah*, *Naby'*, and *Mizmowr*.

**“Choose to actually wash yourselves, and of your own freewill, remove the impurities, bathing yourself using an abundance of water, demonstrating a desire to be free of foreign sediment and impure substances, to be upright and acquitted.**

**And then of your own volition, reject and turn away from your evil and counterproductive rituals and endeavors, these things you have done before My eyes, thereby refraining from being invalidated or seen as unethical, improper, or errant. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 1:16)**

**Desire learning, be receptive to being taught, and be open to instruction, to being right, to being better, and to prosper. Seek, choosing to inquire about the means to justly resolve disputes and to exercise good judgment.**

**Live an upright life, walking the right way, serving as a guide for those who are oppressed by human institutions. Be judgmental, pleading on behalf of the fatherless child, especially those who are searching. Quarrel, verbally contending with, even ridiculing the congregation of the bound, dumb, and forsaken. (*Yasha'yah* 1:17)**

**‘Please, let’s go for a walk because I want to continuously engage in rational dialog,’ says Yahowah. ‘Even if your sins are as crimson, like snow, they shall be made white. Even if they are continually as ruddy red and as dirty as ‘Adam, like crimson, they shall be like wool. (*Yasha’yah* 1:18)**

**If and whenever you are genuinely willing and listen, by way of the good and beneficial qualities of the Land, you shall actually and continually be nourished. (*Yasha’yah* 1:19)**

**But if you consistently refuse to agree and continually withhold your consent and are rebellious, by the sword, you shall be devoured because the mouth of 𐤏𐤃𐤕𐤕𐤓𐤕 has spoken it.” (*Yasha’yah* 1:16-20)**

Yahowah is perfect and so is His Home in heaven. He will not allow anyone to soil it by tracking in religious rubbish. Before an individual can walk to God, before a person can know God, before a soul can engage in a relationship with God, and before anyone can be saved by God, they must first walk away from religion. The reference to “foreign sediment” speaks of the religious ways of the Gentiles.

**“Choose to actually wash yourselves (*rachats* – of your own freewill remove the impurities and bathe yourself using an abundance of water (qal – genuinely, imperative – second-person volition, active)), **desiring to be clean, free of foreign sediment and impure substances, upright and acquitted** (*wa zakah* – thereby demonstrating your desire to be cleansed and innocent; from an unused root meaning to be translucent (hitpael stem – subject acts with respect to itself and is influenced by its actions, imperative mood – expressing second-person volition)), **and then** (*wa* – so then [from 1QIsa]), **of your own freewill, reject and turn away from** (*suwr* – of your own accord reject, leaving, forsaking, abandoning, and cutting**

off all ties with degenerate corruption, changing direction to desist from the revolting nature of) **your evil and counterproductive** (*ra'a 'atem* – your immoral and improper, invalid and hindering, displeasing and unethical, corrupting and ugly, malevolent and perverted, bad and sad, inferior and wickedly errant) **practices and endeavors** (*mala'lal* – deeds and undertakings, acts and actions, attendance and services; from *'alal* – to wantonly and ruthlessly take advantage of others by playing them for fools) **from before** (*min neged* – from conspicuously in front) **My eyes** (*'ayn 'any* – My sight), **refraining from and ceasing to consent to** (*chadal* – giving up and refusing, discontinuing and objecting to) **being invalidated, unethical, improper, and errant** (*ra'a* – evil and counterproductive, malevolent and corrupting, and perverted (hifil infinitive absolute active)).” (*Yasha 'yahuw* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:16)

Yahowah is not suggesting we try to perfect ourselves. He is not asking us to save ourselves. He is, however, requesting that we disassociate from the counterproductive filth and invalidating endeavors which have made us dirty from His perspective, and then take a bath, washing away the impurities of these religious corruptions which have soiled our hands and stained our minds. So long as we listen and are responsive, He will take it from there. But there is no merit in bathing if a person is going to crawl right back down into the garbage and wallow in the mud. This is one of many reasons God cannot save a religious person.

Yah can and does redeem those who enjoy learning the truth, who seek to be right, which is to be in accord with the means He, Himself, prescribed. Rather than bow down in a religious prayer, Yahowah wants us to live an upright life, serving as a guide to those who are oppressed, encouraging them to stand up by teaching them to forego religion, just as God has done for us.

Those who learn these things from Yahowah, who seek to be right, become judgmental, pleading against the oppressors while adjudicating on behalf of their victims, calling those who will listen, those who seek to be free of human corruption, Home. We are to quarrel with the religious, showing our hostile opposition to the congregation of the dumb and forsaken.

And while you wouldn't realize any of this by reading a KJV, NASB, or NLT, it's all there in the words Yahowah inspired Yasha'yahuw to scribe on our behalf. Correctly translated, these words resonate with those of us who have been down this path, who were once religious, political, and patriotic. Once we learned the truth, we felt dirty, and couldn't wait to scrape away the filth. We all felt like we needed a shower.

But once we began to shed the crud that had occluded our vision and burdened our minds, we felt this overwhelming desire to learn, and then to share what we had discovered. It is the same for all of us, which is why these words resonate with the Covenant's children.

**“Desire learning** (*lamad* – be receptive to being taught, become open to instruction, gaining information which provides valid directions and then respond properly, choosing to accept (qal imperative active)) **to be right, to be better, and to prosper** (*yatab* – to be successful, to do well, to engage effectively and productively, to be pleasing, to be agreeable and happy, and to be proper).

**Seek** (*darash* – actually choose to inquire about and study, genuinely consult and investigate, petition and ponder, and as a result flourish, grow by choosing (qal imperative active)) **the means to justly resolve disputes** (*mishpat* – the ability to exercise good judgment regarding a forensic analysis of the plan and then decide how to apply the prescriptions).

**Live an upright life, electing to walk the right way, serving as a guide** (*'ashar* – encourage others by being a guide, leading them to the relationship's benefits (piel – the object enjoys the effect and is transformed by the verb, imperative – under the auspices of freewill, active)) **for all those who are oppressed by human institutions** (*chamowts* – for everyone without status cruelly subjugated by the political and religious establishment, including those who are leavened, embittered, and soured).

**Be judgmental, choosing of your own volition to plead on behalf** (*shaphat* – choose to adjudicate by making and promoting informed, reasonable, and rational conclusions which lead to the vindication, executing good judgment by arguing on behalf (qal imperative active)) **of the fatherless child** (*yathowm* – an orphan whose father is dead but who still has a widowed or divorced mother, a class of individuals deprived of appropriate resources; from an unused root meaning lonely, akin to *yathowr* – those who are searching and exploring, seeking to find credible information).

**Quarrel with** (*ryb* – choose to contend with, bringing a legal argument against, showing hostility in willful opposition to, filing a complaint against, using words to plead in opposition to, even taunting, insulting, mocking, and ridiculing (qal imperative active)) **the congregation of the bound, dumb, and forsaken** (*'almanah* – the silent and silenced who are unable to speak, those who have joined and are now bound to a religion, the widow whose spouse has died and by extension is in a state of abandonment; the prolonged and feminine of *'alam* – the bereaved worshiping congregation of the silenced and dumb who are bound [note, religion is from the Latin *ligare* – to join and bind] and forsaken, the stronghold of political and military power and the structures within a society at the center of governmental authority, the estranged and

separated, those who have been silenced by religion).”  
(*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:17)

Almost every member of Yahowah’s Covenant is engaged in doing these things. We don’t do them because we were told to do so, but because we enjoy doing so.

The closer we look, the more interesting this statement becomes. For example, the objects of each sentence are as fascinating as the verbs which put them into action. So, let’s begin where Yahowah began, with the reason He provided His *Towrah* | Teaching. It is His hope that we “*lamad* – desire learning, choosing to be open to instruction.” After disinfecting ourselves, and removing the stench of religion, we have an unfettered opportunity to know God and to engage in a relationship with Him. But with all things God, this still necessitates a willingness to learn, and a desire to listen to what Yahowah has to say.

The object of our education is “*yatab* – being right.” Good is fine, but right is righteous. And when it comes to God, one will get you nowhere while the other will bring you home. For example, King Sha’uwl was good, but wrong, and he is in She’owl. King Dowd was far from perfect, but he was totally right, and he is in Heaven.

Once we know who to trust and where to find His guidance, we would be wise to “*darash* – seek the right way. By doing so, there is a purpose to learning. It’s not an exercise in scholarship but instead in relationship.

Yahowah proposed a seven-step plan to perfect us and make us immortal so that He could adopt us, enrich us, and empower us. So, since the goal is to make our way Home, which necessitates removing the stains from our souls that preclude our approach, to get the most out of our study of the *Towrah*, we ought to “*mishpat* – exercise good judgment regarding the means God has provided to justly resolve disputes.” This path begins with the doorway

labeled *Pesach* and concludes by entering His Home on *Sukah*.

Moving on, we are confronted by another alluring word. '*Ashar* speaks of "a beneficial relationship which leads to an upright life, to walking the right way, and to serving as a guide." Those who '*ashar* "encourage others to enjoy the Covenant relationship" Yahowah has offered to His children, by "leading them to the right path to a productive life."

In this case, Yahowah's children are being asked to guide the "*chamowts* – oppressed." He is encouraging us to reach out to those who are "subjugated by man's religious and political institutions," showing them the way to freedom. And in doing so, we can show empathy because most of us understand what it is like to be "leavened, to be soured and embittered," having previously been counted among the religious and political.

If it were not for what God has revealed to us in His Towrah and Naby', we would still be that way. But now, with open eyes and a receptive mind, knowing the difference, experiencing the difference, between religious oppression and the liberty we enjoy with our Heavenly Father, we are exuberant in our desire to share what we have learned.

*Shaphat* encourages us to do precisely what the politically correct and the religious condemn: to be judgmental. Their collective opposition to exercising good judgment is one of the few instances where the secular and sectarian agree. Unfortunately, as we might expect, their positions are in direct conflict with God's instructions. To be *shaphat* is to jump "boldly into the midst of a controversy, discriminating between truth and deception, advocating for what is right while condemning what is wrong."



It is the antithesis of being tolerant, the opposite of coexisting, the inverse of multiculturalism. We ought to reject, not respect, that which is deceitful and harmful, and thus unacceptable. It is the most compassionate, beneficial, and moral approach to life.

Those who have been rendered incapable of “*shaphat* – being judgmental, of executing good judgment, of being discerning and discriminating, of differentiating between right and wrong” by the media or academia, or political or religious agendas, are rudderless in a turbulent and deadly sea. Deprived of accurate charts or a functioning compass, there is nothing to guide them Home, no route they can follow to a safe harbor.

They have unwittingly put themselves at the mercy of a massive, unabated, and life-threatening storm that has swept across the globe. And with their ability to think impaired, even if they could fix the rudder, align their compass, and locate accurate charts, they wouldn’t know how to read them or respond to the information they provide. Worse still, most will fail to recognize the seriousness of their situation, because somewhere in the background there will be a newscaster, a politician, a religious leader, or a scholar who will be telling them that it’s not their fault that they are in this mess, and that it is someone else’s responsibility to bail them out.

They are entitled to help after all. And they will amuse themselves with music videos and television shows, with social media and computer games, with alcohol and drugs, while they and everyone around them are scuttled on the debt-laden, misguided, and irresponsibly constructed sinking ship of state.

No amount of irrefutable evidence nor unassailable reason will persuade those who are unwilling to be discerning and exercise good judgment. And while I’m not a conspiracy theorist, I am convinced that this deplorable

condition was perpetrated deliberately in Western societies. With information becoming so readily available, the only way to influence and control vast populations is to render the masses incapable of processing information rationally. However, the pervasive mental disability is no less severe in religious societies. There, reason is presented as the foe of faith, so much so that those who promote it are slandered and dismissed as satanic.

Every person who has ever lived on this planet, apart from the tens of thousands who have found their way into Yahowah's Covenant Family, are "*yathowm* – fatherless children." It isn't because their father has died. It isn't because their father has left them and moved away. It's because they have moved away from their Father.

In this regard, there are some fascinating insights. First, in Romans 7, Sha'awl / Paul / the Plague of Death presented an inane argument saying that Yahowah and His Towrah were akin to a dead husband. And while his argument was erroneous and irrational, it implies that the God of the Towrah and the Father of its Covenant left His children orphaned. Also, in Galatians, when this self-proclaimed and wannabe apostle called the "old system," which became known as the "Old Testament," *poneros*, from which we derive the English word for pornography, the familial advice of the now-deceased deity became objectionable, even offensive, leaving all who believe him, Fatherless.

The Covenant is God's Family. He is its only Father. Those who participate are His children. If you are not part of His Family, if you haven't acted upon the five terms and conditions of the Covenant, then you are among the "*yathowm* – orphans."

While it may be a bit of a stretch, upon encountering *yathowm*, I envisioned something beyond "fatherless child." I began to see the sectarian and secular

implications. The head of the Roman Catholic Church is known as “the Holy Father,” and the founders and leaders of political institutions, especially fascist and communist regimes, are portrayed as father figures.

But according to God, these are dead men walking. Their devotees are already orphans, deprived of appropriate resources.

For those who embrace the best of *yathowm*, and who are searching for the truth, Yahowah wants us to “*shaphat* – plead on their behalf,” which is to present a case using evidence and reason, which serves their interests. And that is to say: promote the Covenant.

To *ryb* is to “quarrel, to be contentious, and to oppose.” It isn’t a polite, politically correct term, because it suggests that we should “taunt, insult, mock, and ridicule” the “*‘almanah* – congregation of the bound, dumb, and forsaken.” God does not want His children to be respectful, civil, gracious, or courteous” when engaging in “hostile opposition” against religion. Man’s way is deceitful, destructive, deadly, and damning. There is nothing good about any of this. Yahowah hates religion, as should we. So, He is hoping that we will follow His example and “*ryb* – use words to plead the case against” the institutions which bind and silence their victims.

Since *ryb* only means “plead” in the sense of “pleading against,” we cannot translate “*‘almanah* as “widow,” as is the custom of most English Bibles. Yah does not want us to berate or mock those who have lost their husbands. This compels us to choose a more suitable and contextually appropriate definition for *‘almanah*, which is the feminine of *‘alman*. And as we search the lexicons, we are immediately confronted by a wide variety of people who are *yathowm*, directing us to translate *‘almanah* as “religious, those who are bound to their faith and silenced by the authorities.” Affirming the validity of this option, in

just four more verses, Yahowah will introduce us to the Whore of religion, tying all of this together.

I was also intrigued by the realization all four verbs were scribed in the imperative mood, confirming that Yahowah isn't demanding that we obey Him in this regard, but instead that, of our own freewill, He is hoping we will choose to do what is in our interests, His, and others.

In spite of the fact that *towb* is the Hebrew word for "good" and *yatab* means "right," in spite of the fact that 'ashar speaks of "living an upright life so as to be a guide" and does not mean "help," in spite of the fact that *ryb* means to "quarrel in opposition to," not "fight for the rights of," and in spite of the fact that our understanding of both *yathowm* and 'almanah is enhanced with a modicum of research, the religious zealots employed by the *New Living Translation* composed: "Learn to do good. Seek justice. Help the oppressed. Defend the cause of orphans. Fight for the rights of widows. 'Come now, let's settle this,' says the LORD."

Perhaps that is what "the LORD" wants, but Yahowah actually said something that sounds a lot more inviting...

**"Please** (*na'* – considering the urgency and consequence of the exhortation), **let's go for a walk** (*halak* – let's choose to stroll through life together, let's go on a voyage of discovery, traveling through place and time, come, let's proceed (qal imperative active)) **because I continuously want to engage in rational dialog** (*yakah* – I want us to reason together because I want to prove My case and it's My desire to vindicate you (nifal – the subject, God, carries out and receives the action, cohortative – first-person volition, imperfect – continuously with unfolding implications)), **says** (*'amar* – conveys and attests) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence)."

Yahowah designed us to walk with Him. We were conceived to engage in an upright relationship with our Creator, not to bow down and worship the gods of the creation's making.

There are few things Yah anticipates more than strolling through His universe with His children. It is what we will do with Him throughout space and time, just as 'Adam strolled with Yahowah in the Garden.

But make no mistake: God is not demanding in this regard. We are free to walk to Him or away from Him, with Him or without Him. God even gave 'Adam the option to avoid Him and still not be alone, which is why He created Chawah as a human companion. That is to say, God does not want a captive audience. He does not want us to choose Him out of default, boredom, or loneliness, especially fear, or for any reason other than we genuinely enjoy His company.

These walks we will take with God are neither lectures nor silent strolls. God wants to engage in rational dialog. It is the same with our children. Our time with them becomes so much more enjoyable when they can understand what we are sharing and respond in an engaging way.

Yahowah's approach to humankind is singular: rational discourse. His Towrah serves to logically present what God has to say about Himself, about us, about the things that bring us together, and about the things that tear us apart. The Towrah is a rational, thoughtful, verifiable, reliable, and comprehensive presentation of everything we need to know God and humankind.

There is no reason to ask for God's will for your life. He has stated it here. And remarkably, He not only began His plea with "*na* – please," He had Yasha'yahuw scribe it in the cohortative mood, which expresses first-person volition. It is God's will that we walk with Him and talk with Him.

This discussion, however, cannot commence with prayer. We have to listen first, otherwise, we are almost certain to jibber jabber, irritate Him, and make a fool of ourselves. God is not interested in receiving a “to do” list from anyone. Don’t ask Him to help you win the lottery or the game, get a good grade on the test, to get well, to find a job or a spouse, save your country or your friend.

If you want God to engage on your behalf, if you want Him to listen to you, if you want Him to care about you, show that you care enough about Him that you are willing to listen to Him and think about what He has said, then engage in rational discourse.

What you want may or may not be in your best interest. Fortunately, God knows what you need and is ever ready to provide it.

**“Even if (‘im – even though) your sins (cheta’ – your offenses against the standard and your resulting guilt, the consequences of missing the way) are (hayah – exist) as (ka) crimson (ha shany – scarlet apparel), like (ka) snow (sheleg), they shall be made white (laban – becoming purified and spotless (hifil imperfect active)). Even if (‘im – even though) they are continually as ruddy red and as dirty as ‘Adam (‘adam – the name of the first man created in Yah’s image, the word for mankind, the word for ground as in dirt, the word for red, and as a verb, to become reddish (hifil imperfect active)), like (ka) crimson (ha shany – scarlet apparel), they shall be like wool (ka ha tsemer hayah).” (Yasha’yah / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:18)**

In spite of what Paul wrote in the Christian New Testament, the Towrah exists to perfect the imperfect, to cleanse the soiled. And fortunately, the previous statement was written in the imperfect, meaning that Yahowah can make us white regardless of how dirty or dark we have become, regardless of how many times we have wallowed

in the mud. That's good news. And so is the fact that the only requirement is that we choose to genuinely listen to Him, and that condition was scribed in the perfect. So, we don't have to continually listen to be eternally cleansed. Very little is being asked of us, and yet, so much is being given to us.

**“If** (*'im* – whenever and so often as) **you are genuinely willing** (*'abah* – you voluntarily agree and consistently provide your consent (qal imperfect jussive active)) **and** (*wa*) **you listen** (*shama'* – receive the pronouncements, hearing what is communicated (qal perfect active)), **the good and beneficial qualities** (*towb* – the attractive, beautiful, nurturing, and abundance, the best and most enjoyable aspects) **of the Land** (*ha 'erets* – of the physical realm, earth, and region), **you shall actually and continually be nourished by** (*'akal* – you shall taste and consume, eating and feeding upon (qal imperfect)).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:19)

Specifically, the Land is Yisra'el, the Promised Land, and the Home of God in the material world. But *'erets* also serves as a metaphor for 'Eden, for Sukah, and for Heaven – for living with God as part of His Covenant.

Nourishment in the Land is provided by a plentiful assortment of healthy and productive plants and animals. And while that's a vital aspect of living in the here and now, that's not what God is addressing, because no manner of food will change our color or keep armies at bay. So, it's His Word that is ultimately nourishing. If we live by what He says, we will be perfected, and He will keep us out of harm's way.

It doesn't seem like a difficult choice, so why did Yahowah have to say...

**“But if** (*wa 'im*) **you consistently refuse to agree and continually withhold your consent** (*ma'an* – you are unwilling and defiant (piel imperfect active)) **and** (*wa*) **are**

**rebellious** (*marah* – are recalcitrant and contentious (qal perfect active)), **by the sword** (*chreb* – by weapons of war), **you shall be devoured** (*'akal* – you shall be consumed (pual imperfect passive – the object passively suffers the effect of the verb on an ongoing basis)), **because** (*ky* – truly) **the mouth** (*peh*) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of the name of YaHoWaH, our 'elowah – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* existence and our *shalowm* – restoration) **has spoken it** (*dabar* – has said it, conveyed and communicated it, announcing and declaring it (piel perfect – Yahowah actively causes the object to experience the verb's action and does not have to repeat Himself)).” (*Yasha 'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:20)

Armies are threatening and invite attacks. They are expensive and have to be used to be justified. As a result, all too often they deprive the people of their freedoms, their resources, their property, and their lives. Yahowah's Word has the opposite effect, protecting us, liberating and enriching us, and providing us with an inheritance that we can enjoy throughout eternity.

For every corruption, there is a cause and a consequence. Fortunately, there is also a cure.





Out of the Darkness

*In His Will There Is a Way...*

The Middle East has been ablaze in war. The perpetrators have been Egyptians, Assyrians, Babylonians, Persians, Greeks, Romans, Byzantines, Ottomans, Roman Catholics, Nazis, the British, and now Muslims. The tiny nation of Israel has struggled to survive the onslaught. Jews are being terrorized as we speak. Their country is assaulted every day by a cadre of belligerent foes, militant and military, religious and political. The future appears bleak because the Abraham Accords aren't worth more than the paper on which they were written, and the Two-State Solution will be catastrophic.

Israel's foes vastly outnumber her friends. And her enemies are threatening nothing short of annihilation. Their final solution to the "Jewish problem" is to eliminate every last one, wiping all traces of their nation and people from the face of the Earth.

There has always been something about the God of 'Abraham, Yitschaq, and Ya'aqob, and His approach to life, that has infuriated a world rife with religious and political schemes. Opposing Him and His people has consistently brought out the worst in human behavior. It has been this way since the time of the Philistines and continues with the Fakestinians who robbed their namesake.

While the past eighty years have been particularly horrific, considering the belligerence demonstrated by enraged Nazis and then Muslims against Jews, it has been

much worse. Rome was incomprehensibly savage. But there was a time more dire than what occurred two thousand years ago when Imperial Rome was downright beastly in its vicious suppression of *Yahuwdah* | Judah.

The worst Yisra'el would receive would come from the birthplace of religion: Babylon and its accomplice, Assyria, 2,600 or more years ago. The nation's impending doom, the reasons for it and the means to prevent it, became part of God's most compelling open letter to His people. But alas, it was not a warm and welcoming greeting. He was not impressed with the character or plight of the nation.

By way of review, this is how that letter began...

**“The revealing communication of Yasha’yahuw, Salvation is from Yahowah, son of ‘Amowts, the Trustworthy and Steadfast, whereby beneficially he compiled and revealed a written prophetic record of the covenant relationship concerning Yahuwdah, meaning Related to Yah, and Yaruwshalaim, in the days of ‘Uzyahuw, Boldness and Empowerment are from Yah, Yowtham, Yahowah is Perfect, ‘Achaz, He has Grasped Hold, and Yachizqyah, Strengthened by Yahowah, rulers of Yahuwdah, the Beloved of Yahowah. (*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 1:1)**

**Listen, Spiritual Realm, and choose of your own accord to pay attention and respond, Material Realm, because Yahowah has spoken, ‘I reared My children, lifting them up, helping them grow, and enabling them to be great, and I raised them, taking them to a higher place, but they have actually rebelled against Me. (*Yasha’yah* 1:2)**

**A cow, one who looks, sees what is around him, and views the world from the proper perspective, is aware of and recognizes his creator as the one who gave birth to him, and an ass, a stubborn domestic beast of burden, his Lord. Yisra’el, Individuals who Struggle**

and Fight with God, does not know and remains unaware. My people have failed to consider this connection and thus do not understand. (*Yasha'yah 1:3*)

Woe to an errant and blameworthy nation akin to Gentiles, severely stubborn and heavily laden, dulled and unresponsive with the corruptions and the guilt associated with perverted distortions, the offspring of errant, harmful, and evil children who corrupt and destroy, lacking integrity. They have rejected and abandoned Yahowah.

They have come to despise, and they actually revile, genuinely feeling contempt, accordingly, for the Set-Apart One of Yisra'el, Individuals who Engage and Endure with God. They have become strangers, alienating themselves, having gone backward in the wrong direction. (*Yasha'yah 1:4*)

For what reason, and on whose account, do you want to be continually afflicted and destroyed over and over again, associating with and adding to your obstinate and hostile rebellion? The entire head is impaired with disease. The entire heart, and thus the ability to exercise good judgment, is cramped up and infirmed. (*Yasha'yah 1:5*)

From the sole of the foot and all the way up to the top of the head, there is nothing in it that is healthy or sound. Emasculated and castrated, slashed, battered, and bruised, with wounds associated with a devastating and deadly plague which are raw and rotten, they have not been cleansed or medicated and bandaged, not even soothed with olive oil. (*Yasha'yah 1:6*)

Your land will become lifeless and ruined. Your cities and towns will be consumed by fire. Your soil before you and conspicuously in your presence will be devoured and destroyed by illegitimate, unauthorized, and foreign foes, the most nauseating of whores. They

will bring devastating perversity and adversarial transformations, similar to being overthrown by estranged adversaries. (*Yasha'yah* 1:7)

But the daughter of Tsyown, the Conspicuous Signs Posted to Mark the Way, will be preserved and left as a reminder. It will be like a sheltered place for living in a vineyard, like an overnight cottage for a watchman in a challenging, ill-treated garden filled with vehemently difficult stubble and chaff, like an awakened encampment preserved by the observant.' (*Yasha'yah* 1:8)

If Yahowah of the host of spiritual messengers had not spared and preserved a remnant on our behalf, as a few survivors, then like Sodom, scorched and burning, we would have been, and approaching Gomorrah, a tyrannically manipulated depressed habitation, we would be likened and compared. (*Yasha'yah* 1:9)

Choose to listen to the Word of Yahowah, leaders of the Scorched and Burning, and listen intently, perceiving what is said, and then respond appropriately to the Towrah Teaching, Guidance, Direction, and Instruction of our God, you people of the Tyrannical, Manipulated, and Depressed Habitation. (*Yasha'yah* 1:10)

'By what means do you think that I can be approached by the great multitude, exalted aspects, and rabbinic nature of your sacrifices?' asks Yahowah.

'I am completely satisfied regarding the uplifting offerings to rise associated with the male lambs. In addition, the lipid tissue of overfed fatlings and the blood of bulls, lambs, and goats, I do not want or desire. (*Yasha'yah* 1:11)

Because if you come to approach to look upon My presence, who or what was it that sought this beggary

**from your hand, thereby to tread upon the blowing of My trumpets in My court? (*Yasha 'yah 1:12*)**

**You should not increasingly and habitually come, continuing to bring devastatingly worthless, completely invalid, and deceptively futile tributes, gifts, and offerings. Incense is a detestable abomination to Me.**

**I cannot comprehend, endure, or overcome the deceptive and disastrous falsifications associated with your oppressive and lifeless religious assemblies which hinder and withhold the benefits of the Time of Renewal and the Shabat, the calling out of the Miqra' – Invitation to be Called Out and Meet. (*Yasha 'yah 1:13*)**

**Your Times of Renewal, and your designated meeting times, My soul hates. They have literally become an annoying problem to Me. I am weary of enduring their duplicity. (*Yasha 'yah 1:14*)**

**And with the spreading out of the palms of your hands, I will hide My eyes, My appearance and presence from you. Also, because you choose to make many worthless rabbinic prayers, abhorrent pleas, and repulsive petitions, I will not be listening. Your hands are full of the shedding of blood and your fingers are full of iniquity. (*Yasha 'yah 1:15*)**

**Choose to actually wash yourselves, and of your own freewill, remove the impurities, bathing yourself using an abundance of water, demonstrating a desire to be free of foreign sediment and impure substances, to be upright and acquitted.**

**And then of your own volition, reject and turn away from your evil and counterproductive rituals and endeavors, these things you have done before My eyes, thereby refraining from being invalidated or seen as unethical, improper, or errant. (*Yasha 'yah 1:16*)**

**Desire learning, be receptive to being taught, and be open to instruction, to being right, to being better, and to prosper. Seek, choosing to inquire about the means to justly resolve disputes and to exercise good judgment.**

**Live an upright life, walking the right way, serving as a guide for those who are oppressed by human institutions. Be judgmental, pleading on behalf of the fatherless child, especially those who are searching. Quarrel, verbally contending with, even ridiculing the congregation of the bound, dumb, and forsaken.**  
(*Yasha'yah* 1:17)

**Please, let's go for a walk because I want to continuously engage in rational dialog,' says Yahowah. 'Even if your sins are as crimson, like snow, they shall be made white. Even if they are continually as ruddy red and as dirty as 'Adam, like crimson, they shall be like wool.** (*Yasha'yah* 1:18)

**If and whenever you are genuinely willing and listen, by way of the good and beneficial qualities of the Land, you shall actually and continually be nourished.**  
(*Yasha'yah* 1:19)

**But if you consistently refuse to agree and continually withhold your consent and are rebellious, by the sword, you shall be devoured because the mouth of Yahowah has spoken it.”** (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 1:20)

This was, however, just the beginning. Yahowah had a great deal more to say to His people and to us through them...

**“How, and by what means, has this city which was once filled with enduring truth become like a whore?**

**The upright and vindicating path to execute good judgment regarding the righteous means to justly resolve disputes had once dwelled in her, even through**

**the darkest hours. But now, they have become murderers. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 1:21)**

**Your silver, your money, and that which you yearn for have become impure, worthless dross. Your alcoholic drinks are diluted in the sea. (*Yasha'yah* 1:22)**

**Your political and religious officials are defiant and obstinate in their rebellion, and they are closely associated, sharing a common agenda, with kidnappers, slave traders, and thieves.**

**Every one of them loves a bribe and chases after illicit inducements to buy influence, for payoffs, and rewards. They do not bring justice to the fatherless child. Quarreling with the congregation of the bound, dumb, and forsaken is not pursued by them.” (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 1:23)**

Years ago, I was accused of being an anti-Semite by the author of a number of books on Islam, because I held the Jews in Yahthrib, today's Medina, accountable for selling Talmud readings to Muhammad. Had they not done so, there would be no Quran, no Islam, and no Islamic terrorism.

My defense against the false accusation was to affirm that the basis of my allegation was irrefutable based upon the Quran and Hadith which both say as much, and that God, Himself, holds us all accountable. He routinely criticizes His people, just as He has done throughout the opening chapter of *Yasha'yah*. The truth isn't always pleasant, but it is what those lost in the murk of myths need to hear.

Now that Yahowah has our undivided attention, let's listen to what He had to say about a rather nasty Whore, one whose agenda is averse to His own. And as we do, you'll notice that time seems to blur as we go from the provocations surrounding Yaruwshalaim circa 745 BCE to

the events preceding Yah's return in 2033 CE. I suspect that the transition from one period to the next over the course of 2,777 years is amorphous because the malfeasance the Whore concocted in Babylon endures unabated, spanning these great chasms of time.

“**How** (*'ekeh* – by what means) **has a city** (*qiryah* – densely populated area; from *qarah* – place to meet, reveal one's presence, and encounter one another) **once filled with** (*male'* – existing as a complete, wholly abundant and fully satisfying) **enduring truth** (*'aman* – that which is established and trustworthy, verifiable and reliable, confirming and building confidence in the relationship, unfailing throughout the duration of time, always nurturing and dependable, a pillar of upholding support serving as the right doorway (nifal passive participle – the subject carries out and receives the action of the verb passively as a verbal adjective)) **become like** (*hayah ka* – has she come to exist as (qal perfect)) **a whore** (*la zannah* – the approach of a prostitute and the arrival of a harlot, of a wanton woman who solicits and fakes affection, compassion, and love for monetary gain)?

**The honest, fair, accurate, upright, and vindicating path to the righteous** (*tsadaq* – the right, just, correct, appropriate, proper, righteous, and acquitting and saving) **means to justly resolve disputes** (*mishpat* – way to exercise good judgment and make rational decisions free of deception and bias regarding the acceptable prescriptions) **had once dwelled in her, even through the darkest hours** (*lyn ba hy'* – remained with her during the night (qal imperfect active)).

**But now** (*wa 'atah* – at this point in time and in relation to the speaker what follows is logical), **they are murderers** (*ratsah* – there are those guilty of manslaughter, premeditated murder, and governmental sanctioned execution (piel participle active)).”  
(*Yasha'yahuw* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:21)



The contrast is obvious. Yaruwshalaim, as the Source from which Guidance and Direction Regarding Reconciliation Flow, serves as the epicenter of “*‘aman* – enduring truth, that which is established and trustworthy, verifiable and reliable.” It exists as the “doorway to the enduring and nurturing relationship.” It “instills confidence.” It is the gateway to life. But the Whore is the opposite of these things because the Devil is deceptively unreliable, necessitating faith in that which is not credible. And as is the case with all of Satan’s religious endeavors, they serve as a catalyst to death.

Yaruwshalaim exists as the place where “*tsadaq mishpat* – the honest, fair, accurate, upright, and vindicating path to the rightful means to justly resolve disputes” leads to life. But alas, the Whore of Religion was, is, and always will be a “*ratsah* – murderer,” seeking to shortchange God’s gift.

Satanically inspired religions have robbed the faithful of life, and demented governments have systematically executed millions, verging upon billions. In that three horrid religions would ultimately claim to have received their god’s authority to rule over men in Jerusalem – Judaism, Christianity, and Islam – the source of life was quickly becoming the leading cause of death. Even the first experiences with Socialism, man’s most lethal dogma occurred in the environs surrounding Jerusalem.

Religious faith is a product of yearning. Believers long for salvation and for the hope of a better life after death. But such desires are futile because faith is dross.

**“Your money and that which you yearn for (*‘ath keseph* – your metal coinage and that which you long for [plural in DSS and thus addressing more than one thing]) have become (*hayah* – exists as (qal perfect)) impure and worthless dross (*syg* – is of no value, becoming refuse by backing away from that which is valuable; from *suwg* –**

being repulsed, hedging, and turning away). **Your alcoholic drinks** (*sobe'* – your liqueur, your wine and beer, your drunkenness, your inebriation) **are diluted** (*mahal* – are weakened and cut, even circumcised) **in the sea** (*ba ha maym* – with the waters and with urine).” (Yasha’yahuw / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:22)

The currency of the world today, fiat money, is based entirely on debt, and thus it has no value, no matter how many people desire it. It will not buy life or purchase happiness. It is a source of corruption. And as a result, I suspect that God is describing our day, the world as it exists currently.

All the way up to a hundred years ago, money was metal and had intrinsic value. Even US coins greater than 5 cents were 90% silver prior to 1964. While that is no longer the case, by saying that their silver was now dross, God is underscoring the fact that our money has no value and that a fiat currency is actually a liability to those who are relying upon it. This is to suggest that the source of prosperity and security the people seek is not what it purports to be.

Man’s political, religious, economic, and militaristic institutions are impure and ultimately worthless. Humans have “*suwg* – turned away” from God, “building a fence around” that which is valuable, “hedging around, prevaricating, equivocating, circumventing, dodging, and evading” the truth.

Yahowah often uses “*sobe'* – inebriation from alcoholic beverages” as a metaphor for the “spirit of intoxication” associated with religious beliefs. Alcoholic spirits and demonic spirits both impair judgment. And that is the comparison and contrast being presented here, especially since the city had once served as “*tsadaq mishpat* – the honest, fair, and accurate means to execute good judgment regarding justly resolving disputes.”

To properly appreciate the metaphor in light of what was actually happening with regard to their alcoholic beverages, specifically wine and beer, a little background may be useful. Without brewing, civilization would have been impossible. Untreated, the bacteria and parasites in water supplies are deadly – typically as a result of men and animals fouling them with excrement.

Long before humankind came to realize that this problem could be resolved by boiling, alcohol solved the issue. So almost everyone drank beer and wine. However, if one pours water back into the fermented or brewed beverage, diluting it, there isn't enough alcohol to kill the microscopic pathogens.

And that may be all that God is suggesting, that by mixing in polluted ingredients, something that was once safe becomes deadly. But there is also the possibility, since *maym* is symbolic of the “seas,” and the seas of “Gentiles,” that it is the pagan religious ways of those who are estranged from God that were being mixed in and consumed along with the truth. Also, since *maym* can be translated as “urine,” there is the inference that the people were drinking theirs.

By contrast, Yahowah's wine cures what ails. His wine perfects. His waters purify, cleansing our souls.

Based upon God's next statement, it is obvious that the “Whore” is indicative of something that is broad-based and popular and thus of the societal influence of religion and/or politics. As proof, consider where this discussion on the Whore leads...

**“Your political and religious officials** (*sar* ‘*ath* – your leaders and high-ranking officers, your government rulers and wardens, your nobility and overseers, your most influential merchants and your contentious and adversarial lords) **are defiant and obstinate in their rebellion** (*sarar* – are stubborn in their defiance), **and they are closely**

**associated with** (*wa chaber* – they are companions of and partners with, united with based upon the common goal of) **kidnappers, slave traders, and thieves** (*ganab* – criminals who buy and sell humans as chattel, seizing people for sale and servitude, stealing and subjugating by stealth, deception, and force, taking away that which is valuable).

**Every one of them** (*kol huw'* – all of them) **loves** (*'ahab* – is fond of and desires (qal active)) **a bribe** (*sochad* – gifts and presents, tributes and ransom) **and chases after** (*wa radaph* – and pursues (qal participle active)) **payoffs and rewards** (*shalmonym* – backhanded and illicit inducements to influence).

**They do not bring justice to** (*lo' shaphat* – they do not plead on behalf of, they do not aid, they do not adjudicate by making and promoting informed, reasonable, and rational conclusions which encourage good judgment and lead to the vindication of (qal imperfect)) **the fatherless child** (*yatowm* – the orphaned child who is searching without sufficient resources).

**And quarreling with** (*wa ryb* – choosing to contend with, bringing a legal argument against, showing hostility in willful opposition to, filing a complaint against, using words to plead in opposition to, even taunting, insulting, mocking, and ridiculing (qal imperative active)) **the congregation of the bound, dumb, and forsaken** (*'almanah* – the silent and silenced who are unable to speak, those who have joined and are now bound to a religion, the widow whose spouse has died and by extension is in a state of abandonment; the prolonged and feminine of *'alam* – the bereaved worshipping congregation of the silenced and dumb who are bound [Note: religion is from the Latin *ligare* – to join and bind], the forsaken stronghold of political and military power and the structures within a society at the center of governmental authority, the estranged and separated, those who have

been silenced by religion) **is not pursued by them and does not dawn on them** (*lo' bow' la hem* – is not pursued by them and is not included in their approach (qal imperfect active)).” (*Yasha 'yahuw* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:23)

*Sar* depicts the leaders of religious, political, governmental, economic, and militaristic institutions, as they were yesterday and as they will be tomorrow. They are considered “wardens” by God, and as “adversarial lords” who are “contentious.” As such, there is no rational way to ignore the connection between the Whore and all forms of human influence and control: religious, political, societal, economic, and militaristic. This renders the notions of “onward Christian soldiers” and “god blessing the military-industrial complex” ludicrous.

Should you concur with the majority and believe religions and governments are more good than bad and, like all institutions, just suffer from a few bad apples, God has squashed such notions by saying, “Every one of them pursues ill-gotten gain.” They are all “defiant and rebellious” in their attitude toward Yahowah. Further, they are counterproductive, actually working against the will of God.

Yahowah liberates and man subjugates. Yahowah reconciles and man rebels. God frees and governments enslave. God gives and governments take. Yahowah’s means to enrich and empower are trustworthy and open for inspection. Man’s means to rob and reduce to servitude are deceptive and covert. God ransoms while man seeks ransoms. God cannot be influenced at any price and yet man solicits bribes. Who should you trust? With whom would you want to spend your eternity?



The following pronouncements have not yet been fulfilled. The first two will commence on *Yowm Kipurym* in 6000 Yah (the Day of Reconciliations, October 2, 2033, Roman Pagan Calendar). The third will occur five days later on *Sukah*.

**“Therefore, this is the prophetic announcement of the Upright One of Yahowah of the spiritual implements, the Mighty One of Yisra’el, ‘Woe, I will be relieved of My adversaries. I will take vengeance on My enemies. (*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 1:24)**

**So, I will turn My hand upon you, desiring to remove your impurities in the manner of natural laundry chemicals. Your repulsive rubbish, and your worthless divisions, all of which I will choose to remove. (*Yasha’yah* 1:25)**

**Then I will opt to restore your judges as it was at the beginning, along with your counselors who provide advice and direction as it was from the start. Thereafter, for you to approach, it will be called the “City of Righteous Vindication” and the “City of Confirmed and Enduring Truth.” (1:26)**

**Tsyown – the Signs Marking the Way, by the means to exercise good judgment regarding the way to justly resolve disputes, shall ransom and redeem those who change their attitude and return the right way, justly causing them to become innocent and upright. (*Yasha’yah* 1:27)**

**Then the downfall and destruction of the revolting rebels who defiantly transgressed the agreement, along with the errant, blameworthy, and sinful, will occur all together at the same time with those who have rejected, abandoned, and forsaken Yahowah. For they will perish, be destroyed, and vanish from sight, ultimately being incarcerated.” (*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 1:28)**

So much for the New Testament's notion that we should love our enemies. God is not going to turn the other cheek. He is not going to forgive and forget. Bygones will not be bygones. Yah is not in an accepting, tolerant, or multicultural mood. He is not only going to relieve Himself of His adversaries, of those *tsar* depicts as "binding" and thus "religious," as "adversely vexing and afflicting by narrowing the way," but He is going to "*naqam* – punish them."

**"Therefore** (*laken* – assuredly as a result, truly on behalf of the upright, to affirm the proper approach), **this is the prophetic announcement** (*na'um* – the emphatic proclamation on the authority) **of the Upright One** (*ha'edon* – the Upright Pillar of the Tabernacle (note: every time the letters Aleph Dalet Nun appear in the Towrah, it is in reference to the upright pillar of the Tabernacle)), **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **of the spiritual implements** (*tsaba'* – of the command and control regimen of heavenly envoys), **the Mighty One** (*'abyr* – the Almighty) **of Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – Individuals who Engage and Endure with God), **'Woe** (*hwh* – alas, this is a warning signaling very great anguish [from 1QIsa vs. *howy* in MT]), **I will be relieved** (*nacham* – I will find a measure of relief, avenging Myself) **of (min) My adversaries** (*tsar* *'any* – My enemies, My foes; from *tsarar* – those who bind, tying up others, narrowing the way, adversely vexing, afflicting, and distressing those they treat with contempt) **and (wa) I will take vengeance** (*naqam* – I will seek justice and therefore punish, inflicting retribution) **on (min) My enemies** (*'oyeb* – on those in open and hostile opposition to Me, showing animosity and rancor toward Me)." (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom and Salvation are from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:24)

As a loving Father and honest Judge, Yahowah must hold those who have blocked the way and distressed His children accountable for these criminal acts. Those who are openly hostile to Yahowah, His name, His Towrah, His Covenant, His People, His Land, and His City, will be judged and sent to She'owl. This will include almost every overtly political and religious individual on Earth. Goodbye and good riddance.

When there is a conflict, as there is here, between the Christian New Testament's "judge not lest you be judged" along with "love your enemies as yourself" and Yahowah's prophetic testimony in Yasha'yah, we have a choice. We can trust that which is easily verifiable and proven to be inspired and reliable, or that which is consistently shown to be suspect.

With *'edon*, we can accept Yahowah's definition or man's religious alternative. From Yahowah's perspective, every time He uses *'edon* in His Towrah Teaching, it is deployed to describe the Upright Pillar set into the foundation of His Tabernacle which was used to support, secure, and enlarge the canopy that serves as its roof, turning the resulting enclosure into a protective shelter, or *Sukah*. The Masoretes, however, discarded this symbolism and deployed their diacritical markings to vocalize *'edon* as *'adon*, which means "lord," thereby ascribing the Adversary's name and title to Yahowah.

Christians, who are of the opinion that the "Second Coming of Christ" will be a cause for celebration, will be in for an unpleasant surprise, as will be the Muslims anticipating the arrival of their Mahdi. Both will be among those upon whom Yahowah and His Son, Dowd, will take vengeance for their adversarial opposition to everything they value.

While Yahowah is punishing His adversaries, He will be purifying Yisra'el. The repulsive rubbish of religion will



be removed as will be the worthless divisions man has created to separate God from His Family.

**“So, I will turn My hand** (*wa shuw b yad* ‘any – then I will return (hifil imperfect)) **upon you** (*‘al ‘ath* – on and over you), **desiring to remove your impurities** (*tsaraph* – choosing to refine you by purifying and perfecting you, making you flawless (qal imperfect active cohortative)) **in the manner of** (*ka* – like) **natural laundry chemicals which clean** (*bowr* – purging and purifying using alkaline salts, potash, or lye [Note: 1QIsa has *ba ‘alyl* – in a furnace]). **Your repulsive rubbish** (*syg* – your impurities and useless dross which has no value; from *suwg* – your repulsive garbage caused by hedging and turning away) **and your worthless divisions** (*wa badyl* – and in addition your filth which will be removed and separated from you; from *badal* – that which separates and divides, causing you to be excluded), **all of which** (*kol*), **I will elect to remove** (*suwr* – I will choose to abolish, retract, reject, take off, and drag away (hifil cohortative imperfect)).” (*Yasha ‘yahuw* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:25)

For God to live on this planet among His creation, He must first cleanse it. The Earth will be returned to the conditions both man and God enjoyed in the Garden of ‘Eden. We will be returning to where we began.

In this light, you should know that there was no religion, no politics, no government, no militaries, no weapons, no police, no schools, no courtrooms, no shrines, temples, churches, or mosques in the Garden. And it was the lack of these things which made it so enjoyable.

What follows serves to prove that the Towrah still stands, thereby destroying the myth of a Christian New Testament. During the Millennial *Shabat* of *Sukah*, Yahowah is going to reestablish the “*Shaphat* – Judges” as was prescribed in the Towrah. They will do as they once did, resolve disputes based upon God’s Towrah Guidance.

When this occurs, *Yaruwshalaim*, not Rome, not Washington D.C., not London, not Mecca, not Moscow or Beijing, will once again reign supreme. The place man has sought to demolish will be transformed into the place of restoration. It will be as it was intended, serving as a reaffirmation of Yahowah's original plan.

**“Then (wa) I will choose to restore** (*shuwb* – I will want to return to and bring back (hifil imperfect cohortative)) **your judges** (*shaphat* – the parties who adjudicate and decide your conflicts and misunderstandings by exercising good judgment, resolving controversies) **as it was at first** (*ka ba ha ri'shown* – consistent with the initial commencement) **and your counselors who provide advice and direction** (*wa yow'ets* – and those who can offer considered, thoughtful, and valuable guidance) **as it was in the beginning** (*ka ba ha tachilah* – consistent with the way it was previously at the start).

**Then afterward** (*'achar* – some time thereafter, subsequently), **therefore** (*ken*), **for you to approach, it will be called** (*qara' la 'ath* – the invitation for you to approach, reading and reciting to be welcomed will be called out (nifal imperfect passive)) **‘the City of Righteous Vindication** (*'iyir ha tsadaq* – the Right and Just City, the Inhabitation of the Upright, of the Honest, Fair, Innocent, and Acquitting) **and the City of Confirmed and Enduring Truth** (*wa 'iyir 'aman* – and the Reliable and Dependable City, the Firmly Established Inhabitation of Perpetual Nurturing).” (*Yasha'yahuw* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:26)

Some individuals by birthright, and others by choice, will be serving Yahowah and His Family during the one-thousand-year period in which God camps out with His children here on Earth. So, while He could personally serve as the Judge, He'd rather enjoy being a Father. Moreover, God prefers working with His children, accomplishing

things together. And it's not going to be difficult, because according to *Yirma'yah* | Jeremiah, Yahowah is going to place a copy of His *towrah* | guidance inside each of us, making it far easier to understand and apply His instructions than it has ever been.

Muslims and Socialist Secular Humanists alike, as well as many if not most Roman Catholics and Orthodox Christians, have become overtly anti-Zionist. This disease plagues American universities, European cities, and Middle Eastern nations. Those who are anti-Zionist have allied themselves with the mythical people marketed as "Palestinians," the jihadi terrorists who have bequeathed the name of Yisra'el's former enemy upon themselves. You do not want to be counted among these people when Yahowah returns because this adversarial opposition to Tsyown will associate you with individuals God is going to punish.

Before this occurs, those who recognize that Tsyown marks the way from the City of Dowd through the Temple to the place Passover was fulfilled will be ransomed and redeemed.

***"Tsyown | the Signs Marking the Way* (*Tsyown* – the Directions Along the Path, the Monuments and Signposts to Proper Guidance) **by the means to exercise good judgment regarding the way to justly resolve disputes** (*ba mishpat* – with the means to make rational decisions free of deception and bias regarding the acceptable prescriptions) **shall ransom and redeem** (*padah* – will free from bondage, release from the custody and ownership of the lords, rescue, deliver, and save (nifal imperfect passive)) **those who change their attitude and return** (*shuwb* – those who reverse course and adjust their approach, capitalizing upon the homecoming (qal participle active)) **the right way, justly causing them to become innocent and upright** (*ba tsadaqah* – righteously, honestly, and truthfully, justifiably, ethically, and**

correctly).” (*Yasha’yahuw* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:27)

Since Tsyown marks the way to becoming redeemed and vindicated, it is in our interest to know where this path is located. And based upon what Yahowah has to say about Tsyown, I am convinced that, rather than existing as a separate mountain, it actually runs the length of Mount Mowryah, from the City of Dowd, through the Temple Mount, and up to the summit above Golgotha.

Tsyown, as it is depicted in the Prophets and Psalms as Signs Posted Along the Way, denotes the three parts of Mowryah that are relevant to Yahowah’s story: the City of Dowd, the Temple Mount above it, and the actual summit of the mountain where Yahowah met with ‘Abraham and upon which Dowd fulfilled *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym*. As we make our way through this prophecy, I’ll explain the reasons for this conclusion.

If I am correct, the three locations of Tsyown represent the Towrah, the Covenant, and Dowd. Collectively, they tangibly and visually represent Yahowah’s nature and plan, and they explain how to “*Mowryah* – Revere Yahowah.”

*Dowd* | David is the living embodiment of the Towrah’s purpose. He walked along this path, observing, revealing, and then facilitating the Way Home. He embodies the Covenant’s benefits, becoming Tsyown on Mowryah and the *Bakowr* | Firstborn on *Bikuwrym*. Collectively then, this would explain why Mowryah is the most revered place on Earth, the home of Dowd, the home of Yahowah known as the Temple, the place which once bore the body of the Sacrificial Lamb of God, and where the Ark of the Covenant is now hidden.

Should this perspective hold water, the Mount of *Zeitym* / Olives, which lies due east of the Temple Mount, may then represent the non-visible attributes of God, including the Set-Apart Spirit. The light-giving, healing,

and nurturing nature of olive oil serves as the principal metaphor for the *Ruwach Qodesh*.

By the time we have completed our journey through *Observations* and have commenced *Coming Home*, we are going to explore revelations that are incompatible with what people believe. The prophets will prove that *Dowd* | David means more to God and to His people than anyone else.

Moving on, since Yahowah is returning to this place, and since He calls it home, He will not tolerate religious scum in His abode. The religious and political invaders who have sought to conquer and control Yisra'el will be conquered and controlled. They will be exterminated and then imprisoned.

**“So (wa) the downfall and destruction (*sheber* – the fracturing and crushing, breaking, crippling, tearing down, shattering, and afflicting) of the revolting rebels who have defiantly transgressed the agreement (*pasha*’ – of the defiant criminals who are angry and indignant in their revolt, holding a grudge against the ultimate authority, having conspired to act in an organized fashion in direct opposition to the authorized standard) along with the errant, blameworthy, and sinful (*wa chata*’ – and the grievously wrong and guilty, and those erring by completely missing the way, those who have failed in their goals and are bereaved as a result, faulty and offensive), will occur all together at the same time (*yahdaw* – alike, with each other, and completely) with those who have rejected and abandoned (‘*azab* – who have deserted and forsaken, neglected and left, letting go of (qal participle active)) Yahowah (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of the name of YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* existence and our *shalowm* – restoration), for they will perish, be destroyed, and vanish from sight, ultimately being incarcerated (*kalah* – they will be finished, no longer**

existing, gone and eliminated, completely wiped out in full, and then restrained, retained, and restricted, shut up and withheld, kept securely away and forbidden (qal imperfect jussive – actually, continually, and as a result of their choices)).” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:28)

This is a direct result of their own choices, something the jussive mood affirms. It is also cause and consequence, and therefore deserved, necessary, and fair. It is even compassionate, because without doing so, living in the Land with them would continue to be hellish.

Since we have returned to where we began, here is what Yahowah had to say when He introduced us to *pasha’*, *chata’*, and *‘azab* at the commencement of His open letter...

**“Listen, Spiritual Realm and Abode of God, and choose of your own accord to pay attention and respond, Material Realm in the Land, because Yahowah has spoken, ‘I reared My children, lifting them up, helping them grow, and enabling them to be great, and I raised them, taking them to a higher place, but they have actually rebelled (*pasha’* – they have revolted and are openly defiant, having stepped away, they have transgressed the agreement, and in so doing they have become offensive, even indignant, because they have conspired to act in an organized fashion in direct opposition to the authority) **against Me.** (1:2)**

**Woe to those in serious trouble, the errant, blameworthy, and sinful (*chata’* – the grievously wrong and guilty, those who have erred by completely missing the way, those who have failed in their goals and are bereaved as a result, faulty and offensive) **nation of heathens and pagans who are estranged, severely stubborn and heavily laden, dulled and unresponsive, with the guilt associated with their perverted distortions. They are****

**the offspring of harmful and evil children who corrupt and destroy. They have rejected and abandoned** (*'azab* – they have deserted and forsaken, neglected and left, letting go of) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation). (1:3)

**They have come to despise and they revile the Set-Apart One of Yisra'el. They have become strangers, alienating themselves, having gone backward in the wrong direction.”** (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 1:2-4)

This context, which brings the past and future together, reveals that nothing has changed – that is, except God's approach to the problem. The religious corruption that tarnished Yisra'el 2,700 years ago is still present. And while Yahowah stepped away from Yahuwdah back then because He could neither comprehend, endure, nor resolve the religious blight, He has an appointment with His destiny. He is coming home. And as promised, Dowd, the Set-Apart One of Yisra'el fulfilled the Spring Mow'edym in year 4000 Yah and he will return to reconcile the relationship between Yisra'el, Yahuwdah, and Yahowah upon His return in year 6000 Yah. But He will not be so accommodating with those upon whom the stench of religious rubbish remains. They will vanish from the face of the Earth.



The Source and His scribe remain the same as we move out of the first chapter and into the second, as does the focus of the message: the Family Home in Yaruwshalaim, Yahuwdah. The timing remains the same as well. The giant step forward from 745 BCE to 2033 CE

– which is a leap of 2,777 years – initiated between Yasha’yah 1:21 and 1:24 is evocative throughout what follows.

So then, here by way of summation is what we have covered thus far in the second chapter of Yasha’yah...

**“This is the Word that relationally and beneficially Yasha’yah – Salvation is from Yahowah, son of ‘Amowts – the Trustworthy and Steadfast, observed in the prophetic vision concerning Yahuwdah – Relate to Yah and Related to Yah and Yaruwshalaim – Source from which Teaching, Guidance, Direction, and Instruction Flow Regarding Reconciliation and Restoration. (*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 2:1)**

**It shall come to pass in the last days, established and firmly fixed, completed and enduring, the House, Home, and Family of Yahowah, existing in proximity to the summit of the first and foremost mountain of the mountains, lifted up, supported, and sustained as part of these elevated places.**

**So, then every Gentile shall flow forth with a joyful countenance, beaming with happiness, and shining brightly upon [the home and family]. (*Yasha’yah* 2:2)**

**And many people who are part of the family shall travel, and they shall say, ‘Walk because we can of our own volition ascend to the mountain of 𐤏𐤃𐤕𐤁𐤏, to the House and Family of the God of Ya’aqob [serving as a synonym for Yisra’el and the Covenant], so that He can fulfill His will and teach and guide us by means of His ways so that we can choose to genuinely and continually walk in His manner.**

**For indeed, because from Tsyown, the Conspicuous Signs Posted to Mark the Way, shall bring forth the *Towrah* | the Source from which Teaching and**



**Guidance Flow and the Word of Yahowah from Yaruwshalaim. (*Yasha'yah 2:3*)**

**Then He shall execute good judgment, being discerning by making appropriate connections regarding the Gentiles, and He shall reasonably conclude that the enriched and empowered people who are part of the family are right, deciding to vindicate them once and for all.**

**Then they shall beat their weapons for plows and their spears for pruning hooks. And Gentile nations shall not rise up toward Gentile nations deploying weapons of war. They will no longer train or teach war ever again. (*Yasha'yah 2:4*)**

**House of Ya'aqob, choose to walk because then we can genuinely and continuously journey throughout space and time of our own volition in the light of Yahowah. (*Yasha'yah 2:5*)**

**Except, indeed, your people have rejected and abandoned the house and family of Ya'aqob, because they are full of the ways of Eastern antiquity and of fortune-tellers, magicians, and those who practice sorcery by attempting to communicate with dead souls and demonic spirits like the Palishty, the foreign foes who invade the Promised Land, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing, and with the offspring of foreigners, they clasp hands and engage in the business of mockery and ridicule. (*Yasha'yah 2:6*)**

**Their land is filled and satisfied with silver and gold. And there is no end to their treasures. Their land is filled with swift stallions, and there is no limit to their chariots of war. *Yasha'yah (2:7)***

**Their land is filled with religious images and false gods, the work of their hands. They convey their intent**

**by bowing down in homage and allegiance to that which they have made with their fingers. (*Yasha'yah* 2:8)**

**So, humankind bows down in submission and fear, each and almost every individual is humiliated and humbled. So do not accept them, support them, endure them, or respect them.” (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 2:9)**

Among the many amazing revelations found in these words is the realization that Yahowah remains focused upon this one place, these specific people, and this singular process. For those paying attention, this provides additional proof that God has no regard for the Vatican, for Mecca, Beijing, Rome, London, Paris, Berlin, Moscow, New York, Hollywood, or Washington. And even worse for those who favor these places, and the institutions they spawned, immediately after reestablishing His Home in Yaruwshalaim, Yahuwdah, Yahowah is going to eradicate these things and the people who promote them.

**“This is the Word (*ha dabar*) that relationally and beneficially (*‘asher*) *Yasha'yah* (*Yasha'yah* – Salvation is from Yahowah [from 1QIsa versus *Yasha'yahuw* in MT]), son (*ben*) of ‘Amowts (*‘Amowts* – Trustworthy and Steadfast, Confirming, Upholding, Supportive, Nourishing, and Establishing), observed in the prophetic vision (*chazah* – received from God, beheld, looked upon, and perceived) concerning (*‘al*) *Yahuwdah* (*Yahuwdah* – Relate to Yah and Related to Yah) and (*wa*) *Yaruwshalaim* (*Yaruwshalaim* – Source from which Teaching, Guidance, Direction, and Instruction Flow Regarding Reconciliation and Restoration).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:1)**

Considering the realization that God remains focused upon Yaruwshalaim, Yahuwdah, and is reestablishing it as the location of His Home, why is it that billions of people have been beguiled into believing that God transferred the promises He made to Yisra'el and Yahuwdah to Gowym

and their Church in Rome? If you are a proponent of Replacement Theology, which is the Achilles' heel of Christianity, you can kiss it goodbye, along with your soul.

With these essential truths acknowledged, set your watch and mark your calendar. In Yaruwshalaim, Yahuwdah, between *Yowm Kipurym* in year 6000 Yah (beginning at sunset, 6:22 PM in Yaruwshalaim, a Sunday evening October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2033 CE) and *Sukah* five days later (Friday after sunset, a Shabat on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2033), this will occur...

**“It shall come to pass** (*wa hayah* – it shall come to exist (qal perfect)) **in the last days** (*ba ‘acharyth yowmym* – in the end of days, at the conclusion of the last point of a period of time; from *‘achar* – afterward, following something and in conjunction with it), **established and firmly fixed, completed and enduring** (*kuwn* – fashioned and formed, appointed and developed, prepared and readied, constituted and furnished, erected upright and steadfast (nifal passive – the subject, Yahowah’s Home, carries out and receives this action)), **the House, Home, and Family** (*beyth* – the household) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence), **existing** (*hayah* – explicitly coming to be, arising, and appearing, remaining and enduring, situated upon and accompanying, abiding (qal imperfect active)) **in proximity to** (*ba* – by and within the vicinity of, with and among [note: written *ba* not *‘al* – upon]) **the summit of the first and foremost** (*ro’sh* – the most crucial, the top and uttermost, the initial and beginning, the choicest and finest, the summit) **mountain** (*har*) **of the mountains** (*ha harym* – of the hilltops), (*wa*) **lifted up, supported, and sustained** (*nasa’* – be respected and honored, raised and desired, supported and sustained (nifal passive)) **as part of** (*min* – from and by way of, made of and because of) **these**

**elevated places** (*giba'ah* – the knolls, hilltops, and rounded summits).

**So then** (*wa*) **every** (*kol*) **Gentile** (*gowym*) **shall flow forth with a joyful countenance, beaming with happiness, and shining brightly** (*nahar* – exuberant expressions of jubilation shall flow like a stream of radiant light in a linear motion, traveling en masse like an illuminated and shimmering river (*qal* perfect active)) **over this** (*'al huw'* – as a result of this [from 1QIsa, MT has *'el* – to it]).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:2)

This is prophetic of Yahowah erecting His Home among His mountains, in the first and foremost location, in the place He began, in Yaruwshalaim. Man will not be constructing a Third Temple. God, Himself, will be the Architect and Builder in collaboration with His beloved Son, Dowd.

Before we consider the when and where this will be accomplished, a word about the “*Gowym*” is in order. Since Yahowah previously equated “*Gowy*” with the religious corruption He found so revolting in Yisra'el and has just revealed that those who remain infected with this deadly plague will vanish upon His return, *kol gowym* must therefore be describing reconciled Yahuwdym and the remaining Gentiles – each of whom survived the eradication of religion because they all had walked away from man's perversions to engage in the Covenant. That is why they are all beaming, radiating Yah's light, with expressions of great joy. They were the beneficiaries of *Yasha'yah* 1:27:

**“*Tsyown* | the Signs Marking the Way (*Tsyown*), by the means to exercise good judgment regarding the way to justly resolve disputes (*ba mishpat*), shall ransom and redeem (*padah*) those who change their attitude and**

**return (*shuwb*) the right way, justly, causing them to become innocent and upright (*ba tsadaqah*)."**

Now addressing the timing, since '*acharyth* speaks of the last days preceding the end of a period of time, and that it is from '*achar*, which has this timing following something that it is in conjunction with, we should be thinking about the five days after *Yowm Kipurym* and before *Sukah* in year 6000 Yah (sunset on Sunday October 2<sup>nd</sup> and sundown on Friday evening, October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2033). That is when Yahowah and Dowd, after incinerating all of man's garbage, will fashion and complete the enduring home for the Covenant Family. It will appear on the highest and foremost summit of their mountain. And while that is somewhere along the ridgeline of Mowryah, it is not upon the Temple Mount. The Temple Mount is neither the summit of Mount Mowryah nor the place Yahowah initiated the Covenant.

Based upon what has been said, "*Tsyown* – the Signs Posted Along the Way" serves as an expression of all three events that took place on Mowryah over the course of sixty to eighty *Yowbel* (3,000 to 4,000 years). This story begins with the arrival of 'Abraham and Yitschaq to *Mowryah* | *Moriah* to affirm the Covenant with Yahowah in year 2000 Yah (1968 BCE). This meeting, which foreshadowed Passover in this place and for this reason, serves as one of the most important "Signs Posted Along the Way" in that it confirmed the Covenant.

The next step on this journey includes the establishment of the Kingdom of *Dowd* | David on this same mountain, culminating with his son, *Shalomoh* | Solomon, building Yahowah's Temple in year 3000 Yah (968 BCE). According to God, the Kingdom of Dowd will be reestablished upon His return, so it is especially relevant to this story.

Then, exactly one thousand years after the cornerstone of the Temple was set into place, Dowd and the Set-Apart Spirit fulfilled the promise Yahowah had made regarding Passover, UnYeasted Bread, and Firstborn Children, all on Mowryah, all in 4000 Yah (33 CE), thereby enabling the benefits of the Covenant, the ultimate Tsyown. This is especially germane because Golgotha is located above *Yirma'yah's* | Jeremiah's Grotto where the Ark of the Covenant is currently stored.

And finally, in year 6000 Yah (2033 CE), God will do as He foretold, and return to this place with His Son, Dowd, just as Yasha'yah predicted, erecting the Home of the Covenant. They will prove that Mowryah is where the Signs Along the Way have been Posted.

In the next chapter, we will affirm each of these conclusions. But now, before validating the final resting place of Yahowah's Home, let's complete our review of this segment of Yasha'yah's prophetic portrayal of Yahowah's return with the Messiah.

Now that Yahowah has reaffirmed, restored, and reestablished His family, He tells us that His children will come home. Also interesting, Tsyown reappears at the end of this text, reinforcing the idea that the Covenant's children will walk along Tsyown to the summit of Mowryah. Further embellishing this understanding, Tsyown and the Towrah are juxtaposed in the prophecy, connecting them, just as we have done.

**“And then (wa) empowered (rab – numerous, many, and great) people who are part of the family (‘am – related individuals who share a common language, characteristics, and kinship who follow the same example) shall travel (halak – shall walk, making their way (qal perfect active)), and they shall say (wa ‘amar – they will profess, declare, and affirm (qal perfect active)), ‘Walk (halak – travel, making one’s way) because we can of our**

**own volition ascend** (*wa ha 'alah* – so as to choose to rise, being lifted up, ascribed a high status, increasing and growing, being brought to meet the light (qal imperfect active cohortative)) **to ('el) the mountain (har) of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence), **to the House and Family ('el beyth** – to the Household and Home) **of the God ('elohym) of Ya'aqob** (*Ya'aqob* – for the Consequence and Reward for One who Embeds His Heels, a synonym for Yisra'el and the Covenant) **so that He can fulfill His will and teach and guide us** (*wa yarah 'anachnuw* – so that He can do what He wants with us, which is to provide the source from which guidance, direction, instruction, and teaching flow from Him to us (note: *arah* is the verb that defines *towrah* and it serves as the basis for the name, Yaruwshalaim – Source of Teaching and Guidance Regarding Reconciliation and Restoration) (hifil imperfect jussive active – an expression of third-person volition, making this Yah's will, whereby there is a continuing and unfolding benefit of the instruction because the subject, which is God's Family, causes the object to participate in the guidance) [1QIsa uses the pronoun “they” to suggest that Yahowah and Ya'aqob are guiding us]) **by means of (min** – from and as part of) **His ways (derek huw'** – His path and direction, His journey and route, His way of life and way to walk, His means to vigor, empowerment, and enrichment) **so that (wa) we can choose to genuinely and continually journey through life (halak** – we can consistently travel of our own freewill, actually electing to make our way by walking (qal cohortative imperfect active)) **in His manner (ba 'orah huw'** – in His way of traveling, journeying from one place to another along His route and way of living as a wayfarer and voyager).

**For indeed, because (ky** – truly) **from (min** – out of and by way of) ***Tsyown* | the Conspicuous Signs Posted to Mark the Way** (*Tsyown* – Zion, the signposts providing

directions along the route and the instructive markers on the path), **shall be brought forth** (*yatsa'* – shall serve to produce and bring forth, shall mark the source of (qal imperfect active – actually and continuously with genuine ongoing and unfolding benefits)) **the Towrah | Guidance** (*Towrah* – the Source from which Teaching, Direction, and Instruction Flow) **and** (*wa*) **the Word** (*dabar* – the speech, communication, statements, and account) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **from** (*min*) **Yaruwshalaim | the Source of Guidance on Reconciliation** (*Yaruwshalaim* – the place from which direction and teaching regarding restoration flow).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:3)

When we walk, Yahowah wants us to be upright and unwavering and thus embedding our heels. That way we will not veer away or be pulled off of the path. This is what Ya'aqob means, and it explains why Ya'aqob became a synonym for Yisra'el.

Our Heavenly Father's role, His will, as a parent, is to “*arah* – guide and teach” His Covenant children. His instructions are found in His Towrah, which is comprised entirely of His words, His answers, and His promises, and most especially the terms and conditions for participating in His Covenant Family. This path that we are invited to walk in conjunction with the Towrah is guided by Tsyown. Moreover, Tsyown, the Towrah, the Word of Yahowah, and Yaruwshalaim are being presented as an integrated whole, as parts of the same path to God, with the first providing guidance, the second answers, and the third promises, each of which became manifest in Yaruwshalaim. This is akin to the Miqra'ey of *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym* being a single event, a celebration that equips the Covenant Family to participate in the *Shabuw'ah* and *Taruw'ah* Harvests.



As we approach God's next statement, Yahowah reveals that the basis for determining the fate of Gentiles will be the Towrah, expressly as it was revealed on *Shabuw'ah* fulfilled on Tsyown. This is good news for those who have embraced the Covenant, but bad for those who think that God discarded His original plan and replaced it with a New Testament for a new covenant.

**“Then He shall execute good judgment** (*shaphat* – He shall adjudicate and litigate, bringing justice as the judge (qal perfect active)), **being discerning by making appropriate connections regarding** (*bayn* – showing understanding among; from *byn* – comprehending and understanding through intellectual observation, discernment, and consideration) **the Gentiles** (*gowym* – the people of nations other than Yisra’el), **and (wa) He shall reasonably conclude that many enriched and empowered** (*rabym* – numerous and great) **people who are part of the family** (*‘am* – related individuals who share a common language, characteristics, and kinship who follow the same example) **are right, deciding to vindicate them once and for all** (*yakah* – He shall prove the case, arbitrating and arguing on behalf of those He chooses and prefers (hifil perfect active)).

**They shall beat** (*wa kathath* – they will grind) **their swords** (*chereb* – their weapons of war) **for plows** (*la ‘eth* – for implements designed to till the ground) **and (wa) their spears** (*chanyth* – their piercing projectiles) **for pruning hooks** (*la mazmerah* – for husbandman’s tendrill knives to dress vines).

**And Gentile nations** (*gowy* – foreign people) **shall not rise up** (*lo’ nasa’* – shall not elevate or promote, exalt or honor, showing acceptance and tolerance, never lifting up) **toward** (*‘el* – to) **Gentile nations** (*gowy* – nations of foreign people) **deploying weapons of war** (*chereb* – using swords).

**They will not train or teach** (*wa lo' lamed* – they will not accept submission, becoming accustomed to, responding to or learning) **war** (*milchamah* – continuous battles, combat between nations, fighting between militias and militaries) **ever again** (*'owd* – any longer, and forever).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:4)

It is telling that the first thing Yahowah states that will be different now that all of the religious and political types have been eradicated, and only reconciled Yahuwdaym and Gentiles remain, is that there will be no weapons and no wars. This not only suggests that war is the common denominator throughout time among Gentile nations, and that a continual state of conflict has been inspired by religion, but also that combat is disdained by God. He does not support or bless troops. He does not engage in any battle on behalf of any nation – save Yisra'el.

Now that there are no religions and no politicians, no weapons and no wars, it is time for Yisra'el to fulfill her destiny...

**“House** (*beyth* – home and family) **of Ya'aqob** (*Ya'aqob* – Consequence and Reward for One who Embeds His Heels, a synonym for Yisra'el and the Covenant), **choose to walk because then we can genuinely and continuously journey throughout space and time of our own volition** (*halak wa halak* – we can consistently travel of our own freewill, actually electing to make our way (imperative – second-person volition active qal – actually cohortative – first-person volition imperfect – continuously with unfolding consequences)) **in the light** (*ba'owr* – with the illumination) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of the name of YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* existence and our *shalowm* – restoration).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:5)

This has always been the purpose of creation. It is the reason we exist. Yahowah conceived us to walk with Him, to travel throughout time and space in His Light. It is the way God intends to perfect us, to make us immortal, to enrich us, empower us, enlighten us, making us ever more like Him. With His light, we will emerge from our three-dimensional constraints, and be capable of experiencing every aspect of the six-dimensional universe He created for us to explore together.

This statement reveals the difference between where we are and where we will be, who we are and who we will be. Currently, we are all mortal material beings stuck in the flow of time and thus also stuck on the rock we call Earth. But once Yahowah empowers us in accord with  $E=mc^2$ , we will become infinitely more capable and powerful, fully liberated in time and space. The universe will be our playground. And Yahowah will be our BFF.

But in the here and now, almost everyone is estranged from God and denied these benefits because they have been beguiled by one of mankind's many religious or political schemes. So, in spite of Yah's marvelous offer, most will keep wallowing in Babel's trash.

**“Except indeed** (*ky* – on the contrary, truly, because), **your people** (*'am* – your family) **have rejected and abandoned** (*natash* – have forsaken and discontinued all associations with, withdrawing and dispersing from (qal perfect)) **the house and family** (*beyth* – household and home) **of Ya'aqob** (*Ya'aqob* – Consequence and Reward for One who Embeds His Heels, a synonym for Yisra'el and the Covenant), **because** (*ky*) **they are full** (*male'* – they are satisfied with and loudly proclaim) **of the ways of** (*min* – that which comes out of) **Eastern antiquity** (*qedem* – an orientation toward the rising sun and prior times (serving as a reference to Satan's name, Shachar – of the rising sun, while denoting the religious practices previously born in *Babel* – Babylon, east of Yisra'el); from *qadam* – to

anticipate and confront beforehand and then meet and receive) **and (wa) of fortune-tellers, magicians, and those who practice sorcery by attempting to communicate with dead souls and demonic spirits** ('*anan* – false prophets, those who attempt to cast spells, astrologists, those who conjure up spiritualism and witchcraft, enchanters, frauds, and barbarians who make things appear differently than they really are, those using smoke and mirrors to misdirect people's attention and to invert reality, in order to cloud and conceal the truth) **like (ka – similar to) the Palishty, the foreign foes who invade the Promised Land, invoking fear, while separating and terrorizing** (*Palishty* – to invade and to divide as adversarial foreigners, transliterated Philistines, invasive militant barbarians; from *palesh* – to attack, overrun, attempt to occupy, divide, and separate, *paleth* – to wander away and to flee, and *palash* – to roll, turning over and over again; akin to *palats* – to terrorize and invoke instability and fear; place of sorrow).

**And with (wa ba) the offspring** (*yeled* – the youth, children, young boys, and descendants) **of foreigners** (*nakry* – of those who are alien and estranged as a result of the whore), **they clasp hands and engage in the business of mockery and ridicule** (*saphaq* – they shake hands and form agreements for money, possessions, and a life of ease).” (*Yasha 'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:6)

Our Heavenly Father consistently affirms the benefits afforded those who choose to participate in His Covenant, while delineating the most common reasons the preponderance of people will not receive any of them. The primary source of estrangement, and the reason most reject the family of Ya'aqob, and thus the Covenant, is *Babel* | Babylon – the ways of Eastern antiquity, the religious myths promoted by frauds and false prophets, by spiritualists and astrologers.

Born and bred in *Babel* | the Confusion of Babylon, astrology may be more popular today than it was thousands of years ago, with horoscopes appearing in virtually every major newspaper. Ronald Reagan, a god-like figure for many conservative Republicans, consulted with astrologers prior to making important decisions. His beloved wife, Nancy, held séances in the White House. People greet one another today by asking “What’s your sign?”

But the religion with the most in common with Babel is Christianity. Its Bible shares the same spelling as Babel – BBL. It features the same Trinity. Both have an affinity for crosses and steeples, for Sunday services and worship, for Easter and Christmas, for a dying and resurrected god, and for baptism and communion. And both call their god, “the Lord.”

The only people who claim an affiliation with the Palishty today embody the meaning of the word. The Muslims known as “Palestinians” are “foreign invaders” trying to “separate” Jews from the Land and from life through “terrorism.” Considering the fact that their entire existence is based upon a myth and that all of their claims are fraudulent, it’s truly amazing that the one thing religious zealots and secular humanists have in common is a desire to “clasp hands and engage in the business of mockery and ridicule” with these “militant barbarians.”

America claims to be “exceptional,” a nation of “manifest destiny.” It boasts the world’s largest military and spy apparatus, more extensive and menacing than the rest of the world combined. There is no end to the nation’s weaponry. And the bankrupt country flaunts its wealth, claiming to be the richest on Earth. It is the same nation that is demanding that Israel carve out a homeland for the Palestinians. And it may be the most Babel, I mean Christian, on Earth, with churches on almost every street in every city and town.

**“Their land** (*‘erets* – their material realm) **is filled and satisfied** (*male’* – vociferously boasting) **with silver and gold** (*keseeph wa zahab* – yearnings for money, property, and gold). **And there is no end** (*wa ‘ayn qeseh* – and there is no limit) **to their treasures** (*la ‘owtsar* – their wealth, treasury, storerooms, arsenals, and vaults).

**Their land** (*‘erets* – their material realm) **is filled** (*male’* – vociferously boasting and satisfied) **with swift stallions** (*sus*), **and there is no limit** (*wa ‘ayn qeseh* – and there is no end) **to their chariots** (*la merkabah* – to the approach of their vehicles ridden by soldiers for war).” (*Yasha ‘yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:7)

The richest and most militant land on Earth is also the one whose Constitution prohibits any sanction against the free expression of religion. Moreover, while the most overtly Satanic religion is Islam, since it prohibits the kind of religious art and statuary found elsewhere, God still seems to be pointing His finger at the West, Europe and the Americas.

**“Their land** (*‘erets* – their material realm) **is filled** (*male’* – vociferously boasting and satisfied) **with religious images and false gods** (*‘alyl* – worthless exhortations to worship, the artifacts of ineffectual faith, false prophets and fraudulent shepherds, pagan beliefs which are for naught), **the work of their hands** (*la ma’aseh yad* – nearly in accord with the proper and required approach with regard to the hand).

**They convey their intent by bowing down in homage and allegiance** (*chawah* – they announce their position and display their faith by prostrating themselves in an act of worship) **to that which they have made** (*la ‘asher ‘asah* – to approach the object of their relationship by engaging, acting, and performing) **with their fingers** (*‘etsba’* – with their grasping, dipping, diversity, and

dyeing).” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:8)

*Ma’aseh*, the verb underlying the phrase, “work of their hands,” serves as the root for the title Dowd used to convey Yahowah’s involvement in facilitating Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym. “Ma’aseyah” means the “Work of Yah.” It is used as a name twenty-two times.

The touted title *Mashyach* | Messiah was never written in reference to “Jesus.” Even in the two references found in Daniel, were spoken by and descriptive of the most acclaimed ha *Mashyach* – Dowd. Further, *mashach* was used as an adjective modifying “*qodesh qodesh* – the most set apart” in Dany’el 9:24 and thus described where Dowd would be ushering in Reconciliations. So, while *mashach* conveys the idea of “dedicating a person or object for service, setting it apart through the process of anointing,” Christianity’s fixation on “Christ” as the “Messiah” is delusional.

In the context of mankind “*ma’aseh* – working” to “create religious images of false gods,” it’s hard to miss the fact that the world’s most popular religion derives its very name from a corruption and counterfeit of this artifact.

That said, there has been and will be a *Mashyach* | Messiah. We will meet him up close and personal in *Coming Home* through his *Mizmowr* | Songs.

The notion that a God capable of creating an entire universe and filling it with life would want a product of His creation to bow down and worship Him is so utterly preposterous and demeaning, it begs the question: Why is bowing down in fear and submission so ubiquitous among believers, we call those who do it “religious?”

**“So (wa) humankind (‘adam – mankind) bows down in submission and fear (*shachach* – is reduced, collapsing in grief, is downcast through prostration and desperation,**

cast down to the blackness of the pit, sacrificed, slain, and slaughtered).

**Each and almost every individual** (*'iysh* – mortal man) **is humiliated and humbled** (*shaphel* – is defeated and shamed, subjugated and abased, brought down by becoming lowly and little).

**So do not accept them, support them, endure them, or respect them** (*'al nasa' la hem* – do not lift them up, do not promote, tolerate, or accommodate them, do not forgive them or envy them, do not pick them up or bear them, do not provide for them or be in debt to them, or receive them in a friendly manner because they are *nasha'* – beguiling, deceitful, delusional, conniving, and confiscatory).” (*Yasha 'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:9)

So much for coexisting, tolerance, inclusion, and multiculturalism. If you want to be accepted by God, reject religion. Do not bow down. Do not submit. Never fear. Do not respect, support, or accept any religion.

The following statement is found in the Masoretic Text, but it is neither in the Great Isaiah Scroll from Qumran nor even in the *Septuagint*. I've translated it from the Masoretic just in case it might have been inspired and intended. The Essene scribes were as accurate as could be expected considering the conditions they were working in and the tools at their disposal, but they occasionally made mistakes.

**“Come with** (*bow' ba* – return, arrive, and be included among) **the *Tsuwr* | Crag** (*ha tsuwr*) **and of your own freewill be concealed** (*wa taman* – choose to lie in wait, hidden (nifal imperative second-person masculine singular)) **among the dust and debris** (*ba ha 'aphar* – among the rubble) **from the presence of the impending dread and for the awe-inspiring manifestation** (*min paneh pachad* – of being among the afraid and terrorized



while respecting the highly esteemed sight) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of the name of YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* existence and our *shalom* – restoration) **and from and for** (*wa min*) **His majestic and dramatically increasing** (*ga’own* – His glorious and radiant, excellent and exalted, substantially empowered; from *ga’ah* – increasing, growing, and rising) **appearance and aura** (*hadar* – splendor, status, adornment, nobility, and nature).” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:10)

The gentleman with whom the remnant of Yisra’el will find safety is the *Tsuwr* | Crag who authored these books about Yahowah’s return. And the reason for this instruction is that there will be more human carnage at this moment than at any time in world history – as it will be akin to what the dinosaurs endured during the asteroid impact which led to their extinction long ago. Yahowah is going to clean house and instantly rid the world of all religious, political, militaristic, and conspiratorial influences. The energy released to incinerate everyone hostile to His people will be akin to a million nuclear bombs. So, the prophet’s advice is to hunker down until the dust settles.

That said, *Yasha’yah*, as we will constantly be reminded, is an enormous advocate for this *Tsuwr* | Crag, whom he also refers to as a *Choter* | Secondary Branch, *Basar* | Herald, *Mal’ak* | Messenger, *Qowl* | Voice, *Nakar* | Observant Foreigner, ‘*Edah* | Witness, and *Zarowa’* | Sower of Seeds. This is because the role he plays calling Yisra’el and Yahuwdah home to Yahowah and Dowd during the last days by correctly articulating his message, is essential to the success of Yowm Kipurym.

The sights and sounds that we will witness upon Yahowah’s return with Dowd will quickly transition from terrorizing to awe-inspiring. And since most don’t have the

stomach for what has to be done, it's best to lay low and let Father and Son clean house so that it is safe for the Covenant's Children.



The following statements address future events, all less than ten years away. In context, this seems to affirm that the critical assessments found in Yasha'yah 2:6-10 were in fact, addressing our time and circumstances.

As was the case with the preceding statement, this is presented in Yasha'yah's voice...

**“Then the haughty and arrogant appearance, perspective, and vision of mankind shall be diminished and degraded, reducing and collapsing the spatial dimensions of those individuals.**

**So, approaching the set-apart aspect of Yahowah will be inaccessible in that day which is His day.**  
(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 2:11)

**Indeed, surely the day for the approach of Yahowah of the spiritual implements shall be a time of degrading diminishment against all of the arrogant and haughty elitists who have risen to positions of authority, those who have ascended to power, also [against] the highest ranking and most prominent.** (*Yasha'yah* 2:12)

**And so, against all the cedars, the strong and established of Lebanon, those who whitewash and pave over, the highest ranking, most overbearing and haughty, and the exalted and honored, also against all of the oaks, the high and mighty, especially the religious worship of Allah as the Greatest of Bashan, the Serpent.**  
(*Yasha'yah* 2:13)

**I am against all of the mountainous powers which have sought or ascribed high status for themselves, and against all of the hills which are exalted and honored. (*Yasha'yah 2:14*)**

**I am against every official and exalted podium and pulpit and against every fortified and impregnable barrier and wall. (*Yasha'yah 2:15*) I am against all the ships of Tarshysh and against all of these vessels' coveted treasures. (2:16)**

**So then, the arrogant man shall bow down in submission after being brought down and humbled and then reduced in stature, and the rebellious nature and special dimensions of men shall be diminished. And so, approaching the set-apart aspect of Yahowah will be inaccessible in that day which is His day. (*Yasha'yah 2:17*)**

**The artifacts of worship, the ineffectual ideas, the worthless idols, and the false gods shall utterly and completely go away, be removed, be discarded, and vanish. (*Yasha'yah 2:18*)**

**And they will go into the caves in wastelands of rocks and into holes in the ground from the presence of their dread of אֱלֹהִים, and from the overwhelmingly impressive splendor of His majesty in His stand to inspire the Land. (*Yasha'yah 2:19*)**

**In that specific day, His day, He will throw away human objects of worship, their ineffectual religious ideas, their money, and their worthless idols and false gods of gold which they made for themselves to provide explanations, pontificating using words, while bowing down in worship, giving them to the rodents, dung-beetles, moles, and bats. (*Yasha'yah 2:20*)**

**Therefore, they will enter into the crevices of the rocks, and thus be securely confined for being**

adversarial, and into the fissures of volcanic stone, all from their dread of Yahowah, and from the overwhelmingly impressive splendor of His majesty in His stand to inspire the Land. (*Yasha 'yah* 2:21)

**You should refrain from approaching and you should forsake, staying away from the provision and lot of the man whose conscience promotes hypothetical equivocations which inflame resentment and kindle animosity, because of what he plans and plots.”** (*Yasha 'yah* / Isaiah 2:22)

The great prophet has, indeed, taken us through these words to an amazing time and place. I can almost picture this occurring in my mind’s eye.

Returning to the opening statement in this discussion, and now digging in to glean further insights, we find Yah critical of human arrogance. This is interesting because God’s favorite person, *Dowd* | David, had a bit of an ego. So, God isn’t opposed to a healthy appraisal of oneself. In fact, it may be impossible to love someone who wallows in self-pity. We must be confident and assured to prevail.

Dowd, unlike others in positions of human influence, didn’t edit God’s testimony to suit himself, didn’t change God’s name, did not discard His Towrah, or claim another means to salvation. Unlike Secular Humanists, Dowd did not disavow God’s existence or mock His creation narrative. And these are the expressions of arrogance that God detests because people tend to believe such fraudulent claims – a crime against humanity that cannot be justly overlooked.

**“Then (*wa* – and [from 1QIsa]) the haughty and arrogant (*gabhuwth* – the conceited attitude of high-ranking officials, the inappropriate pride and artificially elevated status of the exalted and empowered; from *gobah* – the lofty spatial dimensions) appearance, perspective, and perceptions (*'ayn* – observations, eyes, sight, and**

looks) **of mankind** (*'adam* – humankind) **shall be diminished and degraded** (*shaphel* – will be brought down and lowered, humbled and shamed, humiliated and abased, overthrown and depressed [from 1QIsa]), **reducing and collapsing** (*shachach* – crumbling and disintegrating, bowing down while grieving) **the spatial dimensions** (*ruwm* – the height and mass, the power and ability, the unwarranted status and self-proclaimed superiority, the exalted rebellion as a result of the overbearing haughtiness) **of those individuals** (*'tyshym*).

**So** (*wa*), **approaching** (*la*) **the set-apart aspect of** (*bad* – alone, by one's self, set apart from all else, a portion that is part of the whole of) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of the name of YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* existence and our *shalowm* – restoration), **will be inaccessible** (*sagab* – too high and lofty) **in** (*ba* – within and with) **that day which is His day** (*ha yowm ha huw'*).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:11)

Those who are self-reliant, in addition to those who choose to rely on their religion or country, will find themselves estranged from God. The second codicil of the Covenant requires God's children to trust and rely upon Yahowah instead of these human constructs – thereby walking away from man to engage with God. Based upon the first of ten statements He etched in stone, Yahowah will not accept divided loyalties.

There are several ways to be “diminished.” First, those who seek authority and status will have it taken away from them by God. The most highly esteemed will become the lowest regarded.

Second, those who have no affinity for the things of God, along with those who are beguiled into believing

religious rubbish, will die. Their souls will be reduced to nothingness, to the point they cease to exist.

And third, those who have abused their status and authority to deceive others regarding God will pay for this crime by having their souls diminished to a singularity. They will be incarcerated in a black hole, existing forever as a single dimension in time.

God's closing statement can also be interpreted in two slightly different, albeit related, ways. After He returns, it will be too late to change allegiances. For those outside of the Covenant, Yahowah will become inaccessible. The gap between man and God will become too great to bridge, especially for the elitists who will be further diminished.

The second, and more common, rendering, disregards the "approaching" aspects of the preposition *la*, narrows the connotations of *bad* to "alone," and then translates *sagab* as "high" or "lofty" to suggest that **"Yahowah, alone, on that day, will be esteemed."**

Christian leaders expect to be exemplified, and treated as honored guests at the "Second Coming" of their "Lord." They envision this as a grand and glorious, especially joyous, religious celebration. But on the contrary, God will be degrading and diminishing them upon His arrival, all so that those of us who remain can enjoy a return to 'Eden.

**"Indeed, surely** (*ky* – surely for this reason), **the day** (*yowm*) **for the approach** (*la*) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our '*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **of the spiritual implements** (*tsaba* – heavenly envoys deployed into the material universe out of the seventh dimension) **shall be a time of degrading diminishment** (*shaphel* – it will be an occasion to be brought down and lowered, humbled and shamed, humiliated and abased, overthrown and depressed) **against**

(*‘al* – as the Almighty upon and in opposition to) **all of the arrogant and haughty elitists who have risen to positions of authority** (*kol ge’eh* – the proud, the exalted, the nobility, and those holding high office, the dignified, illustrious, and high-ranking officials), **those who have ascended to positions of power** (*ruwm* – those who are esteemed, lifted up, and honored, those with status), **and** (*wa* – then [rendered from 1QIsa]) **the highest-ranking and most prominent** (*wa ‘al* – and so in opposition to all those who are lifted up, respected, and honored),...” (*Yasha’yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:12)

If there was any residual doubt in anyone’s mind that Yahowah holds the world’s elite accountable for their devastating impact on humanity, or that He will judge and punish the world’s religious, political, economic, and military leaders for having abused His creation, that has now been resolved. And in this regard, you’ll notice that God did not say that He was going to kill the world’s leaders but instead that He was going to degrade and diminish them. While their victims, the patriotic, political, and religious, will die, ceasing to exist, those who robbed the faithful and foolish of their lives, through deception and indoctrination, will be reduced from three-dimensional beings in a six-dimensional universe to a singularity, incarcerated in a lightless, Godless realm bereft of all dimensions except time.

In what follows, we have to use our *neshamah* | conscience if we want to understand the references. God has nothing against cedars or oaks, tall ones, short ones, new ones, or old ones, no matter if they are rooted in Lebanon or Bashan. They are just plants, without souls, wills, consciences, or independent capability. So it is what these things may represent that matters.

With *‘arez*, it is likely the projection of political and religious power. And with *‘alown*, it is probably the

worship of false gods as a result of human revelations, specifically those of Paul and Muhammad.

Lebanon was once home to the Phoenicians, who became wealthy traders and merchants as a result of their seaports which were ideally located between Babylon, Assyria, and Persia in the east and Egypt, Greece, and Rome to the west. Its capital, Beirut, is known as either the Paris or Las Vegas of the Sea depending upon the culinary or lascivious mindset of the visitor.

There are seventeen different religions practiced in this tiny, fractured, and shattered rectangle of land along the Mediterranean. But of particular interest in this context, Lebanon is the only nation where the highest offices are proportionately reserved by their constitution for representatives of the two dominant religions: Islam and Christianity. As a result, every political party is sectarian.

This overt integration of religion and politics is likely the reason Lebanon has been singled out for chastisement, but there is also the problem of Hezbollah – Allah’s Party. They exist to conquer Israel and to kill Jews. Further, these arrogant jihadists cloak their perverse nature under flowing white robes – all in support of a moon-god religion that seeks to whitewash the Towrah, zealously paving over Tsyown with their mosaic-floored mosques. Moreover, the confessional scream of these Satanically inspired Islamic terrorists is “Allahu-Akbar.”

As for Bashan, it is the Serpent, Satan, himself. God is against his every manifestation in every religion, and most especially in Pauline Christianity and Muhammad’s Islam, where the Adversary becomes “the Lord God” and “Allah.”

**“... and (wa) [I will be] upon and against (‘al – above) all (kol) the cedars, the strong and established (‘arez – the projection of power, tall trees used to erect large public civic and religious buildings and to panel over**



walls, concealing what's underneath) **of Lebanon, who whitewash and pave over** (*ha Labanown* – of the whitewashing; from *laban* – to make white and to wear white robes and *labenah* – building bricks, mosaic flooring tiles, clay writing tablets, incense, and moon), **the high, overbearing, and haughty** (*ha ruwm* – the improper and elite who have sought or ascribed high status for themselves, the independent and self-willed, the exalted and proud, the rebellious and arrogant, the pretentious who seek to be seen as superior and above others) **and the exalted and honored** (*wa ha nasa'* – the lifted up and forgiving, the accepting and tolerant, and those who promote their longings and desires, those who claim to support and assist while actually taking away), **and against** (*'al* – upon and above) **all of (kol) the oaks, the mightiest, and especially the religious worship of Allah as the Greatest** (*'alown* / *'elown* – the strong hand of idolatry, the promotion of false gods, the site and symbol of pagan religious shrines; from *'allah* – larger, greater, and mightiest god or oak (known today as Allah), and related to *'aluwl* – incitement to worship a false god based upon someone claiming to have received a revelation from the deity with the message being worthless) **of Bashan, the Serpent** (*ha Bashan* – the snake and the disgrace of the lowly and little who tramples underfoot),...” (*Yasha 'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:13)

*'Arez* is the Hebrew word for “cedar,” but it is being used as a metaphor to convey a “projection of power.” Yahowah is in opposition to the “strong and established who erect edifices to religion and politics.”

As noted above, *'alown* can be rendered as “oaks” or “mighty.” It is used throughout the prophets to depict the sites where false gods were worshiped as if they were high and mighty. And since it is akin to *'aluwl*, it is symbolic of “the strong hand of idolatry whereby the masses are compelled to worship false gods based upon the revelations

of individuals,” such as either Paul or Muhammad, “who claimed to have received a message from the deity.”

While their pronouncements would indeed be “worthless,” there is something far more sinister at play, something that drives right to the heart of the world’s most popular and anti-Semitic religion, to the very motivation of Satan. *‘Elowah* is the root of *‘el* and *‘elohym*, of “God” and of “gods.” It is used to describe a rather notorious and nefarious false god in Daniel 11:37 (the god of the Towrahless One, a.k.a., the Antichrist) and in Habakkuk 1:11 (as a depiction of Paul’s false god). It is, therefore, being used to describe Satan’s desire to be worshiped as if he were the *‘Elowah*, even as if he was greater than *‘Elowah*. Can you say “*Allahu-Akbar* – Allah is Greater?” And indeed, the principal Hebrew word for “oak,” *‘allah*, is spelled identically to the name of the Qur’anic god, Allah.

Also worth mentioning, *‘aluwl* is the sixth month on the Babylonian calendar. And *‘Elah* is the valley where Dowd brought down the Philistine, Goliath, so there is some additional symmetry here.

*Bashan* needs no elucidation. It is the Serpent, Satan, seeking to be worshiped as if he were *‘Elowah* | God. Bashan is the Lord of Christianity and Allah in Islam.

God has an affinity for mountains. Having created them, and having chosen one for His own, He assuredly has nothing against tectonic movement resulting in uplifted geological formations. So it is what these mountains have come to represent that matters.

**“...and [I will be] against all (*wa ‘al kol*) of the mountains and elevated positions (*ha har* – uplifted geographic formations), which have sought or ascribed high status for themselves (*ha ruwm* – which are considered high and mighty, overbearing and haughty, which are improper and elitist, independent and self-**

willed, which are exalted and proud, rebellious and arrogant, which are pretentious, seeking to be seen as superior and above others), **and against all** (*wa 'al kol*) **of the hills** (*gib'ah* – hilltops or knolls (while variations appear 69 times, *gib'ah* is used exactly seven times to denote seven specific hills (Judges 7:1, 1 Samuel 23:19, 1 Samuel 26:1, 1 Samuel 26:3, 2 Samuel 2:24, Isaiah 10:32, and Jeremiah 31:39)) (also a town of Benjamin and a Philistine outpost)) **which are exalted and honored** (*wa ha nasa'* – which are lifted up, forgiving, accepting and tolerant, which promote their longings and desires, claiming to support and assist while actually taking away),...” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:14)

Rome, the modern incarnation of the Whore of Babylon via Roman Catholicism, is the “city on seven hills.” So, this is an inside indictment against Christianity.



God is in opposition to those who stand proudly upon political podiums and religious pulpits. *Yasha'yah* also reveals that the impregnable walls nations have become so fond of erecting for their protection will be as formidable to Yah as France’s Maginot Line was to the German war machine.

**“...and [I will be] against every** (*wa 'al kol*) **official, high, and exalted** (*gaboah* – lofty and elevated, powerful and improper) **podium and pulpit** (*migdal* – tower and steeple, defensive building, spy network, and elevated platform where religious and political speakers stand before a rostrum), **and against every** (*wa 'al kol*) **fortified and impregnable** (*batsuwr* – strengthened and inaccessible, ancient and even incomprehensible) **barrier**

**and wall** (*chomah* – defensive and protective structure, including oceans as barriers to invasion),...” (*Yasha 'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:15)

Iran and Iraq were at war with each other and would never have fought for a common cause, that is until the United States invaded Iraq and gave it to Iran. And speaking of Iran, the nation's ability to project a meaningful force was nil as a result of the debilitating sanctions leveled against it. But Obama removed that roadblock as well, lifting the sanctions and freeing Iran to acquire the necessary military hardware to invade Israel. And in the case of Iraq, the Bush administration simply supplied the weapons that will be used against the Promised Land.

Turkey, as part of NATO, and desiring admittance into the EU, would never have considered risking either proposition and antagonizing one of their largest trading partners, that is, until Recep Tayyip Erdogan sought to be anointed Caliph and turned the nation back into an Islamic theocracy. In fact, as I write these words, Ismail Kahraman, the leader of Turkey's Islamist AK Party, called for secularism to be removed from Turkey's new constitution, arguing that the nation must be governed by Sharia. And under the influence of fundamentalist Islam, Turks will either go to war against Israel in accordance with their Quran, or they will be labeled “hypocrites,” called “apostates,” and then killed by good Muslim terrorists in harmony with the 9<sup>th</sup> Surah.

A decade ago, I realized that Egypt's Hosni Mubarak, knowing that his military was the source of his power and that it was funded and equipped by the United States, would not have gone rogue, especially against a foe that had defeated his nation so easily in the past. I also realized that next door in Libya, the syphilitic, pajama-wearing, Muammar Kaddafi would never have risked losing his cushy lifestyle by diverting the attention of his army from

protecting him against his own people to a massive invasion of Israel. While not as comical, but yet even more maniacal, and resolutely practical, Syria's Bashar al-Assad was in the same boat at the time.

Then there was the issue of the Kurds, some forty million of them. They represented the world's largest ethnic group without a nation of their own. Turkey, Iran, and Iraq each devoted enormous military resources to keep them in check, resources they could not risk diverting south without enduring a civil war. But this too has changed following America's invasion of Iraq and subsequent engagement in Syria.

The Kurds have now carved out a homeland in Northern Syria and Iraq. Equipped with American weapons, they can protect themselves. Sure, Turkey is still sparring with them, but since the US is allying with the Kurds in Syria, the Turks risk losing access to American weapons by attacking America's surrogate army.

Once foes, today Russia and Iran are close economic and military allies – as a result of Caspian Sea gas and American sanctions. Putin is bombing Syria on behalf of Assad for the benefit of Iran. Thanks to America, Iraq no longer exists, with its territory divided between Iran, the Kurds, and the Islamic State. Syria has become a sea of jihad. Hezbollah, serving the Ayatollahs in Iran, is defending the city-state of Damascus. Not only have the Kurds established their own state, but they are defending it with the Peshmerga – Embracing Death militants. And the remainder of Syria is divided between the Islamic State and al Nusra.

There have been two coup d'états in Egypt, from Mubarak to Morsi, and from the Muslim Brotherhood to a military dictatorship under General Fattah 'el-Sissi. And now Libya is jihad central of the world – the chief exporter of Islamic terrorism and munitions throughout the region.

Pulling back a bit, Europe is awash in Muslim migrants and is no longer in a position to thwart a Turkish invasion of Israel. America has become the merchant of death, not only by turning the Islamic Middle East into a killing field but also by supplying hundreds of billions of dollars in advanced weaponry to Israel's most ardent enemies.

Even Russia has done an about-face, from avoiding conflict in the region to engaging in it. Worse, the world is now divided, with Europe, America, and Sunni Islam on one side and Russia, China, and Shia Islam on the other. War has already begun, just as Yahowah predicted – and where He predicted (in Syria). And it is inevitable that these conflicts will not only progress to an invasion of Israel but will also evolve as was predicted into World War III.

Returning to God's prophecy against Israel's foes, Yahowah is evidently in opposition to the modern incarnation of Tarshysh – and that would be America.

**“...and [I will be] against all (wa ‘al kol) the ships** (*‘onyah* – the fleet of ocean-going, open-water transport vessels used to carry soldiers, military equipment, and cargo internationally) **of Tarshysh** (*Tarshysh* – of the supreme commanders and most influential merchants, especially of Carthage and Persia, thus the Islamic Middle East and Northern Africa) **and against, over, and above all (wa ‘al kol) of the vessels’ coveted treasures** (*sakyah ha chemdah* – the dubious value of the cargo, the objects and ignorant images the craft convey which are perceived as desirable, the phenomenon that the things in their ships are somehow precious).” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:16)

The moral of the story is that God is not impressed by wealth or power. Money means nothing to Him nor does human influence. What man treasures, God rejects.

Participation in Yahowah's Covenant is the most enriching and empowering experience in the universe. And it is free.

Aside from the etymological associations with the Persian and Assyrian military command and economic interests, there has been heretofore little certainty about the location of Tarshysh. But its locale is far less important than what it represents today.

Nonetheless, there is an Akkadian inscription with a reference to Tarshysh in the annals of the Assyrian King Esarhaddon circa 669 BCE – so it was within the sphere of Assyrian / Babylonian / Persian influence. There is also a Phoenician inscription on the Nora Stone (circa 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE), found on the coast of Sardinia, containing a Phoenician inscription referencing Tarshysh as a substantial trading partner. This depiction reveals that Tarshysh was part of a seafaring nation of merchants, further affirming the prophetic depiction of the place.

The Israeli traitor, turned Roman historian, Flavius Josephus, in the 1<sup>st</sup> century CE, insisted that Tarshysh was Tarsus in Cilicia, today's south-central Turkey. That's a tantalizing suggestion, not only because the spelling is similar but because it was the hometown of the individual God opposes more than any other, the author of Mystery Babylon and the actual founder of Roman Catholicism, Sha'awl.

But also viable, and in association with Carthage and Rome, the Nora Stone inscription insinuates that Tarshysh is Tharros, a seaport on the island of Sardinia off the coast of Italy, southwest of Rome. This Tharros was founded over three thousand years ago. It was claimed by the Phoenicians, in the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, supporting the prophetic testimony inscribed in Yasha'yah at this same time.

Tharros fell under the control of the Carthaginians, thereafter, and became part of a regional trading network that included what is now Tunisia, Libya, Corsica, Sicily, Malta, all of Sardinia, and coastal Iberia (Spain, where the Punics mined silver, lead, and tin ore for bronze). At this time, the Punic navy enabled Carthaginian merchant ships to trade throughout the entire Mediterranean, up past France and Spain to the British Isles and south along the West Coast of Africa – imposing a complete monopoly throughout this enormous region.

While Tharros, Sardinia, was assimilated into the Roman Empire following the Punic Wars between 264 and 146 BCE, during the time addressed by the prophets, it was under Punic control, and the Carthaginians were known for a proprietary process using lacustrine limestone to vastly improve the purity of molten metals, especially iron, serving as yet another affirmation of Yahowah's historical portrait of Tarshysh.

Not only was Carthage founded and built by Phoenicians, not only was it the world's most acclaimed trading empire boasting a naval force and merchant fleet that would rival Rome and Greece combined, not only was the Punic culture ruthlessly warlike and aggressively expansionist, their prowess with molten metals and their flourishing international trade made them the first nation to develop and deploy a comprehensive monetary system of coinage. They were also resolutely religious.

Ultimately, they carved out a monopoly in precious metal trading, gold and silver, tin ore for bronze, and iron. And they used their wealth to gild the most garish religious shrines and to fund the world's most powerful navy. They became the wealthiest and most extravagant merchants in ancient times.

Further, the name Punic, which applies to all things Carthaginian, is derived from the language of its mother



city, none other than Tyre, Phoenicia – once again affirming Yah’s prophecy. This Phoenician / Carthaginian alliance, called “Tarshysh” by God, represents a seafaring trading region that extended throughout the Mediterranean, from Turkey to Spain, including Greece and Rome, and everything from Egypt to France, as far south as Nigeria and as far north as Great Britain. And at its center, lay Tharros off the coast of Rome.

These things considered, since this is a prophetic statement from God regarding our future, and not a study in ancient history, the location of Tarshysh is vastly less important than what Tarshysh represents. And that is why we paused to ponder Punic power.

It is in this light that the nation most like Carthage today is America, especially in the sense of a monetary system, international trade, naval prowess, and expansionist mentality. This should not come as a surprise, considering that this reference is in Yasha’yah. The entire 18<sup>th</sup> chapter is devoted to exposing and condemning the warmongering approach of the United States, calling out the nation for the way it uses its Navy to project power and adversely affect the Islamic Middle East.

Those wielding religious or political power who would have others bow in submission to their authority will bow down before God in judgment. Worse for them, better for us, they will be muted and then diminished.

**“And (wa) the arrogant (gabhuwth – the conceited and haughty, the those with immoral attributes who perceived themselves worthy of status by demonstrating an improper sense of self-worth, the highest authorities in the most majestic surroundings) man (‘adam) shall bow down in submission after being brought down and humbled and then reduced in stature (shachach – shall collapse, falling prostrate in surrender, crouching cowering down in capitulation, and be reduced to a lowly and little existence,**

mutated and diminished (qal perfect)) **and the rebellious nature and special dimensions** (*wa ruwm* – the relative elevation and pride, the sense of independence and exalted nature, the raised and lofty expectations) **of men** (*'adamym*) **shall be diminished** (*shaphel* – will become lowly and little, depressed and humiliated, cast down and leveled, lowered and reduced (qal perfect)).

**So** (*wa*), **approaching** (*la*) **the set-apart aspect of** (*bad* – alone, by one's self, set apart from all else, a portion that is part of the whole of) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **will be inaccessible** (*sagab* – too high and lofty) **in** (*ba* – within and with) **that day which is His day** (*ha yowm ha huw'*).” (*Yasha'yahuw* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:17)

As we have discussed previously, while I have rendered *wa la bad yhwh sagab ha yowm ha huw'* based upon the preferred definition of each word, using their secondary connotations it would also be correct to say, **“Then, accordingly, alone and set apart from all others, Yahowah will be lofty and lifted up at this time.”**

But either way, the message is clear and consistent. The arrogant shall be humbled and those holding lofty positions in society will be brought down. This would not be a good day to be a pope or king, a president or prime minister, the pastor of a mega-church or a corporate titan.

A time will come when there will be no wars or weapons of war, when no one will claim authority to rule over anyone else. And a time will come when there will be no religion.

**“And the artifacts of worship, the ineffectual ideas, the worthless idols, and the false gods** (*wa 'alyl* – so then religious imagery, idolatrous exhortations and reverence, ineffectual shepherds, and good for nothing notions; from *'al* – that which above all negates and leads to nothingness)

**shall utterly and completely** (*kalyl* – totally and absolutely, entirely to perfect) **go away, be removed, be discarded, and vanish** (*chalaph* – will be rejected, cast off, and abolished (qal imperfect)).” (*Yasha’yahuw* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:18)

If you want to see the Dome of the Rock on the Temple Mount, the pyramids in Egypt, the Acropolis in Greece, the Colosseum in Rome, St. Peter’s Basilica in the Vatican, the Blue Mosque in Turkey, the Kaaba in Saudi Arabia, the St. Ivan’s alongside the Kremlin in Russia, or the US Capitol and surrounding presidential shrines in Washington, while I would not advise it, you’d better go now. They won’t be here come the fall of 2033. Every church, every mosque, every shrine, every temple will be abolished, along with every religious work of art. He will empty the British Museum, the Louvre, and the Hermitage.

As we proceed, the pronoun “they” associated with “*bow*’ – go or enter,” cannot refer to the “religious artifacts, ineffectual ideas, worthless idols, or false gods” delineated in the previous sentence because they are inanimate objects. So, after being removed and discarded, those who deployed them will be ground up and tossed into recesses in the earth, existing as dust in caves of stone.

**“And (*wa*) from the appearance (*min paneh*) of their dread (*pachad* – the severe distress over impending trouble eliciting awesome fear) of Yahowah (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of the name of YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* existence and our *shalowm* – restoration), they will go (*wa bow*’ – they will enter) into the caves in wastelands (*ba ma’arah* – into holes in the ground, exposed, stripped naked, and laid bare) of rocks (*tsuwr* – in stone) and into holes in the ground (*wa ba mahilah* ‘*aphar* – and into hollowed out depressions as dust, becoming the smallest particle of material and considered rubbish), all from (*wa min*) the**

**overwhelmingly impressive splendor of His majesty** (*chadar ga'aown huw'* – the glorious adornment that elevates everyone's status and facilitates growth, the best possible qualities that define His character and nature) **in His** (*ba huw'* – with His) **stand** (*quwm* – His proven, confirming, and fulfilling restoration (qal infinitive)) **to inspire** (*'arats* – to prevail, to become awesome, and to be respected and revered) **the Land** (*'erets* – the material realm).” (*Yasha'yahuw* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:19)

Great parenting requires repetition. For Yahowah to camp out with His children here on Earth, He will first have to remove all of the religious trash man has accumulated throughout the millennia. All traces of human pollution will be buried. In the process, Earth will be like 'Eden.

**“In that specific day, His day** (*ba ha yowm ha huw'*), **He will throw away** (*shalak* – He will reject and cast off, flinging and hurling away) **human** (*'adam*) **objects of worship, their ineffectual religious ideas** (*'alyl* – their sacred imagery, idolatrous appeals and reverence, their incompetent shepherds and counterproductive notions which negate and lead to destruction), **their money** (*keseeph huw'* – their silver and coinage, their property and belongings, the things they value and long for), **and their worthless idols and false gods** (*'alyl* – their sacred imagery, idolatrous relics and artifacts) **of gold** (*zahab* – of precious metal), **which** (*'asher*) **they made for themselves** (*'asah la huw'* – they manufactured and assigned for themselves, approaching them, and they, themselves, created and acted upon them, caressing and fondling them, they designed them and engaged by approaching them to profit, expending considerable effort and activity in the process of (qal perfect)) **to provide explanations, pontificating using words, while bowing down in worship** (*la chawah* – to verbally announce, displaying with speech, informing about so as to encourage

prostration in homage to and in alliance with their deities (with the hitpaal stem, the subject acts upon itself while causing the object to suffer the effect, while making it clear that the subject, religious clerics, are not being assisted in their speeches or their religious devotion, while the infinitive construct reveals that these things have taken place everywhere and in every place)), **tossing them to the rodents, dung-beetles, and moles** (*la chapharpharah* – to the diseased rats and insects that feed on dead and rotting remains; from *chapher* – the confounded and ashamed, those who were confused during their search and should be embarrassed and mortified) **and to the bats** (*wa la 'ataleph* – nocturnal flying vermin; from *'ataph* – to turn aside growing feeble and weak as a result of being overwhelmed and covered in that which disables).” (*Yasha'yahuw* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:20)

*Chawah* is one of the most misunderstood words in the whole of Yahowah's testimony. In this regard, it reminds me of *yare'*, a word that can be rendered as “fear” or “revere,” depending upon the context. With a light and dark side, *chawah* is also similar to *'anah*, where the primary meaning is “to respond and answer,” but in an entirely different circumstance, it can also be rendered as “to afflict.”

The reason that these and other Hebrew words convey contrasting meanings in different contexts is to demonstrate cause and effect under the auspices of freewill. If we choose to revere Yahowah, we will never be afraid of Him, but those who oppose Him will come to fear Him as is being foretold here in *Yasha'yah*. Similarly, by responding to and answering Yahowah's *Miqra'ey* Invitations, our souls will not be troubled or debased. But those who ignore them, or worse, reject them, will be judged and afflicted.

The primary meaning of *chawah* is “to inform using words, to make a declarative statement, to announce an

explanation, and to verbally show one's intent, making known one's perspective, opinion, or conviction by breathing it out and thus declaring the intent of one's soul." While his story was not inspired by God, Yowb / Job nonetheless uses *chawah* in this manner five times (Job 15:17, 32:6, 10, 17, and 36:2).

Dowd deploys the same word, to convey a similar message in one of my favorite *Mizmowr*, Psalm 19:3. Therefore, so long as we are affirming our commitment to accept and convey Yahowah's message, His guidance and instruction, *chawah* is a marvelous term.

However, when the message is man's, when it is proclaimed to justify the worship of false gods, a person's *chawah* becomes their undoing. And in the context of "‘adam ‘alyl – human objects of worship," *chawah* is an unforgivable offense. It means that the cleric is "making pronouncements on behalf of idols, declaring their support for false gods, while pontificating ineffectual religious ideas" which compel the foolish into *chawah*'s secondary connotation: "to bow down in worship showing religious devotion by prostrating oneself in homage to a deity."

Yahowah is going to collect the trash, bundle it up, pulverize it, and then conceal the resulting debris in volcanic stone. The rubbish, of course, is comprised entirely of those who claim to be serving God as His ministers. Ironic, isn't it?

**"Therefore, they will enter into (*la bow' ba* – approaching by being brought to, they will go into, coming and returning to and being included as part of) the crevices (*naqarah* – the cracks, recesses, and depressions) of the rocks, and thus be securely confined for being adversarial (*ha tsuwrym* – of the stone; from *tsuwr* – to besiege and confine, to cramp and secure, to show hostility toward an adversary treating them as a foe), going into (*wa ba*) the fissures (*saiph* – the clefts, tubes, and fractures) of**

**volcanic stone** (*ha sela'* – of hardened magma) **from and before the presence** (*min paneh*) **of their dread** (*pachad* – the severe distress over impending trouble eliciting awesome fear) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our '*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation), **and from** (*wa min*) **the overwhelmingly impressive splendor of His majesty** (*chadar ga'aown huw'* – the glorious adornment that elevates everyone's status and facilitates growth, the best possible qualities that define His character and nature) **in His** (*ba huw'* – with His) **stand** (*quwm* – His proven, confirming, and fulfilling restoration (qal infinitive)) **to inspire** (*'arats* – to prevail, to become awesome, and to be respected and revered) **the Land** (*'erets* – the material realm).” (*Yasha'yahuw* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:21)

The lone prerequisite for participating in the Covenant is to walk away from Babel – the confusing corruptions associated with religious, governmental, and militaristic institutions. So this prophetic advice is consistent with that request.

**“You should refrain from approaching, and you should forsake** (*chadal la 'atem* – you should refuse, reject, disown, and abandon, ceasing and desisting from any association with, stop and undo what you have done by discontinuing all relationships with (qal imperative)), **staying away from the provision and lot** (*min / men* – being part of or associated with; if vocalized *men* – the food, share, portion, or provision) **of the man** (*ha 'adam*) **whose** (*'asher*) **conscience** (*neshamah* – ability to reason and capacity to distinguish between right and wrong) **promotes hypothetical equivocations which inflame resentment and kindle animosity** (*'aph* – in addition, nevertheless, reveals displeasure over their situation and subsequently evokes and encourages misdirected anger,

becoming an arrogant and enraged, wrathful, snorting blowhard, ferociously demonstrating a haughty, conceited, and contrarian countenance while promoting and harboring angst), **because** (*ky* – for indeed) **of what** (*ba mah* – with whom) **he plans and plots** (*chashab huw*’ – he imputes credit and determines value, considering only himself while formulating opinions, inventing schemes and ascribing merit (nifal passive)).” (*Yasha ’yahuw* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 2:22)

This is the fourth time I’ve had the opportunity to translate “*neshamah* – conscience” in a statement from God. The first time the word is used, Yahowah reveals that He gave ‘Adam a *neshamah* in order to make man in His image. Although God clearly states that He gave every animal a “*nepesh* – soul,” and thus consciousness, ‘Adam alone was given a conscience.

Without this marvelous tool, we would not be able to communicate with or understand God. Deprived of our *neshamah*, the relationship would be degraded to the point it would be akin to God trying to have an intellectual conversation about the ill effects of religion with a swarm of gnats.

The second time *neshamah* appears, Yahowah reveals that the purpose of the flood was to eliminate men with a *neshamah*, save Noach and the seven others aboard the Ark. This was because humankind had used it to become overtly religious and ubiquitously vicious.

Making the connection between then and now, we humans are using our *neshamah* the same way. And once again, Yahowah will resolve the issue by eliminating the source of the problem.

In the uninspired story of Yowb, a *neshamah* | conscience is presented as a tool to facilitate rational thinking, distinguishing between that which is reliable and



beneficial as opposed to that which is untrustworthy and counterproductive.

So now, Yahowah is encouraging His children to stay away from, to reject, and to forsake any association with those whose “*neshamah* – conscience” has been “‘*aph* – corrupted, such that it is used to promote hypothetical equivocations which inflame resentment and kindle animosity.” *Neshamah* ‘*aph* is “religious man,” “political man,” and “militant man.” An affiliation with them, is, in essence, akin to accepting the Mark of the Beast.

It is interesting to note that when Satan beguiled Chawah, ‘*aph* was the first word out of the serpent’s mouth...

**“Now the serpent** (*wa ha nachash*) **was** (*hayah* – is and will be) **subtle, crafty, and clever** (‘*aruwm* – cunning, tricky, and treacherous, shrewd and sly), **more than** (*min* – from) **all** (*kol*) **living creatures** (*chayah* – life, animals, and beasts) **of the environs** (*ha sadeh* – of the expanse, cultivated environment, and countryside) **with which** (‘*asher* – beneficially) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **Almighty** (‘*elohym*) **had engaged** (‘*asah* – had acted upon, assigned to a task, created, and made).

**And he said** (‘*amar* – he conveyed) **to the woman** (‘*el ha ‘ishah*), **‘Hypothetically, while kindling some animosity** (‘*aph* – nevertheless, to some extent, surely and conditionally harboring bitterness while inflaming resentment, revealing overall displeasure with his situation and subsequently evoking and encouraging misdirected anger, displaying an enraged arrogance, as a wrathful, snorting blowhard, ferociously demonstrating a haughty, conceited, and contrarian countenance while promoting hypothetical equivocations), **because and to the contrary** (*ky* – verily and indeed, making an exception), **God**

(*‘elohym*) **said** (*‘amar* – conveyed and promised, mentioned and expressed), **“You should not eat (*lo’ ‘akal*) of any and every (*min kol* – from all) tree (*‘esh*) of the garden (*ha gan*).”**” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 3:1)

From *‘aph* a host of religions would take root and grow. It was *‘aph* that prompted the exile from the Garden, and it will be the elimination of *‘aph* that will facilitate our return.



## RESOURCES

---

[YadaYah.com](http://YadaYah.com)

[BlogTalkRadio.com/Yada](http://BlogTalkRadio.com/Yada)

Facebook: [Facebook.com/YadaYahowah](https://Facebook.com/YadaYahowah)

X: [X.com/YadaYahowah](https://X.com/YadaYahowah)

Instagram: [Instagram.com/YadaYahowah](https://Instagram.com/YadaYahowah)

YouTube: [YouTube.com/@YadaYahowah](https://YouTube.com/@YadaYahowah)

Rumble: [Rumble.com/YadaYahowah](https://Rumble.com/YadaYahowah)

Amazon Music: [Yada Yah Radio](https://YadaYahRadio)

Apple Podcasts: [Yada Yah Radio](https://YadaYahRadio)

Printed Books: [Amazon.com \(Craig Winn\)](https://Amazon.com/CraigWinn)

Contact: [email@YadaYah.com](mailto:email@YadaYah.com)

---

*Cover photo designed by a Covenant Member*